



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### **Usage guidelines**

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### **About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

Harvard College Library



FROM THE GIFT OF

WILLIAM ENDICOTT, JR.

(Class of 1887)

OF BOSTON

Catherine M Hartstone .

1891.

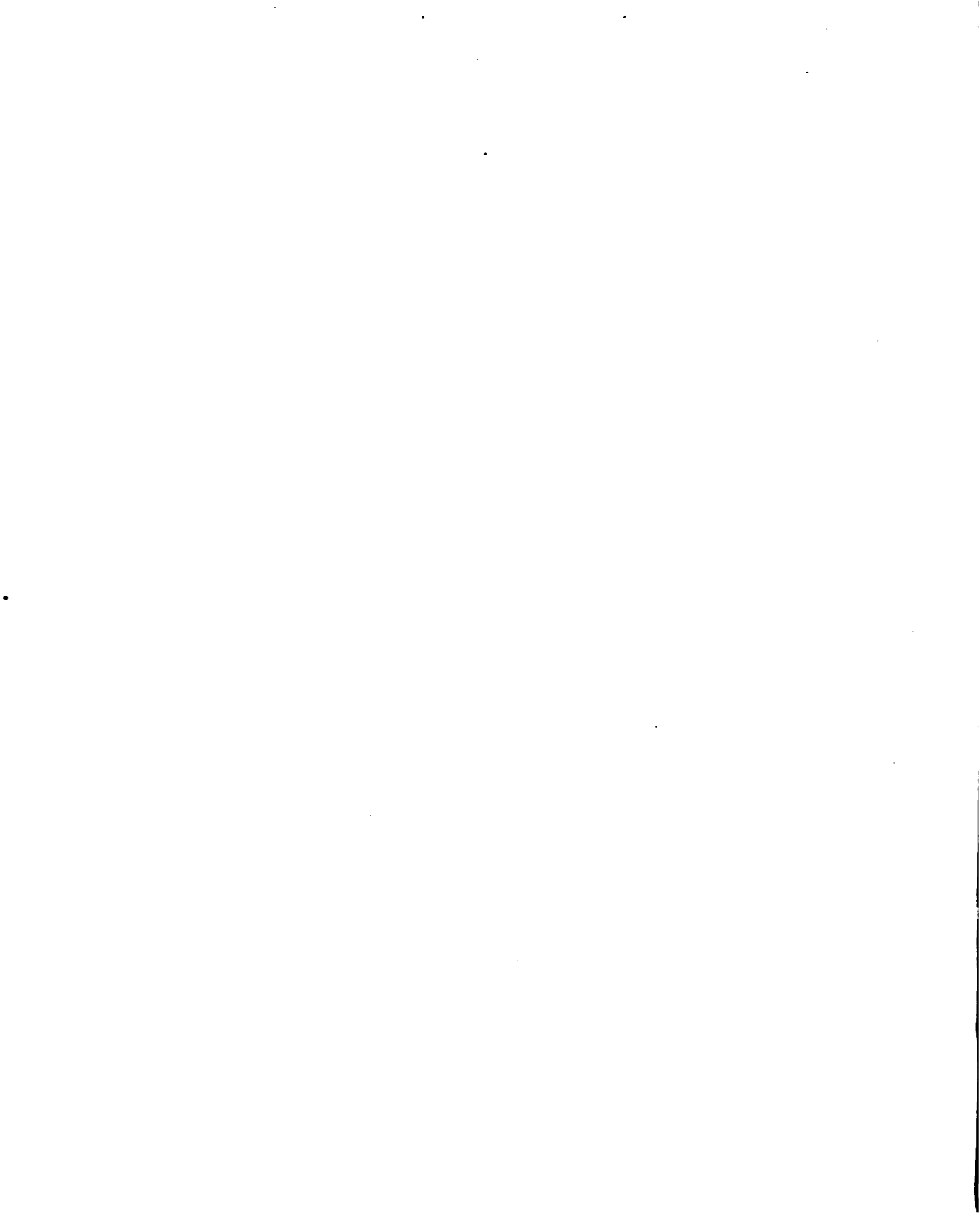
11  
75

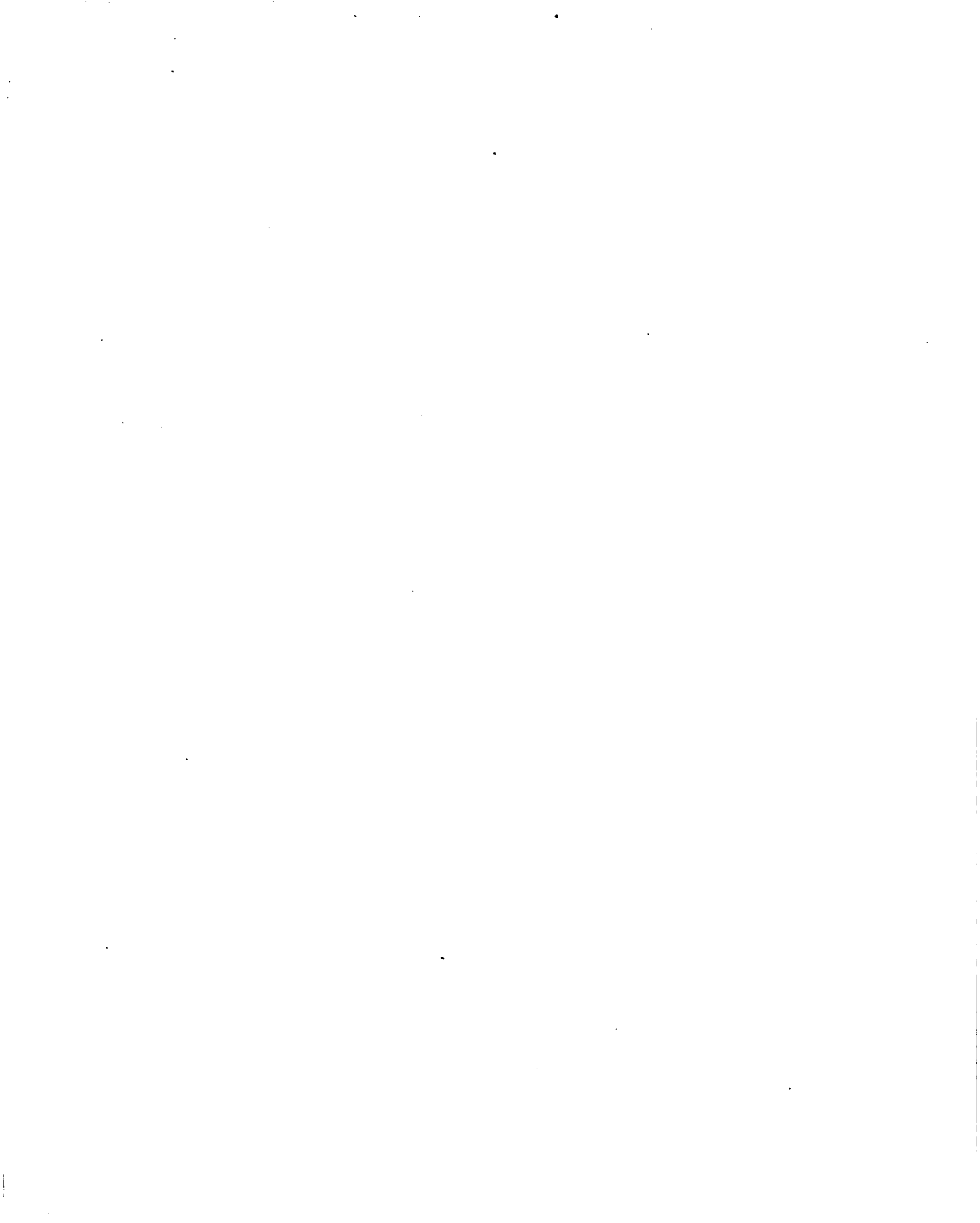


ROCKINGHAM CASTLE

AND

THE WATSONS.







ROCKINGHAM CASTLE FROM THE NORTH-WEST.

CONFIDENTIAL

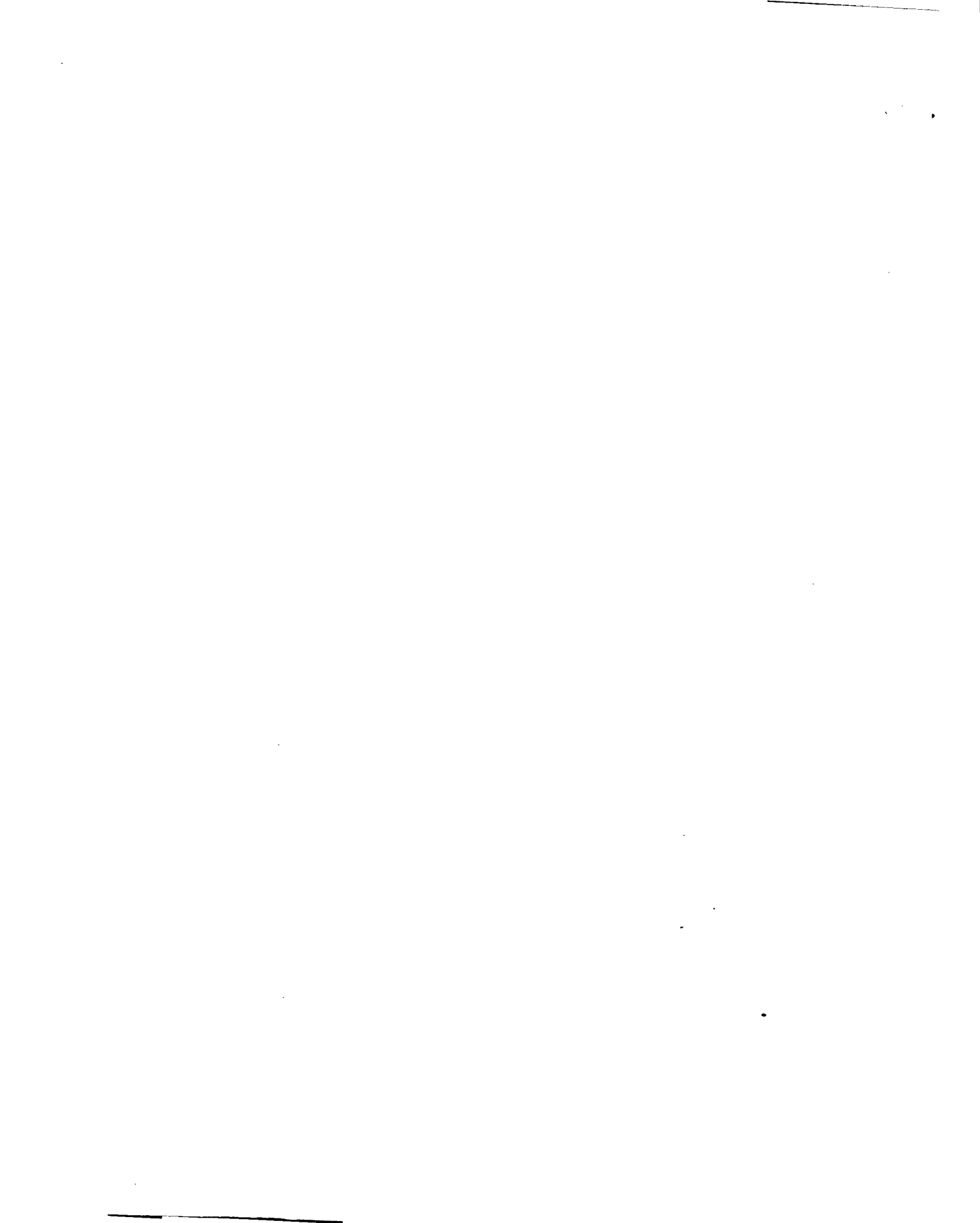
SECRET

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL



# ROCKINGHAM CASTLE

AND THE

# WATSONS.

BY

C. WISE.

---

"Awake, awake, for whom these times were kept,  
O wake, wake, wake, as you had never slept!

And are we then  
To live agen  
With men?"—*Ben Jonson.*

---

*3p*  
**London:**

ELLIOT STOCK, 62, PATERNOSTER ROW.

**Nettering:**

W. E. & J. GOSS, MARKET PLACE.

1891.

---

[ALL RIGHTS RESERVED.]

Br 5523.30

**Harvard College Library**

**Sept. 11, 1919**

**Gift of**

**William Endicott, Jr.**

"Tis not time wasted to talk with antique lore,  
And all the labours of the dead; for thence  
The musing mind may bring an ample store  
Of thoughts that will her labours recompense.  
The dead held converse with the soul, and hence  
He that communeth with them, doth obtain  
A partial conquest over time."

*Bull, Museum.*



TO THE MEMORY OF  
THE HONOURABLE RICHARD AND LAVINIA WATSON,—  
WHOSE LOVING APPRECIATION AND CARE,  
AIDED BY THE KNOWLEDGE AND TASTE OF WILLING FRIENDS,  
RENOVATED IN ITS OLD AGE, AND ADDED FRESH BEAUTY  
TO, THE CASTLE OF WHICH IT TREATS,—  
THIS BOOK IS DEDICATED.



## P R E F A C E .

---



LONGSIDE of the feverish craving for change and for something new, characteristic of the latter part of the nineteenth century, there has grown up a very laudable endeavour to preserve from oblivion the history of old family places by means of monographs, of which such books as "Dunster," "The Vine," and, of a much earlier date, "The Black Book of Breadalbane," are such interesting examples.

In the present instance the original intention was merely to compile under one cover the greater part of what has already been written on the more ancient history of Rockingham, and to continue it briefly to the present day.

But, on the valuable services of the author being called in to examine and tabulate a mass of papers preserved in the Castle, so much was found of considerable interest which had not yet seen the light, that the present form of narrative was adopted, which, it is hoped, may be of some value not only as a contribution to the Archæology of Northamptonshire, but as one more sidelight thrown on the bye-ways of English history.

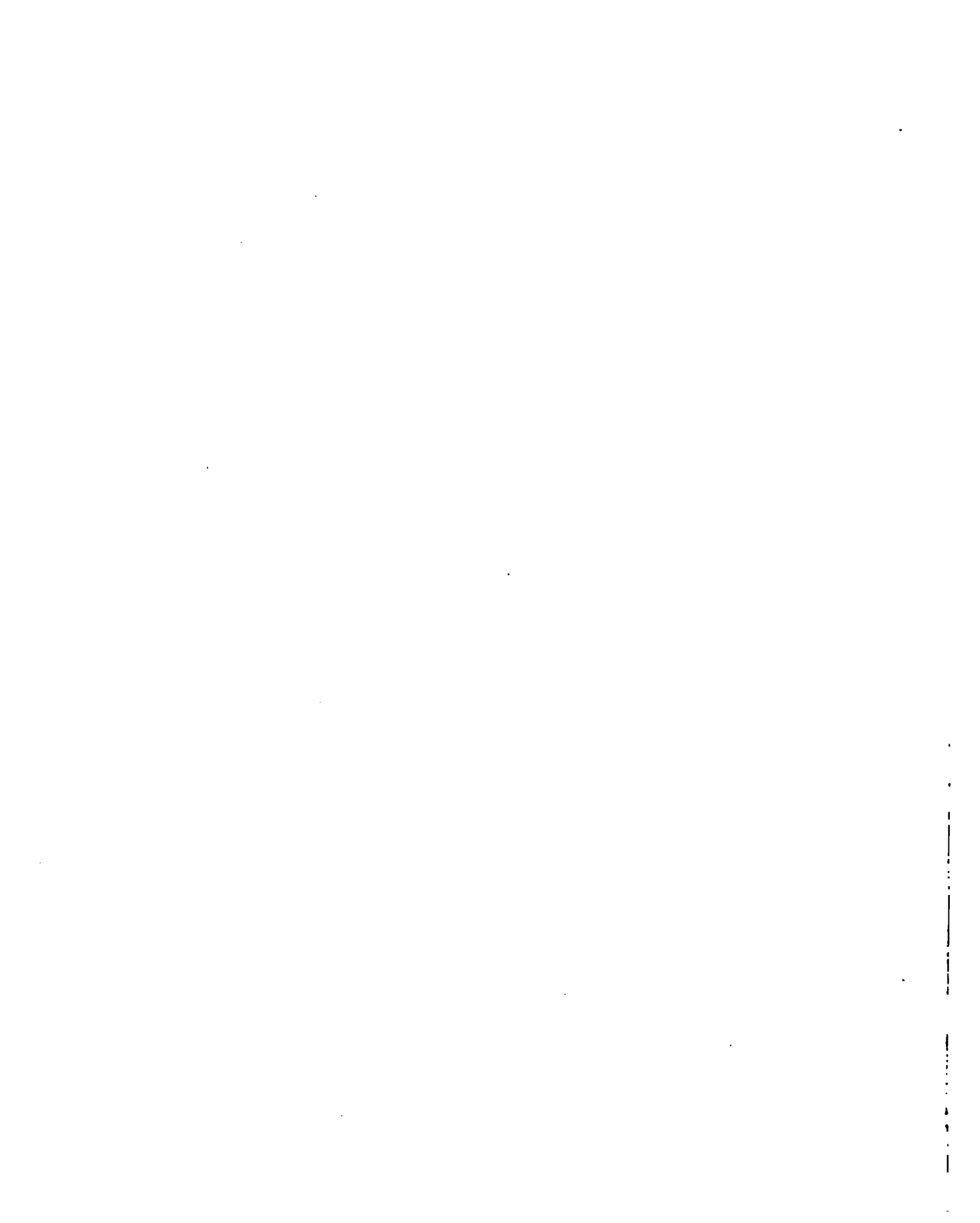
The close search which has been made among the documents at the Castle has brought to light several points connected with the history of the family which have hitherto remained in some obscurity.

Certain erroneous ideas, founded upon tradition, respecting the taking of the Castle by the Parliamentary forces, and of Sir Lewis Watson's conduct at the time of the Great Rebellion, are here corrected, and the actual facts for the first time placed before the public.

G. L. W.

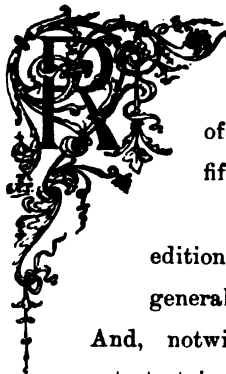
ROCKINGHAM CASTLE,

MARCH, 1891.



## INTRODUCTION.

---



ATHER more than a century has elapsed since Sir John Fenn published that marvellous series of literary photographs of domestic, social, and national life in England, during the fifteenth century, known as "The Paston Letters."

The avidity with which that work was purchased,—the whole edition having been sold in less than a fortnight,—proves that the general public appreciated that novel and graphic form of history.

And, notwithstanding the doubts which some reviewers professed to entertain of the utility of such documents as materials for history, since that time the value of every letter, diary, or other personal record, written by our remote ancestors, has been more and more recognized by the historian, not only as affording him the surest insight into the manners and habits of the people of a given period, but also as giving him a firmer grasp of the history of that period by, as it were, placing him in the position of a spectator of the events he would record. Hence the laborious researches amongst the manuscript treasures of the British Museum, the Public Record Office, &c., which our best modern historians have prosecuted before they ventured to write, and hence the greater breadth of view, and the greater minuteness and accuracy in details, which render the results of their labours so valuable.

Impressed by the justice of this estimate of the value of documents contemporaneous with the events of which it is proposed to compile a record, it occurred to the present writer, when he was called upon to look over and index the extensive collection of manuscripts at Rockingham Castle, that he had lighted upon a rich mine of materials from which to compile a monograph of the Watson Family, and of their historic residence.

Encouraged and assisted by Mr. Watson in this somewhat daring undertaking, he has endeavoured, in the following pages, to give a succinct chronological account of Rockingham Castle, from the time of its erection, and of the family which has held it since it ceased to be a royal possession.

The collection of manuscripts above referred to has furnished the basis of the history of the family, but, by the kindness of the Duchess Dowager of Buccleuch, the author has been able to still further enrich his pages with interesting extracts from the manuscript collections of the late Lord Montagu, at Ditton Park.

The generous readiness with which Earl Sondes gave access to the family documents preserved at Lees Court, and the facilities provided by Lady Sondes to make those documents available, are most gratefully acknowledged by the author. Some obscure points in the family history have been cleared up by the aid of the Lees Court Papers.

Availing himself of the manuscript treasures thus placed at his disposal, the writer has endeavoured to bring the reader into personal communication with various members of the Watson family, by, as it were, making them live again in their letters and other contemporaneous documents.

A large amount of supplementary information has been gained from those rich storehouses:—the British Museum, the Record Office, Somerset House, and the Bodleian Library.

For the history of the Castle, the writer has relied chiefly upon two admirable papers upon the subject, which appeared in the *Archæological Journal*,—the earlier paper by the Revd. C. H. Hartshorne, the later by Mr. G. T. Clark. To Mr. Clark's paper, he acknowledges himself indebted for what may be called the *architectural* history of the Castle, as distinguished from its history as a royal residence; and he gratefully acknowledges Mr. Clark's kindness in allowing him to copy the suggestive ground plan of Rockingham Castle, which appeared in his paper.

For the details of the royal visits, &c., he has borrowed extensively from Mr. Hartshorne's paper, but he has been able to add other interesting items of information from the National Records.

He has also to thank the Revd. H. J. Bigge, for the readiness with which he placed at the author's disposal the valuable results of his many years' research into the history of the Castle, and for several useful suggestions which he has made during the progress of the work.

Chapter VI. has been contributed, over the signature "G. L. W.," in order to bring the history of the Castle down to the present day.

The chapter on Rockingham Forest, has been compiled from "A Treatis uppon Forestes Parkes Chases & free Warrens" by William Fleetwood, Recorder of London, preserved amongst the manuscripts in the British Museum—from *Manwood's Forest Laws*; from that exhaustive work, *The Forest of Essex*, by W. R. Fisher (a perfect model for future historians of the Royal Forests); and from a mass of documents upon the subject in the Record Office. Interesting cases of illegal hunting have been added from the Rockingham Papers, and other sources.

This chapter the writer believes to be the first attempt to give a connected history of Rockingham Forest; and he hopes the subject may hereafter be undertaken by a more competent hand, and be treated in the exhaustive manner it deserves.

The sources which have furnished the materials for the history of the Hereditary Mastership of the Royal Buckhounds will be found noticed in the article itself, but the writer desires here to express his thanks to Professor Montagu Burrows for his valuable corrections in the earlier portions of the proof sheets of that article.

The family documents, printed by Mr. Watson's permission amongst the Notes, will be found not the least interesting portions of this volume.

To the Revd. Canon Yates the author acknowledges a deep debt of gratitude for his assistance in the correction of certain portions of the proof sheets of this work, and for many happy suggestions.

The writer has also to thank the following gentlemen for lightening his labours:—Mr. Chas. H. Montagu Douglas Scott, by his untiring and valuable aid in elucidating some difficult points in heraldry, which have been encountered

in the course of this work;—the Revds. P. M. Smythe, and M. W. Hay, of Rockingham; C. J. Percival, of Lyddington; W. R. P. Wandby, late of Stoke Albany; H. C. Holmes, of Garthorpe; H. H. N. Howard, of Weekley; W. S. Bagshaw, of Great Gidding; and J. F. Mercer, of East Carlton, by granting him special facilities for searching the registers of their respective parishes.

The Initial Designs, Tail Pieces, and the Plan of the Fortifications of the Keep are from clever pen-and-ink sketches kindly made for the author by Mr. S. Perkins Pick, A.R.I.B.A., of Leicester. The frontispiece is from a drawing by Mr. E. C. Frere, A.R.I.B.A. The photographs of the portraits were taken by Broadhead of Leicester, and the views are from photographs by Knighton of Kettering, and Drake of Uppingham.

It is the hope of the writer that, in the following pages, the reader will find a pleasing panorama of the place and people brought under his notice, and not a mere bird's-eye view, as furnished by a dry historical record of events.

In submitting the result of his labours to the keen eye of the critic, the author has the satisfaction of being able to say with Cicero:—"Mihi quidem ita jucunda hujus libri confectio fuit, ut non modo omnes absterserit senectutis molestias, sed effecerit mollem etiam et jucundam senectutem."

WEEKLEY,

MARCH, 1891.

---



## CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE
DEDICATION . . . . .	v.
PREFACE . . . . .	vii.
INTRODUCTION . . . . .	ix.
CHAPTER 1. The Rockingham Castle of History . . . . .	1
"    2. Three Edwards . . . . .	18
"    3. Sir Lewis Watson—Prosperity . . . . .	48
"    4. { Sir Lewis Watson (afterwards first Baron Rockingham, of Rockingham Castle),—Adversity }	60
"    5. { Edward, second Baron Rockingham, and the Went- worths; the Earls of Rockingham; the Viscounts Sondes; the Marquises of Rockingham; the Barons Sondes (Monson-Watson and Milles); and the Rockingham Watsons. }	86
"    6. { Rockingham Castle in 1891, a Chapter for the Tourist, by G. L. W. }	118
"    7. { Rockingham Forest, with a brief sketch of the Here- ditary Mastership of the Royal Buckhounds }	128
 NOTES AND DOCUMENTS—	
A. The Will of Edward Watson, Esq., of Lyddington . . . . .	183
B. The Three Bishops of Lincoln . . . . .	191
C. The Will of Mrs. Anne Digby . . . . .	194
D. Mrs. Anne Digby's Inventory . . . . .	197
E. The Will of Anne, Lady Watson . . . . .	208
E2. The Inventory of Sir Edward Watson, of Stoke Park . . . . .	210
F. Fees paid on the Creation of Lewis, 1 <sup>st</sup> Baron Rockingham . . . . .	212
G. Some Manorial Possessions of the Watsons— . . . . .	213
Bringhurst, Drayton, and Easton Magna . . . . .	213

	PAGE
G. Coton, or The Cottons . . . . .	215
Garthorpe . . . . .	216
Great Gidding . . . . .	217
Kettering . . . . .	218
Lyddington . . . . .	224
Rockingham . . . . .	225
Stoke Albany and Wilbarston . . . . .	226
Stoke Park . . . . .	229
H. Statement of Sir George Sondes . . . . .	231
I. Rockingham Church . . . . .	233
ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS . . . . .	255

## PEDIGREES—

- ✓ 1. Pedigree of the Watsons of Rockingham Castle.
- ✓ 2. Pedigree of the Montagns of Boughton.
- ✓ 3. Pedigree of the Digbys of Dry Stoke.
- ✓ 4. Pedigree of Manners.
- ✓ 5. Pedigree of Wentworth.
- ✓ 6. Pedigree of Monson.
- ✓ 7. Pedigree of Sondes.

## INDEX.

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

---

	PAGE
✓ FRONTISPIECE. Rockingham Castle from the North-West, from a drawing by <i>E. C. Frere</i> . . . . . to face Title Page	
INITIAL LETTER A, from design by <i>S. Perkins Pick</i> . . . . .	vii.
INITIAL LETTER R, from design by <i>S. Perkins Pick</i> . . . . .	ix.
✓ GROUND PLAN OF ROCKINGHAM CASTLE, from <i>G. T. Clark</i> . . . . . to face	1
INITIAL DESIGN.—DOORWAY IN MURAL TOWER, from pen-and-ink sketch by <i>S. Perkins Pick</i> . . . . .	1
TAIL PIECE.—THE ENTRANCE TOWERS, from sketch by <i>S. Perkins Pick</i> . . . . .	17
INITIAL DESIGN.—MURAL TOWER AT LYDDINGTON, from sketch by <i>S. Perkins Pick</i>	18
✓ PORTRAIT OF EDWARD WATSON, CIR. 1552, FROM PORTRAIT BY HOLBEIN (?) <i>photographed by Broadhead</i> . . . . . to face	25
✓ PORTRAIT OF EDWARD WATSON (artist unknown), <i>photographed by Broadhead</i> . . . . . to face	32
ROCKINGHAM CASTLE FROM THE BEECH TREES, from photograph by <i>Drake</i> to face	42
TAIL PIECE.—LYDDINGTON CHURCH AND BISHOP'S PALACE, from sketch by <i>S. Perkins Pick</i> . . . . .	47
INITIAL DESIGN.—ENTRANCE COURT, from sketch by <i>S. Perkins Pick</i> . . . . .	48
✓ SIR LEWIS WATSON CIR. 1620, from portrait by <i>Michael Wright</i> , <i>photographed by Broadhead</i> . . . . . to face	55
TAIL PIECE.—NORTH FRONT OF ROCKINGHAM CASTLE, from sketch by <i>S. Perkins Pick</i> . . . . .	59
INITIAL DESIGN.—STOKE ALBANY MANOR HOUSE, from sketch by <i>S. Perkins Pick</i>	60
OLD PLAN OF FORTIFICATIONS OF THE KEEP, copied by <i>S. Perkins Pick</i> . . . . .	66
✓ SIR LEWIS WATSON, FIRST BARON ROCKINGHAM, CIR. 1650, from portrait by <i>Michael Wright</i> , <i>photographed by Broadhead</i> . . . . . to face	78
TAIL PIECE.—THE TERRACE FRONT, from sketch by <i>S. Perkins Pick</i> . . . . .	85
INITIAL DESIGN.—"CAVALIER RELICKS," from sketch by <i>S. Perkins Pick</i> . . . . .	86

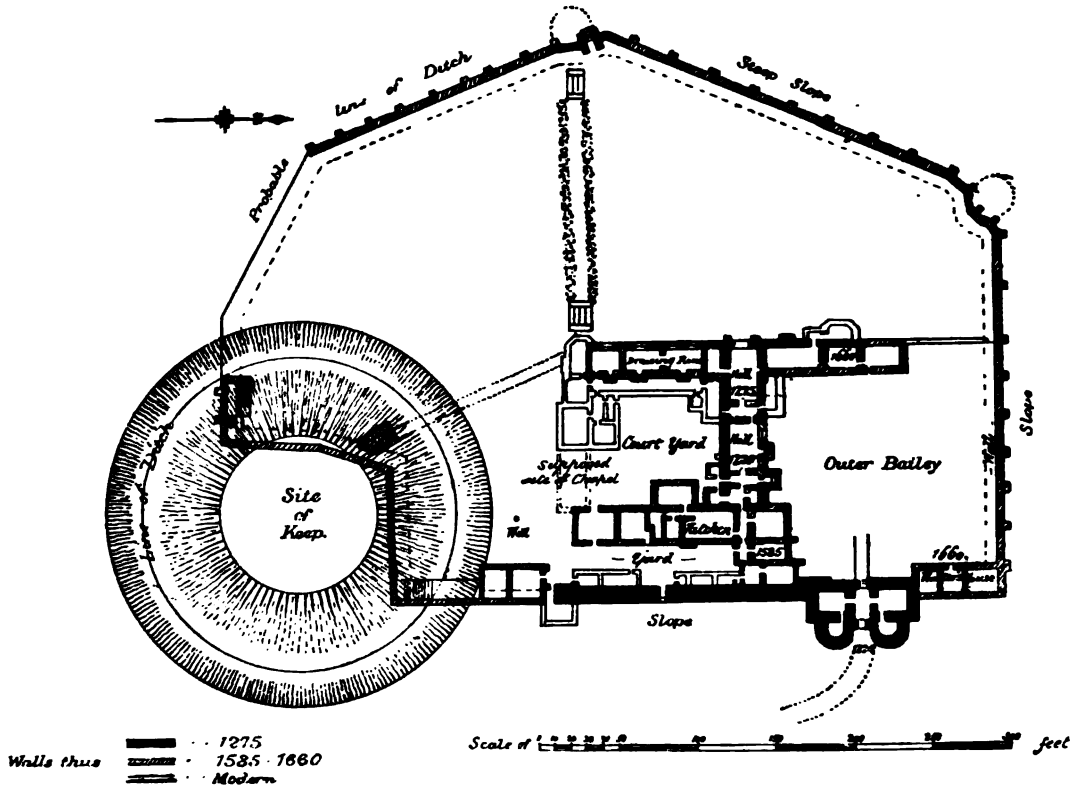
	PAGE
✓ LADY CATHARINE SONDES, <i>from a portrait by Sir Peter Lely, photographed by Broadhead</i> . . . . . to face	101
✓ GRACE PELHAM, WIFE OF LEWIS, FIRST BARON SONDES, <i>from portrait by Angelica Kauffmann, photographed by Broadhead</i> . . . . . to face	113
TAIL PIECE.—WALKER'S HOUSE, <i>from sketch by S. Perkins Pick</i> . . . . .	117
INITIAL DESIGN.—"THE STREET," <i>from sketch by S. Perkins Pick</i> . . . . .	118
✓ THE YEW HEDGE, <i>from a photograph by Drake</i> . . . . . to face	124
TAIL PIECE.—ANCIENT CHESTS, &C., <i>from sketch by S. Perkins Pick</i> . . . . .	127
INITIAL DESIGN.—WOODLAND SCENE, <i>from photograph by Knighton</i> . . . . .	128
✓ FLANKER AND REMAINS OF KEEP, <i>from photograph by Knighton</i> . . . . . to face	160
TAIL PIECE.—STOCKS AND WHIPPING POST AT GRETTON, <i>from sketch by S. Perkins Pick</i> . . . . .	179
✓ ROCKINGHAM CASTLE FROM THE EAST, <i>from photograph by Knighton</i> . . . . . to face	213

---



GROUND PLAN OF ROCKINGHAM CASTLE.

*Copied by permission from a Plan by G. T. Clark.*



## CHAPTER FIRST.

---

# THE ROCKINGHAM CASTLE OF HISTORY.

---

Their engines eke they rear'd, and with great art  
Repaired each bulwark, turret, port and tow'r,  
And fortify'd the plain and easy part  
To bide the storm of every warlike stour,  
Till as they thought, no sleight or force of mart  
To undermine or scale the same had pow'r.

(FAIRFAX' *Translation of Tasso*, Book 18, Stan. 47.)



THE traveller by the Midland loop line from Nottingham to Kettering, when he reaches the Rutland end of that triumph of modern engineering—the Seaton Viaduct, comes upon one of the most charming pastoral scenes that can be imagined.

A broad and luxuriant valley, comprising some of the richest grazing land in the country, lies spread out before him. Ages ago this valley doubtless formed the bed of an estuary of the sea, which, following the immutable law of nature, that change, decay, and death in one age shall be the fountains of life for succeeding ages, has long since receded, and the rich alluvium it has deposited is the source to which we are indebted for the unrivalled pasturage now found there.

The only trace left of this once broad expanse of water is a narrow stream, the “Fatal Welland,” the “Holy Welland” of

Michael Drayton, which gives its name to the valley through which it gently flows, with many windings.

On the north of this valley lie the somewhat imposing hills of Rutland and Leicestershire, whilst in front of him, the traveller sees the gentle and well wooded slopes of the Northamptonshire hills.

To add to the thoroughly English character of the scene, village after village is seen dotted about the valley, and on the hill sides; sometimes standing boldly out, like a sentinel upon a commanding height, as in the case of Bringhurst; sometimes hidden in a hollow, between surrounding slopes, as Lyddington; or lying basking in the open champaign country, as are Caldecott and Great Easton; or gently winding up the hill-side, like Rockingham.

Over the whole of these villages, and the greater portion of the valley, the family whose history it is proposed to trace in the following pages, once held seigniorial rights; and over much of the same district the present representative of the Rockingham branch of that family still wields a beneficent influence; and his home—the home of his ancestors for more than three hundred years, the stately Castle of Rockingham—is seen standing upon the extreme northerly point of a bold promontory above Rockingham, and commanding the valley and villages beneath.

As this Castle was, during five centuries, a royal residence, and indeed was, for a considerable period, virtually the Windsor Castle of the Midlands, a sketch of its history will doubtless be acceptable to the reader.<sup>1</sup>

Some archæologists profess to find traces of a British fortress having occupied the site of the present Castle. Certainly the situation was one which a tribe of our rude forefathers would be likely to utilize for purposes of defence or aggression. There are tolerably clear evidences that their conquerors, the Romans, availed themselves of the commanding position to erect a fortress here, probably for the protection of a road which they had made across the valley beneath. Still more distinct are the traces of a Saxon stronghold having existed here. Indeed, Domesday Book tells us that it was held by the warlike Bovi; and it was, in all probability, his fortress which the Conqueror converted into a Castle.

If the reader, who is unable to visit the place itself, will take an ordnance map of the north-eastern portion of Northamptonshire, and look at the spot where Rockingham is marked, he will be better able to understand the nature of the stronghold which so long served as a secure dwelling for the royal and other owners of the fertile valley below it, and as a sort of police station, from which to watch over the security of that part of the royal forest of Rockingham which extended to the south and east of it.

<sup>1</sup> See Introduction for Authorities.



As will be seen, the promontory upon which the position of the Castle is indicated, juts out almost duly northwards towards the Welland valley. East and west of it are defiles, or ravines, deepening rapidly towards the north, while on the north is a very precipitous slope down to the valley. It is evident that even a strong stockade on three sides of the summit would render this promontory tolerably secure against an attack in primitive warfare. The weakest point was on the south, abutting the extensive tableland on that side. To protect this side, a mound was, evidently in very early times, constructed towards the south-eastern edge of the promontory; and this mound was further strengthened, probably at a later date, by two ditches, or moats, extending across the southern part of the promontory. It will thus be seen that the steep declivities on three sides gave a certain amount of natural strength to the position, while the south, or weakest side, was secured by a fortified mound and entrenchments.

The constructor of the Castle evidently availed himself of these arrangements, and converting the mound into a strong keep, he enclosed all the northern part of the promontory (a space of close upon fifteen thousand square yards, or about three acres), with almost impregnable walls, and dividing the space thus enclosed into three baileys, or courts, he proceeded to erect the various buildings necessary for the housing and protection of himself and his numerous retainers.

As the keep was placed at the south-eastern angle of this enclosure, a portion of it must have been outside the curtain walls. But this seems to have been made secure by a ditch. How early the Castle assumed this form is not known positively, but G. T. Clark, one of our safest authorities upon this subject, gives it as his opinion that there are no traces of masonry so old as the eleventh century. But, as the reader will see further on, in the numerous repairs and rebuildings recorded, traces of the original buildings may have disappeared; but we know, on the authority of Doomsday Book, that the Castle was erected by order of the Conqueror.

The space between the southern curtain and the moats, or ditches, is supposed to have served the purpose of a tilt-yard.

Some idea of the strength ultimately given to this royal fortress may be gathered from Leland's description of it, as he saw it in ruins, in Henry VIII.'s time, before it passed into the possession of the present owners. He says: "The Castelle of Rockingham standith upon the toppee of an hille, right stately, and hath a mighty diche, and bullwarks agayne without the diche. The utter waulles of it yet stond. The kepe is exceeding fair and strong, and in the waulles be certein strong towers. The lodgings that were within the area of the Castelle be discovered and faule to ruine. One thing in the waulles of this Castelle is much to be noted, that is that they be embattelid on booth the sides, so that if the area of the Castelle were won

by cumming in at either of the two greate gates of the Castelle, yet the kepers of the waulles might defend the Castelle. I marked that there is a strong tower in the area of the Castelle, and from it over the dungeon dike is a drawbridge to the dungeon towre.”<sup>1</sup>

Such was the Castle which served the sovereigns of England, during several centuries, as a secure and agreeable place of retreat, where they could indulge in their favourite pastime of hunting.

And having provided a royal residence, there is little doubt that the Conqueror resorted to it occasionally. Unfortunately, no records of his visits have yet been discovered, nor do we know with certainty that his irascible son, Rufus, visited it more than once; but as that visit was on an occasion of great importance, and the historian who records it makes no comment upon the place of the meeting, as we might have expected him to do had the king *not* been in the habit of resorting there, we may safely infer this was not the first or only visit of the Red King to Rockingham.

The circumstances connected with this visit furnish us with some idea of the extent of, and the accommodation provided by, the buildings within the Castle precincts at this date.

The occasion was Sunday, 11th March, 1095 (Mid-lent Sunday), when William, in compliance with the request of Anselm, Archbishop of Canterbury, summoned a council of British nobles, bishops, and clergy to meet him at Rockingham Castle, to decide the question, “*Utrum salvâ reverentiâ et obedientiâ sedis Apostolicæ posset Archiepiscopus (Anselmus) fidem terreno regi servare, annon?*” The chapel of the Castle must have been very extensive to receive so large an assemblage; and as the consultation extended over more than two days, there must have been ample accommodation within the Castle to lodge the very numerous guests.

A graphic account of this great meeting (too long to be transcribed here), will be found in the Rev. W. Turner's abridgement of Hasse's *Life of Anselm*, and in Freeman's *Life of Rufus*.

It is related of the Archbishop that twice in the course of the protracted deliberations, he, being left alone in the chapel, while the king and council retired to consult together, was found by the messengers quietly sleeping, with the wall for a pillow. While he thus sat alone in the chapel, a common soldier is said to have entered, “and embracing his knees, said ‘Holy Father, thy children fervently entreat thee, through me, let not thine heart fail thee, whatever thou art obliged to bear, but think on Job who sat in the ashes, and yet was prepared for the Devil, and thus avenged Adam who had submitted to him.’” It is curious to meet, thus early in the history of this Castle, with a common soldier of the “godly and exhorting” type,

<sup>1</sup> Leland, Itin 1, 14.

somewhat like those who, five hundred years later, for a time had illegal possession of it.

Notwithstanding the absence of records of royal visits here during the reigns of Henry I., Stephen, and Henry II., we may safely infer those sovereigns did occasionally come to Rockingham, or why did Henry I. spend twenty shillings upon a vineyard at the Castle, and allow an annual salary of thirty shillings for a vinedresser there? or why was Stephen so particular about the appointment of a constable? or Henry II. so careful that the due number of watchmen, &c., were kept there, and allow £4 11s. 3d. annually to pay their salaries?

When the sovereign was not at the Castle, the care of it devolved upon a constable, generally a prominent partisan of the king, who seems to have held that honourable, but responsible position during the royal pleasure, by payment of an annual rent, or fine. His duties appear to have comprised the defence of the Castle, the guarding of all royal rights, the regulation of tournaments held at the Castle, protecting the property of the Church, and, as will be seen, the safe custody of all prisoners sent to the Castle, and the assisting at the execution of traitors. In return, he enjoyed valuable perquisites and privileges.

The garrison of the Castle appears to have been partly composed of men furnished by the holders of certain manors, whose tenure obliged them to send one or more men for that purpose. Thus the manor of Benefield was held on condition of "providing one soldier to keep guard at Rockingham Castle." The names of the following manors, which were held by this service, are preserved by Clark, but the list is stated to be incomplete: Little Billing, Cottingham, Aldwinkle, Cogenhoe, Harwedon, Hanington, Horton, Isham, Uphall, Watton, and the barony of Chipping Warden. The Rockingham Papers enable us to add to this list Weston, Sutton, and Dingley.

"The sums for which this service was commuted ranged from twenty pence to seventy-five shillings annually, and were assessed at five shillings for a knight's fee."<sup>1</sup> Berangarius le Moygne, who built Barnwell Castle, was bound to pay twenty pence annually towards the ward of Rockingham Castle. The manors of Lanton, Upanry, and Hole, and certain lands in Medbourne were each held on the condition of providing the king with one barbed arrow, when he came to Rockingham to hunt.

The commutation money, under the name of Castle-guard rent, was collected by the Castle bailiff, an hereditary office seemingly held by men in a good position. This officer enjoyed several perquisites, amongst which was that of "his diet when the king or his constable was in residence."

The names of the constables appointed by the two Williams and the first Henry

<sup>1</sup> Clark.

have not yet been recovered, but we find Stephen appointed William Malduit to that office, and no other appointment is recorded until the last year of Richard I., when Robert Mauduit was made constable, for which honour he paid an annual fine of one hundred pounds.

As Richard I. spent so few weeks of his reign in England, we cannot suppose he visited this Castle on more than the one occasion of which a record remains. On his escape from captivity and return to England, he seems, immediately after taking Nottingham, to have visited his castles in the Midlands, for early in 1194 he and William the Lion, king of Scotland, were at Rockingham Castle, spent the Good Friday at Geddington Castle, and went on to Northampton Castle. The reader of *Ivanhoe* will see from this fact in local history that the Great Romancist was, as usual, almost literally following the course of history in making the Midland counties the earliest part of his kingdom visited by Cœur de Lion upon his return. It is very probable that his treacherous brother had already appropriated "the Ville of Rockingham," which had been given to Queen Berengaria, and was, after Richard's death, seized and given by John to his own queen, Isabella.

To the restless John this Castle seems to have frequently been a passing place of refuge, for we find him here, in common with his other Midland Castles, after most of his serious reverses. Thus immediately after his reverses in France, and the loss of Normandy, he retired here, by way of Geddington, in August, 1204, to "spaciate" in the glorious forest, and to meditate on revenging himself upon Philip, and regaining his lost dominions in France. Being thwarted early in the summer of the following year in his project of leading into France the army he had collected at Portsmouth, he, in September of that year (1206) came on from Preston to Rockingham to sulk, and to prepare himself for a fresh political leap, this time against the Pope. It is not unlikely that the ninepence recorded in the Rolls as having been paid in this year to the king's messenger, Sozernell, for going to Rockingham, was earned by that individual by bearing a notice of the intended royal visit.

Finding his contest with Innocent to be like fighting the air, John came from Langport to Rockingham, on Tuesday, the 26th February, 1207, and remained four days. During this stay he was occupied with much letter writing. He came again in the autumn of the same year, and received "in his chamber at Rockingham" from David, Earl of Huntingdon, one hundred pounds due on an impress.

As if in derision of the Pope's interdict just launched against his kingdom, he came to enjoy himself again at Rockingham in the delightful month of July, 1208, coming on from King's Cliff on Sunday, and remaining until Tuesday. Again in November he spent Advent Sunday here. He evaded himself for the sentence of excommunication pronounced upon him the next year, by visiting this "happy

hunting ground" three times, in April, September, and November, spending some days here on the last occasion. During his visits this year, he is recorded to have "wandered among the forests and rivers," and indeed to have given himself up to pleasure, spending his time between his Castles of Rockingham, Clyve (King's Cliff), and Geddington. We have on record that playing "tables" with the Earl of Salisbury at Clyve, he lost at one time 4s. 10½d., and at another time 4s. 11d. The sentence of excommunication evidently had no terrors for him. He was here again in 1210. And in 1212, having at Northampton listened with insolent contempt to Pandulf proclaiming his deposition by the Pope, he figuratively snapped his fingers at him, and on 10th July came to enjoy himself at Rockingham, from whence he wrote to acknowledge the receipt of a coat of mail, formerly belonging to the Earl of Chester.

The next year, 1213, he changed his constable, replacing *Hugo de Nevil* by *Roger de Nevil*, who, two days after the appointment, was entrusted with the custody of nine prisoners. And in September of the same year John came again, but was probably too much occupied in counterplotting against his barons to spend much time here.

His military enterprises on the continent during 1214 occupied so much of his time, that he did not pay one visit to this Castle; but that he was careful for its safety, and for his own comfort when he should come again is evidenced by his spending £127 8s. 6d. on a new tower and chamber, and his ordering one cask of the best wine that could be found in London to be sent to Rockingham for his own drinking. It is probable that the present gateway is referred to in the entry above given, for Clark assigns it to the year 1200.

In April of 1215, the year of the Great Charter, he sent Peter de Barr and Nicholas de Hugeville, foot cross-bowmen, to be placed in Rockingham Castle for its defence, and commanded them to be paid six pence a day each as long as they remained. This was a good sum in those days, and indicates that they must have been *trusted* men. It would appear from this strengthening of the garrison that John felt some anxiety about the safety of the Castle in his strained relations with his subjects. His desire to please some of his barons is seen in a command issued next month to the constable that he is to receive William de Harcourt at the Castle, if he comes thither, and treat him hospitably. Suspicions of the loyalty of the then constable, Roger de Neville, may have seized the king, for in June the same year, he orders him to give up the command of the Castle to William de Mauduit. In March of this year a man who afterwards made himself conspicuous in connection with Rockingham Castle came upon the scene. On the 18th of that month, Robert de Veti Ponte was commanded to yield up to William, Count of Albemarle, the manor of Rockingham and all his

rights. Of this Earl of Albemarle we shall see more presently. In December of this year John came to Rockingham for one day only, probably in the course of his march. He went on to Melton Mowbray.

In the year of his final disaster, 1215, he early took measures for the safety of this Castle. In February he ordered William Malduit, the constable, to fortify it, and "provide men of war" for its defence. On the 3rd March he, while at Bedford, received one hundred marks, the amount of ransom paid by nine prisoners who had been detained at Rockingham since 1213, and the next day sent there four other prisoners. The constable seems again to have been changed, for a receipt for the above ransom is made out to William Aindre, who, the same day, was ordered to pay the garrison at the rate of three pence a day.

Bent upon defeating the invading Louis, and avenging himself upon his rebellious barons, John was here on the 20th and 21st September of this year, probably on his way to Berwick, for the next day, 22nd September, he went to Lincoln. This is his last recorded visit to, but not his last act in connection with, the Castle, for on the 16th October, just two days before his death, he issued a peremptory order to the constable to pay the garrison.

One act of John's deserves mention here as bearing upon some property, now part of the possessions of the Watson family. In the sixteenth year of his reign, he granted a license to William d'Albini to enclose Stoke Park<sup>1</sup> and take foxes and hares there.<sup>2</sup> This nobleman was, two years afterwards, taken prisoner while defending Rochester Castle against the enraged king.

Doubtless the young king, Henry III., had visited Rockingham during his father's life. It is evident that the Earl Marshal, Pembroke, while he held the reins of government, and after his death, the equally great Justiciary, Hubert de Burgh, understood the value of this Castle, and took care that it should not suffer from neglect. William Aindre was continued in the office of constable, and was instructed not to molest the property of the Abbey of Peterborough, but to excuse the contribution it paid to the Castle, and to make peace with the abbot.

In this year, 1217, the unfortunate mistake was made of appointing William, Earl of Albemarle, to be constable of the Castle. He quickly forfeited the confidence of one good man, William Longespèe, Earl of Salisbury, who, next year, wrote that the alliance between him and the Earl of Albemarle was at an end, and that he did not hold himself responsible for the Earl's misdeeds.<sup>3</sup> He, however, retained the royal favour, to the disgust of the justices itinerant of Lincolnshire, who wrote in 1219 to

<sup>1</sup> See Note G, Manorial Possessions of the Watsons.

<sup>2</sup> Rockingham Papers.

<sup>3</sup> Cal. of Letters, Henry III., vol. 1, p. 19.

complain that "they had received a royal letter on behalf of the Earl of Albemarle, which in their opinion put a public affront upon them."<sup>1</sup> The constable received the king's command to allow Walter Preston to catch forty deer in Rockingham Forest for the royal larder. Whether he opposed this, or whether he had a suspicion of what was impending is not known, but he seems to have thrown off his allegiance, for the 30th November the same year (1219) the king writes "The Earl of Albemarle has rebelled against us."<sup>2</sup> Early in May the following year the young king's mother writes to tell him she has married the Earl of March, and earnestly entreats him to render to her her just rights, including Rockingham Castle, which his father had bequeathed to her.<sup>3</sup> Of course Albemarle refused to surrender the Castle, and the after history of the place might have been altogether different had not the Justiciary conceived the happy thought of "setting a thief to catch a thief." Fawkes de Breauté, who proved himself a most tenacious holder of royal castles, was brought to assist in expelling the rebellious Albemarle.

He laid siege to Rockingham Castle, which seems to have offered a strong resistance to the battering-rams, catapults, and other engines of war then in use, and probably it would not have fallen had not the astute de Breauté discovered a means of taking it by surprise, which he did on the 28th June. The capture may have been facilitated by the fact that the garrison was found absolutely without food. Only three loaves were found in this Castle and that of Sauvey together.

The young king was brought to witness the siege on the 26th June, and stayed until the surrender of the Castle. As the king allowed three bucks to William de Albini, and two to William de Insula on the occasion, it is probable they had assisted at the siege. The forty bucks allowed to William de Preston and Richard de Waterville were no doubt for the royal use, but we may hope the half-starving, captured garrison were allowed to taste the venison.

This is the *first* recorded visit of Henry III., who probably did not get a favourable impression of the place, for he is only said to have come once more, and that not till six years afterwards.

The siege caused considerable damage to the Castle, and for some years afterwards we read of constant repairs and re-buildings going on.

If Albemarle was in the Castle at the time of its capture, he must have been suffered to escape, for in January, 1221, Henry writes to Geoffrey Neville, "The Earl of Albemarle has seized Fotheringhay Castle." After which he seems to have carried on a sort of guerilla warfare, for in February, Robert de Lexinton writes that he has

1 Cal Letters, Henry III., Vol. 1, p. 20.

2 Cal Letters Henry III., vol. 1, p. 56.

3 Ibid, p. 115.

“constant information of the route of the Earle of Albemarle, and has provided for the safety of the border.”

In November of the year of the siege, a grant of one hundred pounds was made to De Breauté for conducting it. A singular instance of the ups and downs which marked the career of the nobles of that lawless period is presented to us in the fact that shortly after his expulsion from Rockingham Castle, and his subsequent marauding expedition, Albemarle was pardoned, and replaced in court favour, while de Breauté incurred the royal displeasure, and one of his strongest castles, that of Bedford, was besieged by the king in person, and taken, and his brother William and twenty-three knights hanged. De Breauté himself was banished after his wife (an heiress whom he had carried off by force) had been divorced from him; and seven years after his capture of Rockingham Castle for the king, he was poisoned at St. Cyriac.<sup>1</sup>

After 1220 the history of Rockingham Castle is chiefly a record of repairs and re-buildings. The roofs had been damaged during the siege, and in 1221 twenty marks were spent upon repairing them, and the constable had permission to make rafters, and cleft wood in Rockingham Forest for that purpose, and in the following year ten more marks were spent on these repairs. In 1223 five marks were allowed for repairs to the gutters of the king's chamber.

Symptoms of an impending royal visit began now to shew themselves, and in 1224 ten casks of wine were sent to the Castle, and a second supply followed shortly afterwards. Certainly the Rockingham vineyard had proved a failure.

The next year the repairs were hurried on, the sheriff being ordered to take with him certain men skilled in carpentry and masonry, and see to the repairs of the king's chamber. The timber for this purpose was selected by the foresters, who took a receipt for it. The same energy in restoration was displayed during the early part of 1226, and towards defraying the expenses thus incurred, the sheriffs of Northamptonshire and Bedfordshire were each required to furnish twenty marks; and a load of lead was ordered for the roof.

At length, on the 16th July of this year, Henry III. came again to the Castle, but his stay was very short, and unless some of the royal family had made it their home, one wonders what was done with all the wine sent to the Castle during the past five years, for in 1230 four more casks were required. Was wine *ad libitum* one of the perquisites of the constables?

<sup>1</sup> York Powell.

This Falk, or Fawkes de Breauté was a Norman adventurer who proved himself of much service to John in his contests with the barons. He was made governor of several castles and sheriff of six counties. “Although outwardly acting for the king (Henry III.), Falkes abetted the revolt of the Earl of Albemarle in 1220, and secretly supplied him with forces.”—“Dic. of National Biography.” It is therefore possible that the capture of Rockingham Castle by surprise was an arranged thing between de Breauté and Albemarle.



The list of constables is rather confused about this time, but William de Insula and Brian de Insula appear to have filled the office from the time of the siege to about 1231, when William de Rai was appointed, and continued in authority until the appointment of Robert Passelawe in 1245, who, perhaps rendered indifferent by the infrequency of the royal visits, seems to have allowed things to go from bad to worse, for in 1250 he is reported to have left the towers, the walls and battlements, in a ruinous condition, and the chapel destitute of fittings for divine service. Indeed the laxity of discipline at the Castle at this time is seen in the fact that Simon le Wayte, whose duty it was to see to the safety of the Castle and to chant the hours, committed a theft and fled for safety.

During the remainder of the reign of Henry III., no records of the Castle of interest to the reader have been recovered. Geoffrey de Langley, John Mansel, Hugh de Goldingham, Robert Waleraund, Alan la Zouch, Peter de Montfort, junior, Nicholas de Segriave, and Matthew de Columbariis each in succession held the office of constable within the space of fifteen years, a constant change indicating the king's mistrust, but nothing marks the rule of any one of them, unless the fortifying the Castle again in the time of Alan la Zouch may be held to do so. This renewal of anxiety for the safety of the Castle is no doubt to be ascribed to the unsatisfactory relations then existing between the king and his barons.

But brighter times were in store for our Castle. The new king, the illustrious Edward I., made his first recorded visit here in August, 1275, just a year after his coronation. He probably looked forward to paying frequent and prolonged visits to this delightful home in the forest, and bringing with him his queen and her train of ladies, for he at once directed extensive alterations and repairs to be made in the buildings, the execution of which extended over many years.

The first work appears to have been the erection of a new hall, and the walls of this hall, then begun, are supposed to be those which are now standing, and form the walls of the vestibule, the hall, and dining room.<sup>1</sup>

Edward appears to have paid a flying visit here in 1277, for in that year the following entry appears in the miscellaneous roll: "Paid to Thomas de Blathestone for his expenses in taking the greyhounds with the king ninepence, with two pence in bread for the same, on that day which the same Thomas departed from Rokyngham."

He was certainly at the Castle again in 1279, once more in the month of August. He no doubt found the new works well advanced. They included, amongst many other things mentioned in the rolls, a passage and door to the queen's chamber, walls about the grass plot near the same chamber, carpentry in the queen's wardrobe,

<sup>1</sup> Clark.

and plumber's work on the gutter of the same (for which the plumber received twenty pence, with an allowance of five pence halfpenny for grease.) There were also extensive repairs made in the "little chamber of the king" and in the "great chamber of the king." The stone was brought from Weldon and Stanion, and the slates from Harringworth. All this preparation for the king and queen indicates at least their *intention* to visit the Castle.

Amongst the items paid for work at this time is the following: "To Rose, the daughter of Alexander the baker, Agnes de Coleville, Avicia Cooke, Avicia, the daughter of the plumber, John Scot, Ivota, the wife of Adam le Chapman, and John Cooke, workpeople, moving the earth with *shovels and barrows* towards the granary, 5s. 3d. ; each per week, 9d." What would the English sovereign of our time think, if when visiting one of her royal residences, she saw five women busily engaged with shovels and wheelbarrows? And why is it that names so redolent of poetry are no longer common among our countrywomen? Some readers may ask "How could these people live on their ninepence a week?" As a quarter of wheat could then be bought for about four-and-sixpence, a whole bullock for eight-and-sixpence, and a pig for sixpence, and the style of living amongst every class was much less expensive than now, we see that Rose, the Avicias, and Ivota were *rich* compared with their sisters of the present day.

The following year, 1280, Richard de Holbroc was appointed constable for three years, for which honour he paid eighty pounds annually. He seems to have carried on the repairs with great vigour, and probably completed the new hall and other buildings which he found in the course of erection. The Rev. H. J. Bigge has calculated that during the time of this constable more than £20,000, at the present value of money, were spent on the Castle.

Absorbed in his project of conquering Wales, and for three years absent from his kingdom, engaged in a continental struggle, Edward seems to have had no leisure to visit Rockingham for eleven years. In 1290, the year rendered memorable by the death of his devoted queen, he came on the 2nd September, and spent five days at the Castle. Unluckily the records of these royal visits are drawn from the least romantic of all sources, the Patent, Close, and other Rolls, which notice the king's movements only as they connect themselves with public acts, or the national expenditure. We therefore look in vain for any intimation of the presence of the queen, but as it has been beautifully said of her that "She lived his wife in lovely participation of all his troubles and long voyages," and as we know that she was accompanying him in his journey towards Scotland when the illness seized her which terminated fatally at Harby, in Nottinghamshire, on the 28th November, not three months after this visit to Rockingham, we may safely conclude she was at the Castle with him.

What a pageant rises before the imagination! One can almost see the royal cavalcade as, with all the splendour of armed knights, richly attired ladies on their gorgeously caparisoned horses, and a train of bowmen and falconers, it enters at one of the strongly protected gates of the Castle; and on the spot where now, at almost the same period of the year, we are accustomed to see crowds assemble to witness a beautiful display of flowers, there we can, in fancy, see assembled on an early day in September, six hundred years ago, a crowd of barons, yeomen, and villagers to witness a grand tournament.

Again a long interval with no royal visit recorded until the year 1300, when the king is said to have passed the following days at the Castle, *i.e.* August 20th, 21st, 25th, 26th, and 28th. These dates seem to indicate that he was then spending his time partly at Rockingham, and partly at some other of his royal castles in the forest, probably King's Cliff and Geddington,<sup>1</sup> where the beautiful cross to the memory of his late queen had recently been erected.

The year 1290 also proved fatal to one Walter de Levy, a retainer of John de Brabant, who had come to the Castle in the king's train and died there. He appears to have been buried with considerable pomp, for the constable, Richard de Holbroc, was allowed £8 11s. 11d. for the expenses of his funeral, which took place at Pipewell, his bowels being buried at Rockingham. The monks of Pipewell were allowed twenty shillings, fifty shillings were spent on cloth for the poor, and a banquet was given on the day of his burial. Evidently he was a man of importance.

Amongst the prisoners taken at Dunbar in 1294, William, son of John de Moravia, knight, Herbert de Moreham, Alexander le Fitz-Gley, and Gregory Fitz-Owen were committed to Rockingham Castle, and two keepers were assigned for their safe custody. They were detained there 323 days, during which time an allowance of four pence per day was made for the knight, and three pence per day each for the others. As £1 16s. 0d. was spent at the same time on repairs of the chamber in the tower and the chamber near the gate, these were probably their respective places of confinement. The hall and kitchen also underwent some repairs.

In 1299, Edward settled that Rockingham Castle, Ville, and Forest should form part of the dower of his son's affianced bride, Isabelle. At that time the value of the Castle and manor of Rockingham, with the forest from "Oxendon to Stamford," was only estimated at £80.

Nothing of interest is left on record relating to Rockingham Castle during the reign of Edward II. That feeble and pleasure loving prince appears to have visited it twice during 1315, the year succeeding the murder of his favourite, Gaveston; and

<sup>1</sup> The royal visits to Rockingham in 1279, 1290, and 1300 are given on the authority of the Rev. C. H. Hartshorn, who was at the pains to draw up an itinerary of King Edward I.

once in April, 1323, four years before his own fearful death. It was probably owing to what he saw at his last visit that he issued instructions for fortifying the Castle and furnishing it with provisions and arms. How lax was his rule, and how little attention was paid to his orders, may be seen from a letter of Archbishop Melton to Robert de Woodhouse, three years afterwards, in which he says that, in a letter he had just received from the king, reference is made to the king's having given such instructions, but "quod quidem breve nunquam vidimus nec ejus intelleximus tenorem."<sup>1</sup>

The names of five constables occur during this reign, and a good deal of disafforesting went on. The Abbot of Peterborough and some others were allowed to enclose portions of the forest, and to "empark." The Friday market at Rockingham, which had been granted by Henry III. to Edward, Earl of Cornwall in 1271, was in 1315 changed to Saturday.

Edward III. appears to have used this Castle not only as a pleasure resort but also as a place for the transaction of important state business, and as a stage in his journeyings up and down his kingdom. Thus in 1334, during a lull in his Scottish enterprises, he came here at Easter-tide, on Friday, 25th March, and remained until the 5th April. On Saturday, the day after his arrival, he was occupied in state affairs, and attested four documents. On Easter Sunday, 27th March, by royal command, Simon de Eye, Abbot of Ramsey, preached before him in the chapel at Rockingham, an event of which the chronicler of that abbey seems to have been not a little proud. He says: "Item hoc anno ex precepto Regis idem Abbas celebravit missam regis in capella sua apud Rokyngham in die Paschae et ibidem praedicavit *laudabiliter*." <sup>2</sup>

Easter Monday and Tuesday he devoted to leisure, and possibly to pleasure. On Wednesday, the 30th, he was again busy with affairs of state, and attested no less than six documents of importance, and on the last day of the month two more, and on Friday, 1st April, one. From that day to the following Tuesday, there is no trace of him, but as on the 5th he put his name to another document at Rockingham, he had probably been enjoying himself in the forest and neighbourhood. This is the longest sojourn at Rockingham of any king of which we possess a record. He came here the 9th December, the year before his great French campaign, and again on 28th August, 1354, the year preceding his renewal of the war with France. His last recorded visit was on the 24th August, 1375, in the midst of his troubles, and he then signed here the truce which had been concluded at Bruges. <sup>3</sup>

The names of five constables are found during this reign, and in 1347 two Scotch

<sup>1</sup> Letters from Northern Registers, p. 331.

<sup>2</sup> Chronicon Abbatiae Ramseiensis, p. 352.

<sup>3</sup> Rymer's Foedera.

prisoners (not unlikely from amongst those captured at Neville's Cross the previous year) were sent from the Tower of London to this Castle.

This is the last record yet recovered of an English monarch visiting Rockingham Castle while it remained *absolutely* in the possession of the crown. When in later times the sovereign came here, he came as a guest.

After this time we simply find occasional notices of repairs, and from them we learn that from the year 1381 to the year 1385 between three and four hundred pounds were spent on repairs; and judging from the interesting list of items included in this expenditure, the doors and windows must have been in a very dilapidated condition. Nearly every fastening required renewal, even the vessels of every day use, as the bucket for drawing water, the royal "forkes and stoups," had fallen into decay. A convincing proof that the Castle had been neglected by the king.

No records connected with the Castle during the reigns of Henry IV. and V. seem to have been discovered, and the only notice of it during the reigns of the six succeeding kings, from 1399 to 1485, nearly a century, is that the vineyard still existed, and was worth four shillings per annum. Robert de Ross was appointed constable in 1442.

The Castle was granted to Margaret, queen of Henry VI., and afterwards taken from her by Edward IV., and settled upon his own queen, Elizabeth.

In 1475 a new constable appeared upon the scene for a very brief period, the unfortunate William, Lord Hastings.

It is most probable that this Castle *was* utilized by one or both parties during the very imperfectly recorded struggle between the two rival houses, although no evidence to that effect has been found.

On the accession of the Tudors there were symptoms of the Castle coming again into royal favour, for immediately after he assumed the crown, Henry VII. granted to his uncle, "John Wells, Viscount Wells, the office of constable of the Castle, steward of the Castle, lordship and manor, and master of the game of Rockingham, &c.; and appointments were also made to the rangership of the several bailywicks of the forest. At the same time a "New Park" was enclosed on the south and west of the Castle demesnes, and the Castle having become too dilapidated for the royal use, a lodge was erected in the New Park for the accommodation of the sovereign when hunting in that part of the forest.

On 21st September, 1485, Henry VII. granted to Sir William Stokke, knight, the office of "Keeper of the New Park at Rockingham for life."<sup>1</sup>

This lodge is mentioned in connection with the few royal visits paid to Rockingham during the century and a half following its erection, and it appears to have been

<sup>1</sup> Materials for the History of the Reign of Henry VII., vol. 1, p. 26.

much used by the Watsons afterwards. Traces of it are still visible to the right of the drive through the park to Cottingham, where, amongst a plantation of trees, the situation of the moat which surrounded it is clearly discernable.

The New Park, under the care of its successive owners, has become one of the most lovely parks in Northamptonshire.

The renewal of interest in the Castle and Forest seems to have extended into the next reign, for Henry VIII., besides making several appointments to the rangership, &c. in 1523 granted to Sir William Parr "the keepership of Rockingham Castle, and other offices connected therewith."<sup>1</sup> And in 1530 the King appointed Sir Richard Sacheverall and Sir William Fitzwilliam to be Justices in Eyre (see chapter 7). They, amongst other duties, had the following rather startling ones to attend to, "widows marrying without licence to be fined, and to make obligation" (that is to give a bond that "they wouldn't do it again.") "Widows sueing to marry to pay a fine," which fines were to be paid to the justices in Eyre.<sup>2</sup> This grotesque union of duties in the same office, to guard the safety of "The King's Majesty's wild beastes," and to keep an eye upon widows matrimonially inclined, would perhaps seem still more ludicrous to us were we not accustomed to as great an incongruity in the title of our own court of "Probate Divorce, and *Admiralty*."

Evidence is furnished us of the total disorganization of government, consequent upon the long internecine war, which had desolated England, by the fact that Henry VII. found that the fees, or castle-guard rents for the Manors of Weston, Sutton, Dingley, and part of Blathe-Wyk, had been unlawfully withheld, and that the Castle tenants at Rockingham were enormously in arrears, and he issued peremptory orders to the sheriff to compel payment of all the dues to Lord Wells.

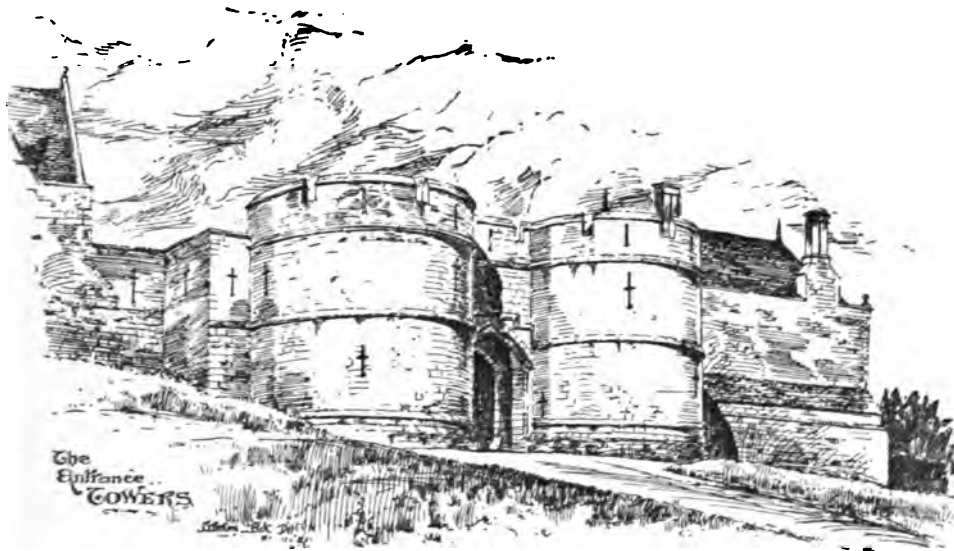
Notwithstanding this seeming revival of interest in the Castle, the Tudors appear to have taken no care for the repair of it. Henry VIII.'s brother-in-law, his "fidelity," Lord Parr, did not reside in it, and the building was allowed to fall into that ruinous condition in which it was seen and described by Leland, somewhere between 1533 and 1540, just when a youth, who was destined to rescue the castle from total destruction, had come into possession of a manor in Rockingham, bequeathed to him by his father.

In all probability this, like so many of our fine old castles and abbeys, would have served the purpose of a handy quarry, whence the materials for building the substantial dwellings, then springing up on every side, could be obtained at little cost, had it not been rescued from that fate by circumstances to be narrated in the following chapter. As it is, there are few inhabited castles in England which retain so much of the ancient fabric as this does. Compared to it, in this respect, Windsor Castle is an infant.

<sup>1</sup> Cal. of Letters, Henry VIII., vol. 4, p. 3073.

<sup>2</sup> Letters Henry VIII., vol. 4, p. 3073.

An account of the restorations necessary to render it again habitable will be found under the lives of the successive owners, and the reader will thus be enabled to trace the growth of the Rockingham Castle of to-day, of which he will find, in chapter six, a description written by one who, knowing every part of it most intimately, has been able to furnish not only a guide to assist the visitor to discover the principle points of interest, but also to enable him to form a mental picture of the old Castle, when, in all its glory, it was inhabited by the sovereign and his court.

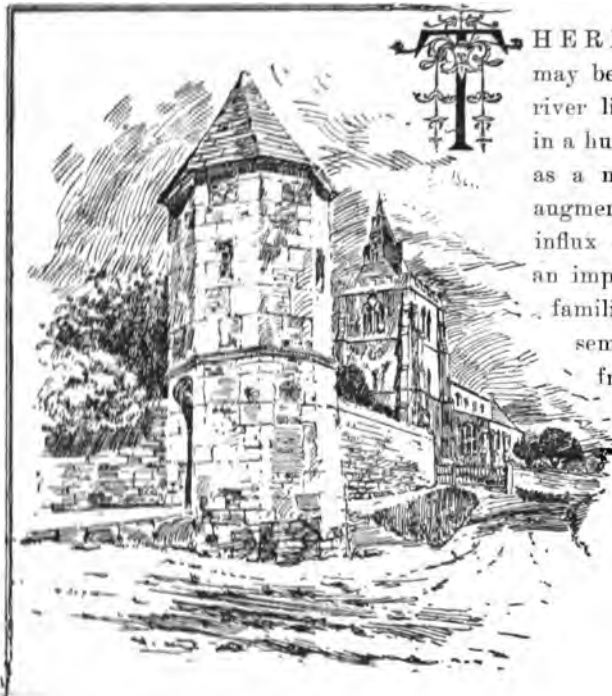


## CHAPTER SECOND.

# THREE EDWARDS.

*Armiger hic situs est Edwardus Watson honorus  
Justitiæ cultor, arteq: Causidicus.  
Hunc Lincolnisæ habuit præsul dignissimus olim  
Scribam, et causarum hunc legit ad officium.  
Ferre inopi auxilium, longas componere lites,  
Consilio promptus quosq: juvare fuit.  
Quid memorem dotes animi? quid munera Fortis?  
In Patriam clarum quid pietatis opus?  
Parce virum conjux proles ter quina parentem,  
Parce precor lacrimis sollicitare tuum.  
Ingenium, Mores, Virtus et Fama, Fidesq:  
Nunc illi ad superos concomitantur Iter.*

(Epitaph in the Chancel of S. Andrew's Church, Long Lyddington, Rutland.)



HERE are families whose history may be compared to the course of a river like the Thames, which, rising in a humble and obscure spring, flows as a modest brook, until gradually augmented in its course by the influx of other rivulets, it becomes an important river. There are other families whose history rather resembles the Nile, which, issuing from a lake, is an important river from the first. The family of the Watsons of Rockingham Castle belongs to the latter class.

Just within the southern boundary of the county of Rutland, and nestling amongst



some small hills, lies the fossilized Tudor village of Long Lyddington: a sort of miniature Herculaneum of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, a perfect treasure for the archæologist and the antiquary.

As he enters the long straggling street of this village at its southern end, the first object which attracts the traveller is a curious octagonal tower, like a watch-tower, projecting into the roadway.<sup>1</sup> A nearer view shews this to be a portion of a system of fortifications that once surrounded the bishop's palace, the fine remains of which are seen abutting upon the churchyard. The combined view of the palace and the church, with its massive tower and insignificant spire, is very fine.<sup>2</sup>

This palace was for centuries, according to Leland, "The Aunciente Manor-place" of the Bishops of Lincoln, and continued to belong to them until the reign of Edward VI., when Henry Holbeth, the then bishop, yielded it to the king, who gave it first to his aunt, the Lady Cromwell, and afterwards to William Cecil, Lord Birleigh, who converted part of it into a hospital for a warden, twelve poor men, and two women, and called it Jesus' Hospital. "In the Hall of which Hospital, being a fair chamber, and (as reported) part of the Bishop's own Lodgings heretofore, is still to be seen in the windows in great capital letters, Dominus exaltatio mea; and in almost every quarry, Delectare in Domino."<sup>3</sup>

This quaint and beautiful building will well repay a visit from the members of an archæological society, and so will the fine old church, with its many points of interest, amongst which may be noticed the unusual arrangement of the altar, which stands on a kind of raised daïs, railed all round in such a manner that communicants are able to approach it on any of the four sides.

On a slab in the floor of the chancel, just below the altar steps, is to be seen a brass tablet bearing the effigies of a man and woman, and of apparently five sons and five daughters, with the Latin epitaph which is placed as a motto to this chapter.

This brass marks the resting place of EDWARD WATSON OF LYDDINGTON, and of Emma Smith his wife. Two centuries ago the following inscription surrounded the tablet: "Of your Charity praye for the soule of Mr. Edward Watson, Esqr., Justice of Peace, and 'Surveyor General' to three Reverend Fathers in God, that is to say, to my Lord William Smith, to my Lord William Attwater, to my Lord John Longland, late successively beyng Bishops of Lincoln. Which Edward deceased the X day of October, the year of our Lord M<sup>V</sup>CXXX., on whose soule and on the soule of Mistress Emma his wife Jesu have Mercy."

The brass bearing this inscription has been torn away, and the mark of its original

<sup>1</sup> See initial letter of this chapter.

<sup>2</sup> See tail-piece to this chapter.

<sup>3</sup> Wright's Rutland.

place alone remains, but the inscription has been preserved in James Wright's history of Rutland (London, 1684), and copied from him by Nichols, in his history of Leicestershire, under "Garthorp."

The family of this Edward Watson was of considerable antiquity, and had occupied a prominent position in the counties of Cambridge and Huntingdon long before his time.<sup>1</sup> We learn from his will that he himself was born at Sledmer, in Yorkshire; <sup>2</sup> and he appears to have attained to a position of great wealth and influence. His large possessions were partly inherited from various family connections, and were partly the result of his own labours. Most of his possessions in Lyddington, which were considerable, were derived from an ancestor, probably his father, who was living there in 1460. The manor of Garthorp and some other property in Leicester he inherited from his uncle, Lewis Watson.<sup>3</sup> Extensive possessions in Great Gidding, &c., in Huntingdonshire, appear to have been in the family for several generations. Amongst the Rockingham Papers are found numerous most interesting rolls of courts held at Great Gidding for the Watsons as far back as the reign of Henry VI.

But doubtless a good deal of his wealth, and certainly of his influence, was gained by his marriage with Emma Smith, daughter and coheir of Anthony Smith, Esq., a brother of William Smith, Bishop of Lincoln.<sup>4</sup> We may be sure that the Bishop, who was a great favourite of Henry VII., would use his court influence on behalf of his niece's husband. And the enormous extent of the diocese over which he ruled must have furnished him with abundant opportunities of enriching his Surveyor General.

At the time of his death, Edward Watson of Lyddington held leases of, at least, half a dozen parsonages, besides leases of several "Lordships, Lands, and Tenements," and was lord of some fourteen manors.

From him issued, in the full tide of prosperity, like a river from a lake, the family of the Watsons of Rockingham Castle.

The actual number of the children of this Edward Watson and of his wife, Emma Smith, is involved in some obscurity. According to his monumental brass, and the few references made to the subject by genealogists (who probably derived their information from his tomb), he had fifteen children. But in his will, dated three months before his death, he names only seven children living, and another one *expected*, who is made the subject of several hypothetical provisions.<sup>5</sup> If, therefore, his wife did bear him fifteen children, seven of them must have pre-deceased their father.

<sup>1</sup> Collins.

<sup>2</sup> See Note A, will of Edward Watson of Lyddington and "Note to the Pedigree of the Watsons."

<sup>3</sup> Nichols.

<sup>4</sup> See Note B, The Three Successive Bishops of Lincoln.

<sup>5</sup> Note A.

His eldest son, Henry, appears to have puzzled the genealogists. Nichols dismisses him thus: "Leaving Henry Watson, his son, a minor, fifteen years old. Edward Watson, Esq., who married &c., . . . was the next possessor of this manor" (Garthorp). Collins boldly ignores him, and says: "He (Edward Watson of Lyddington), had fifteen children, and was succeeded by his *eldest* son Edward Watson Esq." And one or other of these statements has been followed by later writers.

The fact, as gathered from his will, is that, for some reason he had placed this son Henry in a religious house, and according to the custom of those times, he simply refers to him in his will in the following terms: "Item I bequethe unto Henrye Watsonne my soune at Newstede XX£, and will that he have no moore of my goodes and landes." This reads like a cruel act, and akin to the modern angry father's cutting off an offending son with a shilling; but when religious houses flourished, and served as quiet homes for some of the highest in the land, it was the usual custom for a testator to state expressly that those of his children who "entered into religion" were to receive a smaller portion than those who did not, and to leave a donation to the house into which such child should enter. We see therefore that the amount he bequeathed to his eldest son was really handsome. *Why* he placed him in a religious house at all we are, of course, left to conjecture. Henry may have shewn strong proclivities towards a monastic life, or possibly he may have shewn *no* capacity, *no* proclivities in any direction, and his father may therefore have thought him safer in a monastery, and his extensive possessions safer in the hands of his second son, Edward. However this may have been, the elder son is henceforth lost to view.

An account of his second son, Edward, heir and successor, will be found below.

His third son, Kenelm, on the death of his mother, inherited the Lyddington and other Rutland property. By his will, dated the last of December, 1597. and proved 10th April, 1598, he gave his eldest son, Anthony Watson,<sup>1</sup> *everything*, "onlie six hundred pound in a bagge ensealed and delivered to Ursula Watson, my daughter, and five hundred pounds in an other bagge ensealed and delivered by me to Kenelm Watson my younger son." Anthony, who was left sole executor, was to distribute £20 in charity. Ursula was to have also "one bedde with all the furniture." It is highly probable that from these two sons of Kenelm are descended many of the numerous families of Watson, found in different parts of England, who use the same arms as the Rockingham Watsons. Unluckily the wonderful old parish register of Lyddington gives no assistance towards the solution of this question. The early pages are so injured by damp, and two leaves at the beginning are so mutilated, that

<sup>1</sup> This Anthony Watson married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Andrews, of Charwelton.

although the name of Watson frequently occurs there, nothing can be made out with certainty during this important period. The earliest recognisable date in it is 1563.

Ursula Watson remained unmarried, and appears to have led a life of active piety, making a good use of her wealth. She assisted her poor neighbours by lending them small sums of money to help them at a pinch, and in her will she directs that Goodman Edmunds, and three others of that name are to keep the £6 they had borrowed, and Richard Borrow (good name!) was to retain the £7 he had borrowed, also "Goodwief Price" was to keep the £3 her husband had borrowed, and one "Wenefride" was to keep the 30/- which Edward Ireland had borrowed. Altogether the debts owing to her are thus stated, "Summa totale fflower hundred Thirtie and Two pounds per me Robertus Rudd scriptor." She provided for the continuance of this admirable system of helping the poor, by *lending* instead of *giving*, in the following quaint bequest. Out of certain property willed for that purpose "My brother Anthony and Master Rudde, minister of Liddington, shall lend fourth yearly" (without interest) "to fyve of the poorest couples in Liddington fyve pounds (20/- to each couple) putting in good security for repayment at the end of 12 months. This to be doue so long as my brother and Master Rudde shall live, then by their assigns for ever so long as the world endureth." To Master Rudd she gave £3 and her bible, to each of her god-children 10/-, "except Goodwiefe Walls her child," she is to keep the 40 - she has, and use it "for her child's good." Her brother, Anthony, had seven score pounds, and Kenelm, her "estate of land in Eson." Amongst numerous other bequests made by this sensible woman, are the following, which may interest some lady readers. Her maid, Grace, was to have £5 and her "workaday gown." Her "buffin gown" was to go to Dorothy fflower. Mistress Mary Andrewes was to have "one of my ruff bands and a head tue of the best." Aprons of holland were to be given to four widows she names, while "Johan Browne, als Goodier of Tansworth, " was to have one of my best smockes," and to Barbara ffreeman "my straight bodied petticoate." May not many of these articles of dress have been objects of envy to her fair neighbours during the wearer's life? She provides that "Nurse Haccut shall be contented for watching with me." Her brothers were to share her two bracelets, Kenelm was to have a gold ring and chain, and her sister, Watson (no doubt Anthony's wife), her "Tablet" and her "Carker," and ten pounds in money. She did not forget the church in which she had doubtless been a devout worshipper, but left 20/- "towards the makeing of a cawsey between the church gates and the church porch."

These three, Henry, Edward, and Kenelm, are the only sons named in Edward Watson's will. The daughters are Barbara, Mary, Bridget, and Susan. Of these it is known that Mary married Thomas Dudley, of Clopton, in Northamptonshire, and thus came about one of those instances of double alliance which occur

so frequently in this family. The Dudleys, who appear to have been very wealthy, were descended from a Staffordshire family, and settled in Barnwell and Clopton towards the end of the fifteenth century. Agnes, the sister of the great grandfather of Mary Watson's husband, married Thomas Montagu of Hemington, and *their* granddaughter, Dorothy Montagu of Boughton, married Mary Watson's brother, Edward. In other words this Mary Watson's husband was second cousin once removed to her brother Edward's wife. Edward Dudley, the great grandson of Thomas Dudley and Mary Watson, married Catherine, a daughter of Sir Christopher Hatton.

As Edward Watson of Rockingham refers in his will to his sister, "Bridget Ellyott," the third daughter evidently married, and was living the 20th October, 1578. No reference can be found to either of the other daughters, or to the child whose birth had been so much looked forward to by the father.

The character of Edward Watson of Lyddington is no doubt fairly presented to us in his epitaph. The words italicized mark a trait which has more or less distinguished *all* his successors. Indeed, a generation or two back, the spirit of unbounded liberality, and the generous impulse to help others assumed in the family almost the form of a disease, and seriously impaired the estates. We may therefore feel certain that the founder of the family *was* "*Ferre inopi auxilium promptus.*" Robert Kirton, the fifth mitred Abbot of Peterborough, in a document dated 15th March, 1520, conveys the thanks of himself, and of the chapter of his abbey to that "*Venerabili viro Edwardo Watson generoso*" for some special act of liberality he had shewn towards their abbey.<sup>1</sup> And in the grant of arms to him, dated 17th October, 1519, it is stated that: "*Non pas seulement par co'mune renommee maiz aussi par le rapport et tesmoignage de plusieurs nobles ho'mes dignes de foy (nous) so'mes pour vray aduertiz et infourmez que Edwarde Watson de lidyngton en la conte de Rutland gentil ho'me a longuement poursuy les faitz de vertu et tant en ce que aultres ses affaires sest porte vertueusement et honorableme't gouerne tellement quil a bien deseruy et est digne que doresenauant p'petuellement luy et sa posterite soyent en toutes places honorables admiz renomez comptez nombrez et receupz ou nombrey et en la compagnie des autres anciens gentiliz et nobles hommes.*" The arms granted to him were: Ar. on a chev. engr., az. between three martlets sa. as many crescents or. each charged with a torteau.<sup>2</sup>

In the absence of any known portrait of him, we are left to conjecture what his personal appearance may have been. His constitution must have been excellent, or he could not so long have borne the long journeys on horseback, which the great

<sup>1</sup> Rockingham Papers.

<sup>2</sup> See note to Pedigree of the Watsons.

extent of the diocese over which he was surveyor necessitated, and traces of which are seen in the large number of hack horses he possessed.

The following extract from a letter from John Longland, Bishop of Lincoln, to Cardinal Wolsey, written at Lyddington, 30th September, 1528, well illustrates the perils the diocesan officials had to encounter. Where the *chancellor* was not spared it is not likely the *surveyor* would be spared: "I have both written and sent to the Prior of Spalding by my Chancellor . . . *for the waters in the Fens are now great and dangerous.*"

We get a slight glimpse of him in a letter from Richard Croke ("John of Flanders," the celebrated Greek scholar, who taught Greek to Henry VIII.) It is dated 1525, and is addressed to Gold. In it he says: "By great good luck met in London Watson, 'tristi vultu et ferme jam omnibus fabulae habito.'"

The following extract from another letter of Croke's, dated about the same time, shews that the rather numerous family of Smiths, with which the diocesan surveyor was matrimonially allied, contained at least *one* somewhat objectionable member. "After I left I could not forbear visiting the master of my college in order to understand the lies Smith had been telling. . . . However much I have been maligned to the bishop to whom I owe so much, I have resolved to bear it all with equanimity. I have always been really friendly to Smith, but he is a false friend or an active enemy, for he has traduced me to the bishop. What could have been worse than when I had, according to his advice, opened the way to the favour of the Bishop of Lincoln, than to have acted contrary to all his previous engagements?" He then goes on to complain of the "ill services Smith has done him with Watson."

Although Edward Watson's principle residence was at Lyddington, he had a manor house at "Much Gidding," in Huntingdonshire, and another at Garthorp, in Leicestershire, and a "town house" as well, at which he frequently resided. Not a trace, not a tradition of his house at Lyddington now remains. It stood probably on the left hand, about half way up the village, where is a long wall, topped with a very old coping of stone, and which is said once to have surrounded the grounds of "the Hall."

On the 10th day of October, 1530, the day on which he added the codicil to his will, and just one month before the death of the great fallen cardinal, died Edward Watson of Lyddington, honoured and respected by some of the greatest men of his time, leaving all his children apparently in their nonage. We know at any rate that it would be some time before his son Edward would have occasion to use the "two best shaving clothes" bequeathed to him.

He must have been well advanced in years when he married Emma Smith. How long she survived him is not known. His affection for her is shewn in the terms in which he refers to her in his will. And the confidence he reposed in her





EDWARD WATSON. CIR. 1552.



judgment is seen by his leaving so much to her absolute decision. His executors were his wife, his cousin, Miles Perkyns of London (his brother-in-law), Henry Sapcott, and Sir Laurance Hogeson, vicar of Lyddington; with "Maister Doctur Payne and Thomas Waldrum gent to be Sup'uisors."

Having thus placed before the reader all the particulars respecting the life of the founder of this family that can be gathered from documents at present available, I will proceed to an account of his son and successor,

EDWARD WATSON, Esq., of Rockingham Castle, who may be regarded as the Jacob of his family, for, like that patriarch, he not only supplanted his brother, but he also added greatly to the family wealth and influence, and in a similar manner, *i.e.* by a judicious marriage. One of his earliest acts, on attaining his majority, was to form an alliance with Sir Edward Montagu of Boughton, the great Chief Justice of England, by marrying his eldest daughter, Dorothy (or Dowse). He thus secured the countenance and support of one of the most influential men in the court of Henry VIII.

But he seems to have had another equally influential, if less conspicuous, friend at that court.

If the reader will refer to the will of Edward Watson of Lyddington (Note A), he will find mention made more than once of Thomas Webster, one of his clerks, who also witnessed the will. At the Record Office is preserved the following letter, mutilated and injured by damp: "(Tho)mas Webster to . . . (Cromwell) . . . was asked by Master Covert to go with young Master Watson to his place, about which I desire to know your Mastership's pleasure. Yet on my knees I implore you to be a good master unto my (n o)wldre master, Mr. Watson, his children: for if the young man be acc . . . is warde to the Kynges grace, thre of his sisters be utterly undoon. His land is held to the performance of Mr. Watson's will, by which each of the daughters should have £100, and two of the sons £200, besides other bequests. The child offers himself of his own motion to give himself, body, goods, and lauds to your goodness, and hopes you will accept him as your servant to go to the temporal law." The writer goes on to complain that "when in the country by your Mastership's commandment Mr. Swillington's servants, with their master's approbation called him heritic and spoke shameful words of him, as if he had been a heathen and not your Mastership's servant, and provoked him to fight with daggers and swords drawn in Swillington's own house. No one in the country loves him, not even his own servants: h(owbeit) . . . d fauch so, by your mastershipp contrary, I think your . . . be afrayed on him, and he reports your Mastershipp . . . Crumwell."

From this we see that at least *one* old servant was found faithful to his young

master, and that this humble clerk possessed some influence with the now all powerful Thomas Cromwell. Is it too much to suppose that the clerk to the Surveyor General had in earlier days come into contact, and even formed an intimacy with Cromwell, when the latter was himself in the humble position of a clerk? It is evident from the latter part of the letter that Thomas Webster had, like Cromwell, to a certain extent adopted the tenets of the Reformation, and was employed by the king's secretary upon some service. At any rate his letter bore fruit, and Cromwell wrote to Henry Sapcote desiring him "to come up to him with all convenient celerity as he is executor of Edward Watson deceased who is in danger to the king."

Matters seem to have been satisfactorily arranged, and the young heir to have passed into the guardianship of Cromwell, for the following letter (also preserved in the Record Office), written in a bold, distinct hand, shews that with him rested the decision of a most important event in the life of young Edward Watson: "Right honorabull and my singular good master I hartely recom'end me unto yow yowr s'uant mast' Watson and my doughter doo lyke eche other well and if it please yow to be contente I intend to have them maryd before the feast of all Sayntes next com'yng or shortly after and as for your monaye is redy and if I hadd byn suer of yo' being at London I would have wayted upon you my self And iff your pleasure be to have the monaye before thys terme begyun after ye feaste of all sayntz I wyll wayte upon you my self at suche daye and place as you shall appoynte and not ffayle And what your pleasure is herein it may please yow that I may be aduertesyd by thys berer beseachyng yow to contynew good master to me and to hym and of owr s'uice yow shalbe assuryd to the best of my powre by the grace off J'hu who p's'ue yow in honor. At Boughton the Second daye of October<sup>1</sup> by yowr assuryd and at yr commandment. ED. MOUNTAGU. To the Right Honorabull Master Crumwell Secretary to the Kings Maiesty thys be de."

The singularity of the learned Chief Justice's English is attributable to the fact that Latin was still the language of the educated classes.

A full account of this branch of the great family of Montagu will be found in the author's book on "The Montagus of Boughton." It will be sufficient here to state that, on her father's side, the bride was descended from King Edward I. In the gallery at Rockingham Castle are portraits of the Chief Justice Montagu, and of his daughter, Dowse, ascribed to Zuchero. The young lady is represented as rather hard-featured, and the impression gathered from her portrait is that she had a strong will, and was physically capable of enforcing it.

<sup>1</sup> There is no year, but the authorities of the Record Office have assigned this letter to 2nd October, 1535.

It was probably through the Montagu influence that Edward Watson obtained from the crown an easy lease of the Castle and Park at Rockingham, in which parish his father had bequeathed him a certain Manor, lands, and tenements. The first grant to be traced was made in the first and second years of Philip and Mary, two years before the death of Chief Justice Montagu. It included the keepership of Corby Woods, and was the commencement of that long period of authority which this family wielded over that portion of the extensive Forest of Rockingham known as "Rockingham Baylywick." At the expiration of this lease Queen Elizabeth granted a lease of the same possessions to the "Ladie Dorothy Stafford, widow, one of her Masties Privie Chamber," for the sum of £4 annually, "with the right to tak and kill Six Bucks and six Dooes, and them to give or dispose by her or their discretion to the Inhabytants neare the Parke and Woodes aforesaid for the better preservation of her Mastie's Deere and Wilde beasts." Six days afterwards Lady Stafford assigned her lease, in consideration of a certain lump sum of money, to William Neale, Esq., of London, who, twenty-five days later, assigned the lease to Edward Watson, who was thus again established for a period of thirty years at Rockingham. It is interesting to note that, in one of the witnesses to this assignment we are first introduced to the learned Dupup, who seems to have been a secretary, or man of law, connected with two generations of Watsons, for his name appears as the writer of many documents, remarkable for the free and easy style of orthography adopted by him.<sup>1</sup>

Edward Watson seems to have led the life of an active country gentleman, and to have been very diligent in the management and supervision of his estates. In the early part of his connection with Rockingham there is no doubt he resided in the Lodge, in the New Park. But fortunately for his posterity, and for archæology, he seems early to have discerned the capabilities of the old ruin, and one of his first cares, on securing his lease of the royal demesne, was to make the Castle inhabitable.

He repaired, and evidently where necessary, rebuilt those portions which now form the large hall, and the dining room (or smaller hall). According to G. T. Clark's admirable paper on Rockingham Castle, he found the walls of this part of the Castle standing, as also the fine gate towers, and the massive curtain wall extending southwards to the ruins of the keep. He divided the hall as we now see it, and added chambers above. The date on the beam of the ceiling shews that this portion of the restoration was completed in 1579, the year after he made his will, and the sentence he has inscribed on those beams exhibits the spirit of

<sup>1</sup> The Rockingham Papers.

devout reliance upon Providence in which he set about building up his house and family.<sup>1</sup> His share in the restoration of the Castle terminated in the year of his death, with the completion of the newer portion, now forming that part between the hall and the curtain wall, including the housekeeper's room, &c. Thus to him is due the finest front of the modern building.<sup>2</sup> By Royal licence he, in 1578, fenced in with rails 30 acres of park "for hay for the Deere."<sup>3</sup>

The latter half of the sixteenth century is conspicuous in the history of the domestic architecture of Northamptonshire. As we have seen, the restoration of Rockingham Castle was begun about the middle of that century, at the same time Sir Edward Griffin was building Dingley Hall. And towards the time of the completion of Edward Watson's share in the restoration of Rockingham Castle Sir T. Tresham commenced his additions to Rushton Hall, and began to build his Market House at Rothwell; also Kirby Hall was completed.

By judicious sales he was enabled to purchase property which considerably augmented the family revenues, especially in the next two generations. He sold the manor, &c., of Dingley, and possessions he had in Brampton Ash to Sir Edward Griffin, and purchased the advowsons of Kettering, Stoke, and Wilbarston, and the manor of Rockingham, and Sandgate Castle in Kent. He also added largely, by purchases, to his property in Great Gidding and Garthorp.

Up to this period the manors and rich lands of Stoke and Wilbarston, which now form a no inconsiderable item in the Rockingham property, had been in the possession of the Earls of Rutland (Manners), to whom they had descended, by marriage, from the de Rooscs, of whom we shall have to speak in a future chapter. But in 1554 they were purchased of the Earl of Rutland by Sir Edward Griffin, and this purchase paved the way for their transfer, at a later date, to the Watsons, as will be presently shewn.

The following is a singular instance of Edward Watson's energy, and of his promptitude in business transactions. On the 2nd April, 1567, while riding over his estate, a letter was brought to him from a Mr. Smally, of Holt, giving him notice of the day fixed by the sheriff of Leicestershire for the hearing of a dispute about some cattle impounded at Garthorp. He immediately wrote the following characteristic note at the bottom of the letter, and forwarded it to his man of business at Garthorp.

"To my loving friend Mr. Whiting at Garthorp.

"Mr. Whyting, regarde you well of thes contents, and as I gave you myne

<sup>1</sup> See Chapter 6.

<sup>2</sup> See tail piece to this chapter.

<sup>3</sup> Rockingham Papers.

advice at Rockingham doo accordingly. Kepe the Daye above written, and cawse declaration to be made, as of a freholde whereby that courte shall holde no longer or further plea, and bring me a true cople of yr p'cedings you told me you had declared, but it seemyth not so, wch mouid me thence to will you bringe a copie of the awnswer; be well advised and let the declarac'on in eny wise be substanyally hand . . . . . wch shuld have bene redy done to yr hand upon instructions, if you had not mysenformed me.

“Yr L. freend E. WATSON.”

“for hast I was constrayned to wryte thes fewe lynes of horseback.”<sup>1</sup>

The writing in this note is perfectly steady and even throughout, and the signature shews the rudiments of that wonderful terminal flourish afterwards brought to such perfection by the writer's son, Edward. We have known a modern bishop sketch the outlines of his charge while travelling in an easy first-class railway carriage, but it may be doubted whether the readiest scribe on the Episcopal Bench could write a letter “of horseback.”

To be a good rider was an absolute necessity for an English country gentleman in those days. If his estates lay scattered in different counties, and he wished to pass from one to another, he had the choice between riding or walking. Carriages were not,—and roads were not,—in the sense in which we understand roads and carriages. Every country gentleman's house, therefore, had a well stocked stable attached to it, and in old inventories, the value of the contents of the stable often exceeded that of some of the principal apartments of the mansion itself.

Edward Watson adopted the motto “Patience is a cure for every trouble,” and he appears to have needed whatever consolation he could derive from it, for, notwithstanding his active habits, and the immense quantity of outdoor exercise he took, he seems to have had either some secret trouble, or to have been afflicted with a constitutional melancholy, which caused a vein of sadness to appear throughout his life.

Amongst the manuscript collections of the late Lord Montagu, at Ditton Park, is a copy of a letter, in which Sir Henry Percy (who was under the command of the Duke of Norfolk in his expedition into Scotland, cir., 1560), gives an interesting account of that expedition, and a list of officers in the Duke's Army. This copy was made by Edward Watson, and sent to his brother-in-law, Sir Edward Montagu, of Boughton, accompanied by a letter which shews him in a more cheerful mood. He jocularly begins “Mr. Sherif<sup>2</sup> yo shall understand that the comyssion for the Lewten'cy ys co. (me?) downe where the old Lewtenant remayne and you nowe

<sup>1</sup> Rockingham Papers.

<sup>2</sup> Sir Edward Montagu was Sheriff of Northamptonshire 13 of Elizabeth.

are one (in the com'ission), but ye shall have sutch a pese of wk (work ?) in hande as in my tyme the lyke never was in this shyre. \* \* \* \* \*

"Your Louing  
brothr. Ed. WATSON."

In the drawing room at Rockingham Castle, is a very fine portrait, ascribed to Holbein, on which is the following inscription:—

"Civis - Dolori - Remedium - Paciencia.  
A. Dni 1552.  
Secundum Forma - et Habitum  
Aetatis Suae XXXIII."

It represents a rather tall, thin gentleman, with a handsome, grave and meditative cast of features. He wears a flat cap, and is dressed in the costume of Henry VIII.'s or Edward VI.'s time—which gives him the appearance of a student. Near him are several books, and from one in his right hand depends a letter shewing the address:—"To my Loving friend Mr. Watson." This is reputed to be the earliest known portrait of Edward Watson, Esq., of Rockingham Castle. At the top of the front staircase is the portrait of a gentleman in the posture of prayer, on which is the inscription:—"Civis Dolori Remediiv—Paciencia Vera efficit Edwardi Watsoni Armiger in hunc Modu depicta. Genibus flexis inter preces. Aetatis suae quinquagesimo sexto, et Ao. Di. 1567." Now if the fifteen years between the dates of these two portraits be added to the age of the subject of the earlier of them, they will make him to have been 48 years old in 1567. Either, therefore, the two portraits do not represent the same individual, or there is an error in the dates.

Over the doorway in the Long Gallery is a portrait representing a stout gentleman with a white beard. On this portrait is "Aet 67." In the old inventories this is referred to as a portrait of "Edward Watson, Esq., aged 67." But he whose life we are now considering, and his father at Lyddington, were the only Edward Watsons who were Esquires at the age of 67, and it is difficult to imagine that the Ed. Watson represented in the portrait of 1567 in the attitude of prayer could, in eleven years, have developed into the figure represented in the gallery portrait. The difficulty therefore of fixing upon either of these portraits as giving an idea of his personal appearance is very great. In each of them there is to be seen more or less of the "Fristi Valva" noticed by Chute as marking the father's features.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The writer is disposed to think there is an error in the date, and that these three portraits are representations of Edward Watson, of Rockingham, as he appeared at three periods of his life.

In the codicil to his will he explains the omission of certain items by a reference to the "grievous troubles and sufferings" which had caused him to forget them. What his trouble was cannot now be known. His life covered what, to a thoughtful and conscientious man, must have been one of the most agitating periods of English History. During his minority he witnessed the dissolution of all the monasteries, &c., which his father had charitably remembered in his will. He lived through all the various changes of doctrine which agitated the Church from the deposition of Wolsey to the time of his own death. Few high-minded men could have witnessed the havoc made amongst the fine old Abbeys—Fineshade, Pipwell, Ramsey, &c. (with all of which he must have had more or less intimate relations), without experiencing a considerable shock.

His will, written by the phonetic Edward Dupup, is dated 20th October, 1578. The copy in Somerset House occupies ten very closely written large pages, and commences in a strain of piety similar to that of his father's. Black gowns are to be provided for Sir Ed. Montagu (his brother-in-law), Thos. Brooke, George Lynne (who had married his wife's sister Amy), Thos. ffurthoo, Arthur Brooke, George fflowers, Elizabeth ffurthoo, Katherin Brooke, Ellyn fflowers, and Anne Watson, and a "gown of black" to each of twelve poor persons in Rockingham. Like his father-in-law, the Chief Justice Montagu, he forbade the customary distribution of a "common dole" on the day of his burial, but "to overy town within the hundred of Corby 10s. to be divided by the Clearke and Churchwardens of each town to the poorest inhabitants, and every poor cottager in the same towns to receive 5s." And 5s. or 10s. were to be distributed in every town where he had property.

He had built in Rockingham "a house for the residence and relief of four poor lame and ympotent persons," for the support of which house he left a rent-charge of £3 per an. on his manor of Cotton."<sup>1</sup> To his servant Christopher Grentham he gives "one parcel of copyhold land in Kettering, which he rents"; and to several others of his servants he gives small parcels of land for their lives. And to "Christopher Roberts my servaunt and butler, the house at Eston wherein he now dwelleth for the terme of his natural life paying yearly for the same the sum of one penny onely." William Martin, the son of his daughter Mary, was to have an annuity of "fourtie shillings"; and his daughters, "ffurthoo, Brook, fflower, Anne Watson, and Mary Videll" were each to receive "a bason and ewer of sylver each to be worth twenty pounds."

For his "good and loveinge wife Dorothise Watson" he provides, "if she live sole, &c., conveniente meate and drinke meete for her estate, and Vacation for herself and for two servaunts, viz., a mayde and a mann with conveniente chamber

<sup>1</sup> See Chap. 4 for the fate of this hospital.

room . . . with all manner of necessaries of householde stuffe for her and them in my dwelling-house, at Rockingham,<sup>4</sup> with fourty pounds a yeare. Yf she shall happen obstinately or willfully to seek by any other waye or means to gett, recover or to have any more or further estate . . . then all this my Legacie and devise, shalbe utterly voyde and of none effecte." The reversion of his estates, after the death of his son, was left for the benefit of his seven grand-daughters. But if a brother should be born to them, then the estates were to devolve upon him, with provision for the seven sisters.

The Codicil, as mentioned above, states that "grievous sufferings, &c., had caused him to omit, amongst other things, to notice, "That Elizabeth Skynner the wyfe of Johm Skynner dydd by many years serve my soune Watson and his wyfe in nursing and nurishing of dyvers of his children. And whereas also sithence that tyme she hath by the space of ffourteen or ffifteen years s'ved me daylye and contynually as a household servant, leaving (with the consent of her husband), in hope of my good will, the care and oversight of her own things at home, to whome (I take God to record), that I did not gyve her to my remembrance one penny in recompence of her paynes and wages other than sometimes a peticote and sometimes a Coate, beinge so much indebted unto her I cannot and dare not in discharge of my conscience but-p'vide for her some such recompence and consideration as she has deserved." She was, therefore, to have "the howse where she dwelleth" and the "horsemylne" which he brought from the Castle to set up there, and an acre of meadow, with three acres of land at Cottingham 'ffrankley and freely to be bestowed upon her wth out anything or rent thereof during her natural life."

He was not so forgetful of his scribe as he was of the faithful old nurse, for in his will he says, "I give and bequeath unto my Servaunt Edward Dupup the mesa' or fferme with thappurtenances in Rockingham wherein he now dwelleth during the terme of his lyfe wth out any rente payinge therefore. And also one meadow close lying beyonde Rockingham Brydge."

The usual gold ring, with a death's head on it, was to be given to each of his executors, Sir Edward Montagu and Sir Thomas Tresham.

Wherever he might die he was to be buried in Rockingham Church, and "*a fair Monument of Stone*" to be erected there within twelve months of his death."

Amongst the early entries in the Rockingham parish register is the following:

1584 Edwardus Watson sepultus fuit decimo tertio Maii.

Had he lived three months longer he would have welcomed the birth of his grandson, *Lewis*, destined to become a conspicuous figure in the family.

<sup>4</sup> Presumably in "The Lodge, in the New Park." The date of Mrs. Dorothy Watson's death has not been ascertained.





EDWARD WATSON, CIR. 1567.



He left one son and six daughters. A preponderance of daughters is observable in almost every generation of this family.

The fortunes of the son will be followed presently. The eldest daughter, Catherine, married Arthur Brooke, of Great Oakley, in Northamptonshire, which alliance proved of service to the Watsons during the Civil Wars. This family of Brooke had a common origin with the Brookes, Lords Cobham, in a Cheshire family of that name, and from this alliance is descended the family of the Brookes of Great Oakley, &c. Of the remaining daughters, Mary was married to . . . . . Videl, Elizabeth to Thomas ffurtho, of Fortho, in Northamptonshire, and Elley to Geo. fflower. The fortunes of Anne and Emma have not been traced.

EDWARD WATSON, his only son and heir, was, according to genealogists, but thirty-five years of age when his father died. If so he must have married very young, for in April, 1567, he married Anne Digby, a daughter of Kenelm Digby, of Stoke Dry, in Rutland, and their seven daughters were all born during the life of Edward Watson, the elder. He enjoyed the estates and family honors 32 years, and, as will be seen, the records of his life during that period are full of interest, containing as they do accounts of his active administration of forest and other, now obsolete, laws of the Tudor and early Stuart periods, and thus bringing us into touch with the daily life of the rural population of the age.

By the settlement made on his marriage with Anne Digby, his father gave him, in possession, the Manor, &c., of Knipton, in Leicestershire, and in reversion, the advowsons of Kettering, Stoke Albany, Wilbarston, and Rockingham, and the Manors in Rockingham, Garthorp, Barrow (in Rutland), Great Gidding, Sawtry, &c., and a considerable accession of wealth and influence accrued to him by this alliance with the Digbys, an ancient, honourable, and wealthy family. An ancestor of his bride had distinguished himself as a partisan of Henry VII., at Bosworth Field. Her father had filled the office of sheriff of Rutland several times, and was during many years, M.P. for that county. Her mother was a daughter of Sir Anthony Cope, Knt., vice-chamberlain to Queen Catherine. Indeed many members of this Digby family have been so conspicuous that the reader will, I hope, pardon a digression, in order that I may put before him some of the facts (and fictions?) recorded about them.

Their celebrated family pedigree<sup>1</sup> traces them back to one *Ætmar*, living at Tilton, in Leicestershire, at the time of the Conquest. It is refreshing to find that he was already there, and did not come over with the Conqueror. His name evinces of a Saxon origin, and he may have tilted at William's knights in defence of his possessions. At any rate he provided a very warlike, adventurous, and pious

<sup>1</sup>For a description of this See *Notes Leicestershire*, Vol. I, p. 47.

progeny. His great-great-grandson, who died in 1269, married Arabella, a daughter of Sir William Harcourt, thus introducing into the family the blood of another race addicted to "doughty deeds." And in the ninth generation we find that Sir Everard Digby, of Tilton and Drystoke (which seems to have come into possession of his father) was slain, with three of his sons, fighting for Henry VI., at Towton. He and his son and heir, Everard Digby, Esq., rejoiced in the appropriate *alias* of "Greenleaf." From this Everard Digby, Esq., descended the Digbys of Stoke Dry, and some half dozen other noted families of Digbys.

His grandson Kenelm, of Stoke Dry, was the father of Anne Watson. Her eldest brother, Everard, married Mary, daughter and heiress of Francis Nele of Keythorpe. If Nichols' account of this lady may be credited, she must have been a very extraordinary woman. He says she was born in 1513, and was living in 1632. This would make her to have attained the age of at least 119 years. Surely here is a fiction! She married three husbands. The first was Everard Digby, Esq. of Drystoke, and their eldest son was Sir Everard Digby, of gunpowder-plot notoriety. Her second husband was Sampson Erdeswick of Sandon, Staffordshire; and her third, Thomas Digby, a relative of her first husband. According to Doctor Plot she was a sort of female Cagliostro, and came near to discovering the elixir of life. He says she was "A most accomplished lady, and by her most exquisite and perspicuous insight into the most hidden recesses of nature, she discovered the restorative properties of the well in Willoughbridge Park, where three score springs are found within the space of ten square acres, and enclosed them for bathing and drinking, with divers appartments for lodging the poorer sort of diseased and impotent folk."

Their son, the unfortunate Sir Kenelm Digby, Anne Watson's first cousin, is described as one of the "most beautiful" men of his time, and "by the accomplishments of his mind, reported one of the finest gentlemen in England." The early death of his father, who was a zealous member of the Roman branch of the Church, left him entirely under the control of the Jesuits, and to their influence is ascribed the part he took in the gunpowder plot. In 1603 he was knighted by James I. at Belvoir Castle. We are told that "To him Maria, daughter and sole heiress of William Mulsho, Esq. of Gothurst, Bucks., resigned herself and her great fortune, but

*Eumenides tenuere faces de funere raptas*

*Eumenides stravere torum.*

"She had not been married three years before her husband was snatched from her by an ignominious and merited death."

His fate is a matter of history. I will only refer the reader to the notices of him contained in his grandmother's will.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See Note C, Will of Mrs. Anne Digby.

His son was the celebrated Sir Kenelm Digby, whose character is so well given by Clarendon in his "Life." Owing to the active part he took as a Royalist in the Civil War, he was compelled to spend much of his life in France, but returning to England at the Restoration, he died here in 1665. He was noted as an admiral, an author, and philosopher. In the latter capacity he seems to have entertained some singular theories. Unluckily he made his wife (Venetia Anastasia, daughter of Sir Edward Stanley, of Tongue Castle, in Shropshire) the subject of some of his experiments. She was remarkable for her extraordinary beauty, and he was so proud of her that, as we read, "To preserve her health he fed her on capons fed with the flesh of vipers." To preserve her lovely complexion he was continually inventing new cosmetics for her use, and it is suspected that this too great love for her was the cause of her death, for one morning she was found dead in her bed at the early age of thirty-three. There exist two portraits of her by Vandyke, one in the possession of the family, and one in Windsor Castle. She is represented in a "Roman habit, holding doves in one hand, symbolical of her innocence, and a serpent in the other to mark her triumph over the envenomed tongues of the times." What she was accused of remains in obscurity.

The Rockingham Papers shew that Edward Watson, the younger, had for some time assisted his father in the management of the estates. He seems, immediately after his father's death, to have entered upon that energetic discharge of his duties as a magistrate, a verderer of the forest, and a large landed proprietor, which, while it brought him prominently into notice, and ultimately led to a large increase of wealth, honour and influence, evidently, at times, caused some friction between himself and his neighbours.

Evidence of his activity as a verderer is furnished by the numerous records of cases of "Unlawful hunting" tried by him, which are found amongst the Rockingham Papers. From them the following case is selected because it so well illustrates the operation of the forest laws in their then milder form, and brings us closely into touch with the rural population of the forest districts three hundred years ago. The unblushing effrontery with which the "examinee" tells his first story is thoroughly typical of the poacher in all ages. The circumstantial details of the landlord's wife riding behind him on a pillion, and the account of his four or five miles walk from Rushton to Geddington, between half-past seven and nine o'clock on an August evening, without meeting a single person, bring vividly before us the homely and early habits of that age.

The cheerful confidence with which the writer skirmishes with the alphabet sufficiently reveals the hand of Dupup in this document, without the Latin attestation of his share in the transaction :

"The Examynacon of Thomas Sargent of Geddington in the countie of North<sup>th</sup>. laborer taken before Edward Watson Esquire one of the Verderers within the floreste of Rockingham w<sup>ch</sup> in the Balyweeks of Brigstocke and Rockingham the XVI<sup>th</sup> daie of August in the XXVII.<sup>th</sup> yere of her ma<sup>ties</sup> raigne.

"Imprimis this Examynate saiethe that one Sondaie beinge the Eighte Daye of Auguste he was requested by his Landlord Thomas Walker to carrye the wyfe of the saide Thomas to Rushton that daie to Dynner w<sup>ch</sup> he Did uppon a blacke Mare of his own who behynde him uppon a pillyon, where he Dynned and supped that Daie and at after supper he this Examynate turned his mare into a close at Rushton aforesaide amonghste other horsen and ymedyatlye wente whome to his owne howse at Geddington and lefte his mare behynde him for the wyfe of the saide Thomas Walker to ryde whome of. And further he saiethe that he Dep'ted from Rushton aboute the sonne settinge and came to his own howse at Geddington aboute IX of the clocke, and wente in at the backe syde of his howse where he founde his mayde sitting up for him and his boye in Bede and he him selfe wente ymedyatlie to Bede and there contynned until the sonne ryseinge of the nexte Daie, And further he this Examynate saithe that he was not in the launde of Benyfeilde nor in the foreste of Rockingham that nighte but in his owne howse, neither yete knewe of any stoulers that were there, And beinge Examyned how his mare came into the floreste bydded and saddleed and who ride upon her this Examynate cannot tell nether yet Datho he remember that he meto eny betwene Rushton and Geddington nor that eny sawe him at his Dep'ture from Rushton nether yet at his comeinge into Geddington, and more than this he cannot saie.

"Sig THOMAS W sargent." <sup>1</sup>

So far the "examinee" appears to have the best of it. But the verderer and his keepers were evidently not to be taken in by him—for, Thomas Sargent was re-arrested, and, having at hand a "learned writer to set down their excommunication," they, like the immortal Dogberry, proceeded to "go about with him" with the remarkable result here narrated. "This Examynate upon his reexamynacon saiethe that on Sondaye beinge the VIII<sup>th</sup> daye of August he was at Rushton at Sr Thomas Watsons house where he dyned and Supped, and after Supper at the Requeste of Mr. Sutton the Parson of Rushton aforesaide he went to the same place Chamber, and took uppe his Mare aboute Mydnighte, and rode with the same to some excomyned w<sup>ch</sup> was W<sup>ill</sup>m Barbage of Rockwell, and a man of on the excomyned of Geddington some remaynge in the house of St Thomas Parson at Rushton whose name he knoweth not as a Steadpice in Pypwell

Closes where they all lighted and left there horses without any body w<sup>th</sup> them, and from thence they went all together w<sup>th</sup> a brace of Grayhoundes ledde by the said Mr. Treshams man (the one a blacke and the other a dune) into the Launde of Benyfeilde wheare the Dogges were letten slypp and at the ffirste Course they Kyllled a Buck or a Sore, at w<sup>ch</sup> Course they loste one of there Grayhoundes, and yet notwithstanding they coursed agayne w<sup>th</sup> the odde Dogge and kyllled an other Buck or another male Deere. Whiche done this Examynate and Mr. Treshams man carryed the one and the Parson and Burbage carryed the other to the Sheepe Penne wheare they thoughte to have founde their horses, but from thence they were taken, wherupon they carryed the said Deere to a Barne in the Easte graunge in Pipwell and shaken a little heye upon them. And so this Examynate parted from their companye, and went home to his howse at Geddington. Synce w<sup>ch</sup> tyme he sawe not any of his said Company but the Parson, who at the ffirste badde hym not to confesse anythinge, but when he harde his mare was taken upp by the Kepers he tolde the Parson thereof who then badde hym doe what he wolde hym selfe, and more than this he cannot saie.

“ signn

THOME — SARGEANT

“ Ed. WATSON

“ In presencia mei

EDWARDI DUPUP.”

Unluckily no record has been found of the punishment which overtook this offender, but according to the forest laws of that date he, having by his offence “ put himself in the King’s mercie,” would be required to “ putt in maynprise of fower sureties that he shalbe ever after of goode abearinge in the King’s fforests.” The following example of a recognizance, given two months later in the same year, by another offender and his four sureties, will serve to illustrate the proceedings in similar cases :

“ Northt. Memorand qd primo die Octobris Anno regni Dne nre Elizabeth Dei gra Anglie fraunc et Hibnie Regine fidei Defensor &c. Vicesimo Septimo venerunt coram nobis Thome Brudenell et Edwardo Watson Ar. Duobz viridiar Dce Dne Rne ad pacem in com pd conservand Assignat Henricus Petche Edwardus Dycher Robertus Myller et Willms ffoster de Wilbarston in com Northt. yeomen et manuceperunt p Willmo Paynes de eisdem villa et com Glover viz. : quilbt eor sub pena Quinq librar ac idem Willms Paynes assump sib p seipso sub pena Quadraginta librar Quasquidem sepaales sumas tam p’dens Willms Paynes qua predci manucaptors recognoverunt et quilibt eor se recognovit se debere Dce Dne Rne et concessar De tentis bonis et Cattall suis ad opus et usu Dce Dne Rne fier et levar ubicunq invent fuint infra regum Anglie p presentes sub condicione sequen.

"The condicon of this recognizaunce is suche That if the above bounden Willm Paynes be and p'sonallie appareo at the nexte Justice seate to be holden within the floreste of Rockingham and then and there Doe answer to all suche thinges as one the p'te and behalfe of our said sov'aigne Ladie the Quenes Ma<sup>tie</sup> shalbe obiected against him for and concerneinge the unlawfull killinge of a Deere w<sup>ch</sup> he hathe alreadye confessed, And in the mean tyme doe well and honestlie behave himselfe aguinste her Ma<sup>ties</sup> Verte venyson and game within all her Ma<sup>ties</sup> florests Parkes Chucos and Warrens within the said florest of Rockingham And further Doe at all tymes and from tyme to tyme hereafter within tenn Daies warninge gyven at the howse of the aforesaid Edward Dycher seytnate in Wilbarston aforesaid yealde his bodie prisoner to the prison of Rockinglam made and p'vided for offenders within the said florest and there doe contynew untill he be thence Delyvered by Due order of her Ma<sup>ties</sup> lawes That then this present recognizaunce to be voyde and of no effecte or ells to stande remayne and abyde in full force strengthe and vertue.

"ED. WATSON."

This would seem to be superior to the modern plan of police supervision. For the sureties being liable to forfeit the whole of their belongings in case the offender relapsed, would naturally keep a sharp look out upon him.

The vigorous action of the verderer does not appear to have deterred the poachers, for amongst the Rockingham Papers are preserved no less than six similar recognizances given in poaching cases, heard by Edward Watson during the ensuing year 1566; but only in one case have I found recorded a repetition of poaching by the same offender, who seems to have been too much for the verderers, and whose case was accordingly, relegated to a higher court.

The reader will find an account of this, and of some other cases of unlawful hunting recorded in the Chapter on Rockingham Forest. They possess considerable historical interest.

As may be supposed the verderer's activity was resented, and certain persons appear to have lodged a complaint of some kind against him, but they were quickly brought to their senses, as the following document shows—"Inasmuch as upon the sight of the certificate from Thomas Sherington, Thomas Care, William Care, and Thomas Overmire, Esquires. It appeareth that the complainers of Thomas Sherington, William Lambert, and Lawrence Cooper of Easton in the County of Leicesters against Edward Watson Esquire, is untrue and that the same proceeded rather of malice then good matter. And that they have made othe to submit them selves to the said Edward Watson in the presence of the said gentlemen, acknowledging their misdemeanours in the same. It is therefore thought meete that the said Thomas Sherington, William Lambert, and Lawrence



Cooper with their confederates, shall before five credible persons of the said Towne of Easton wthin Twentie dayes after notice thereof given unto them, confes their slanderous dealings against the said Edward Watson whch if they or anie of them shall refuse to doe. Suche further order shall be taken therein as well for their correcon as the satisfaction of the said gentlemans charge as in this case shall be fitt and conveniente.

“ Given at London the XXVth of October 1589.

“ CHR HATTON ”<sup>1</sup>

Annoyances in connection with his duties as verderer came also from quarters whence they might have been least expected. Amongst the manuscripts at Ditton Park is a letter from Edward Watson to “ The Right Worshippful (my) verye good unckell Sir Edward mountagew Knight,” in which he complains that “ Jniustic vexations and wrongs ” are done daily to him and his men by Mr. Lane. He sends his uncle Montagu a “ bill of charges ” (accusations) against the offender, but leaves it to his discretion to act as he thinks best in the matter, as he esteems the continuance of his friendship far above Mr. Lane’s. He says he (Lane) “ Shamfastly beaves himself soo high of Sir Robt Lane & yourself that manefast wrong is as comm’ with him as *harvest*.”<sup>2</sup>

To the husband of a lady whose family was noted for its strong attachment to the Roman Catholic faith, the performance of the extraordinary duties described in the following letter must have been in the highest degree painful. The extremely matutinal appointment for the “ Swann Inn ” merits notice.

“ To the Righte Honorable my very good Lorde Sr John Puckeringe Knighte lorde Keeper of the greate seale of England and one of her Ma<sup>ties</sup> Most honorable privy council.

“ My bounded dutie unto your righte honorable good Lo: most humblie premised may it please you to understand: The bearer hereof Mr. Newhall one of the Messingers of her Ma<sup>ties</sup> Chamber acquainted me w<sup>th</sup> a warrant directed from your lts. (lordship) and others the lords of her mat<sup>ies</sup> most honorable privie Councill for the searche of Jesuytes, Semynaries, Massingpriests, Masse books and other supersticious thinges thereunto appertayning w<sup>th</sup> whom according to another warrant he shewed me signed with your llp. hande. I went earlie this morning to a house in litle Okeley wherein Mr. Bentley his wyfe and famelye now inhabite to searche

1 Rockingham Papers.

2 The Mr. Lane referred to in this letter was probably Mr. Lane, of Glendon Hall, a descendant of the second son of William Lane, of Orlingbury, who purchased part of Glendon of the Griffins in 1547. If so he was closely connected by family ties with Edw. Watson, whose maternal grandmother, Cicely, was a daughter of Wm. Lane, of Orlingbury; and the “ Sir Robt. Lane ” was also a near kinsman, being descended from the eldest son of Wm. Lane, of Orlingbury. He was Lord of the Manor of Horton. For the connection between the Montagus and the Lanes, see “ The Montagus of Boughton.”

for one . . . Chickyn And upon our present coming thither the Doores were shutt upon us. The Gentleman himself found in his garden att his Booke (by ?) Mr. Newhall who verie carefulie and Dilligentlie behaved himself in this . . . (business ?) And after we made show to breake into the howse. The doores were opened by the Maydes and passing the hawle and the parlour deserous to goe into the Gentlewomans Chamber wee founde her in Bed and after some searche in Deskes Trunkes and Coffers wee founde a Challice and Mr. Newall going nere the Bed founde aboute the same a lyttle Coffer w<sup>ch</sup> att the first she refused to open: But aferwardes her husband secretly telling him that Massing stuff was therein, Delyuered the keys to Mr. Newhall: wylling him to keepe yt secret from me: who caryed the same from thence to the towne of Kettering, and in my presence there opened yt, wherein there was an other Challice of sylluer, a Crucyfix of Jett, a Surplisse a Masse-booke and diuers other vayne thinges belonging thereunto. There were no men in the house wee sawe at our first coming in But himself: He said he hadd a man called Thomas Coste who was gon to Kettering market: we searched his Studdie also where there is a great many Bookes, and because the tyme was to short to take view of them, I did by the Messinger's directions lock up the Dore and seale the same w<sup>th</sup> my owne seale, meanyng to keepe the keye thereof until I heare further of your lps. pleasure therein. Mr. Bentley being unprovdyed presentlie to travell he (by the messengers direcion) acknowledged a recognizance to me to her ma<sup>ties</sup> use of a thousand pounds to be at Kettering w<sup>th</sup> his man att the signe of the Swanne<sup>1</sup> there by VI of the clock the next morning, and they two as prisoners to goe from thence w<sup>th</sup> Mr. Newall to your right h<sup>o</sup> good llp: and the rest of the lords of her ma<sup>ties</sup> most h<sup>o</sup> privye Councill. and in meane tyme to contynue true Prisoners. But Chickin wee colde not fynde. Neuertheles, upon enquiry made by the messenger at Kettering he was informed by ffraunces Cater a yeoman of her ma<sup>ties</sup> harte houndes that a man by that name had frequented the house of Mr. Bentley and as he harde he was there aboute Easter laste, after whom (as in dutie bounde) I meane to make inquirye: The rest I refer to the reporte of the Bearer hereof And as in all dutie I most humblie take my leave. Ketering the XXth of June 1595.

“Your ho: most humble and at commandm<sup>t</sup>.”

“Ed. Watson.”<sup>2</sup>

That the writer of the foregoing letter had no ill will to a Romanist as such, and rejoiced in his escape from persecution, is proved by the fact that, amongst

<sup>1</sup> “The Swanne” was an important inn in Kettering at that date, and occupied the corner of Market Street, where now stand the Capital and Counties Bank, and the premises of Messrs. Goss.

<sup>2</sup> See Harl Manuscripts in British Museum.

the interesting papers which were found concealed in a wall at Rushton Hall, is a letter from him to his friend Sir Thomas Tresham, congratulating him upon his son, Francis Tresham's escape. And amongst the Rockingham Papers is a copy of a similar letter (possibly of the *same* letter), dated 4th of May, with no year, but probably 1601 or 2—addressed: "To the right worshipping my assured good freind Sr Thomas Tresham Knight ddn these," and which thus begins: "I most heartily thank you for y<sup>r</sup> adv'tisements and I am glad to heare of her Ma<sup>ties</sup> most gracious lenity. I sh' rest very willing to joyne in bonde with you againe if it be for twice as much for soe good a purpose as this is even when you will w<sup>th</sup>out respect of a counterbonde *for I hold yr word sufficient for a greater matter.*" The remainder of this letter refers to the proposed union of two benefices, and the writer thinks "The motion to her Ma<sup>tie</sup> will be most easily effected by a Ladie of the Privie Chamber," and that the benefices "are none so feeble that they are not able to maintaine one honest Parson as knoweth the Almighty to whose p'tection with my most hearty com'endac'ons to y<sup>r</sup> selfe and my Ladie I leave you. Rockingham this iij<sup>th</sup> of May.

"Yours faithfully assured every way to use

"ED. WATSON."<sup>1</sup>

In that brilliant meteoric shower of knighthoods which, in 1603, marked the progress of the royal comet, James I., from north to south of the island, Edward Watson had the good fortune to be at The Charterhouse on 11th May, in the midst of the stream; and, one falling upon him, he is thenceforth known to biography as Sir Edward Watson, and perhaps upon no one more worthy of the honour did a knighthood fall in that memorable year.

In August the year following King James was hunting in Rockingham Forest, and a "dyning house" was erected for his accommodation at Sir Edward's Lodge, in Rockingham Park. And on the 9th of August the following year (1605) the King went to Rockingham Castle, and was the guest of Sir Edward for the space of six days, the Queen staying at Kirby Hall, as the guest of Sir Christopher Hatton.<sup>2</sup> In 1608 the King did him the further honour to knight his eldest son, Lewis, at Grafton.

<sup>1</sup> In Strypes' Annals, Vol. 3., Part 2, p. 449, is a letter dated 17th Oct., 1587, from Howland, Bishop of Peterborough, to the Lord Treasurer, who had asked for notes on some prominent Justices of the Peace in his diocese. From this letter it appears the bishop considered "Edward Griffin, Arm., a man of no great capacity or religion, and whose wife was a great recusent," and "Edward Watson, Arm., a man suspected in religion," that is, inclined to favour the Papists.

<sup>2</sup> Nichols' Progresses of James I., Vol. 1, p. 524. If the sprightly Lady Anne Clifford may be credited, to receive a visit from the sapient James and his Court was not altogether agreeable. She says in her Diary: "From North-hall we all went to Tibbal's to see the King, who used my mother and my Aunt very graciously, but we all saw a great change between the fashion of the Court as it was now and yt in ye Queen's for we were all lowzy by sittinge in Sir Thomas Erskine's Chamber."

In connection with the progresses of this King the following extract may interest the reader, from the reference it contains to Sir Edward Watson, which indicates the high social position he held:—

“About this time my aunt of Warwick went to meete the Queene (of James I.) haveing Mrs. Bridges w<sup>th</sup> her, and my (cousin) Anne Vanisor; my mother and I should have gone w<sup>th</sup> them, but that hir horses, w<sup>ch</sup> she borrowed of Mr. Elmes and old Mr. Hickley, weare not ready; yet I went the same night and overtooke my aunt at Tittenhanger, my Lady Blunt’s house, where my mother came to me the nexte day about noone, my aunt being gone before. Then my mother and I went on o<sup>r</sup> iorney to ouertake hir, and killed three horses that day w<sup>th</sup> extremitie of heate, and came to Wrest, my Lord of Kent’s house, where we found the doores shutt, and none in the house but one servaunt who only had the keys of the hall, so that we were enforced to lie in the hall all night, till towards morneinge, at w<sup>ch</sup> tyme came a man and lett us into the higher rooms where we slept three or fower howers. This morning (2) we hasted away betyme, and that night to Rockingham Castle, where we overtook my aunt of Warwick, and hir companie, when we continued a day or two with old Sr Edward Watson and his Lady.”<sup>1</sup> This journey was in June, 1603, and the party joined the queen at Dingley.

In 1612 Sir Edward suffered the loss of his wife, who was buried at Rockingham, 17th February, 1611 (12). She had lived to see her eldest son, Lewis, a knight, a happy husband, and a widower mourning the death of wife and child. Her will, evidently dictated when she felt herself to be dying, is given as an index to her character.<sup>2</sup>

After his bereavement, Sir Edward does not appear to have taken much interest in his estates. On the 24th January, 1613, he executed a deed by which he gave “absolutely” to Sir Lewis, his “son and heir apparent all and singular the Mannors Lordshipps Rectories Castles Mesuages landes ten’mnts tithes advowsons Rentes Reversions Services Woodes” &c., &c., “lying and being in Garthorpe Wilbarston Weston Rockingham Cotton Sutton Kettering” &c., &c.; that is, all that had not already been given to him. With all “the goodes Cattell Chattells Plate ymplements and utensyles of household and husbandry Hangings and peaces of Arras and Tapestry . . . being at or near Rockingham Castle.” “Saving and excepting to the said Sir Edward Watson all and singular his wearing app’ell and the furniture of his bedd and chamber.” Sir Lewis binds himself that “he shall and will allow to the said Sir Edward Watson yearly out of the issues and p’ffitts aforesaid for his private and p’ticular expense the yearly sum’e of ffiftie pounds

<sup>1</sup> Diary of Lady Anne Clifford, quoted in Nichols’ Progresses of King James I., vol. 1, page 173.

<sup>2</sup> Note E, Will of Anne, Lady Watson



ROCKINGHAM CASTLE FROM THE BEECH TREES.



of lawfull money of England to be paid unto the said Sir Ed. Watson upon the feaste daies of the annunciation of the blessed Virgin St. Mary, of St. John Baptiste St. Michaelle tharchAngell and St. Thomas Th'app'le or w<sup>th</sup>in tenn Daies after anie and every of the said feast daies by even and equall porc'ns the first payment thereof to begin upon the feaste of the annunciation next coming, and also shall allow and finde unto the said Sr. Edward Watson during his life for himselfe and Tow servaunts and three Geldings or horses convenient meate drink lodging and keeping."<sup>1</sup> Sir Lewis also binds himself to pay his father's debts, which amounted to £1,842. One item was £540 to his uncle, William Montague, of Little Oakley; another was £60 to his London tailor. There is one "Valentine Deepupp, of Rockingham, mercer," to whom £5 were due,—was this a son of *the Dupup*?

Sir Edward had already given ample portions to his daughters, and had made a suitable provision for his other son Edward. In thus disposing of the whole of his possessions, and trusting the care of his declining years to the dutiful affection of his children, he evidently had no apprehension of meeting with the fate of King Lear. His trust was well founded, and he passed the last three years of his life in peace, and was buried at Rockingham, the 4th March, 1616. Shortly afterwards his son erected in the chancel of the church, to the memory of both of his parents, an altar tomb, bearing their effigies.<sup>2</sup>

Some idea of the character of Sir Edward Watson will have been formed by the reader of the foregoing particulars of his life. His personal appearance we cannot know in the absence of any portrait. He was evidently another  *rider*, or he would not have made the stipulation about the geldings in his old age. This hereditary love of horse exercise has shewn itself in the family in almost every generation.

During his tenure of the estates he and his two sons (9th James I.) sold the Manor, and some other possessions in Knipton, Leicestershire, to Roger Earl of Rutland. He bought the Advowson of Stoke Albany, and a property there called the "Ould," of Sir Edward Griffin, the Advowsons of Lutton and Great Gidding. Also a manor there which had belonged to the Vaux, together with several lands and tenements, thus considerably increasing his estate at Gidding.<sup>3</sup> He obtained from Mr. Simon Norwich a lease of the Manor, &c., at Bringhurst, and gave it to his son Edward.<sup>4</sup> He also evidently began negotiations for the absolute purchase of Rockingham Castle; but his declining years probably hindered a final arrangement, and it was left to his son, Sir Lewis, to complete that purchase.

1 Rockingham Papers.

2 See note at the end of this chapter.

3 Rockingham Papers.

4 Rockingham Papers.

Amongst the lands sold by Sir Edward were some in Rothwell, which were purchased by Owen Ragsdall,<sup>1</sup> and afterwards bequeathed by him as part of the endowment of his fine hospital there.

During his life still further additions were evidently made to the castle buildings, but it is difficult to distinguish between his share in the work and that of his son.

We will now follow the fortunes of his children. As shewn by the will of his father, seven daughters were born before 1578, and it seemed possible that with him would lapse the male line of the Watsons of Rockingham. But on the 14th July, 1584, six years from the birth of the youngest daughter, "Ludovicus Watson, filius Edwardi," was baptised in Rockingham Church, and eighteen months later Sir Edward's wife presented him with another son who, on the 25th January, 1585—6, was baptised "Edwardus." Thus the male succession was rendered tolerably secure for another generation.

The eventful life of the eldest son, Sir Lewis Watson, will form the subject of the two following chapters, and as his brother seems to have been in some haste to follow him into the world, and to have kept close to him, alike in his prosperity and in his adversity throughout his life, we may conveniently treat their biographies conjointly, and proceed here to consider the alliances formed by the daughters.

The eldest daughter, Anne, baptised at Rockingham, 22nd September, 1569, married Sir Charles Norwich, son and heir of Simon Norwich, Esq., of Brampton Ash, in Northamptonshire. By his mother he was grandson of Edward Griffin, of Dingley, second son of Sir Nicholas Griffin, of Braybrooke Castle.<sup>2</sup> The following bequest, from the will of Sir Charles' father, deserves to be preserved: "furthermore for as much as the more part of the Inhabitants of the said town of Brampton are very poore for theyr better comfort and relefe for ever hereafter I give (&c.) . . . one yearly rente of ffive marks of Lawfull English money to be issuing . . . out of the said closes . . . called Highfelde als milnfeldes, and Rudder Close." These rents were to be paid quarterly, to the trustees whom he appoints, *at the north porch of Brampton Church*, and the trustees were to distribute the charity *at the testator's tomb* every Good Friday, amongst the poor inhabitants of Brampton.<sup>3</sup>

There are some fine brasses in Brampton Church to the memory of some members of the Norwich family; and on the east wall of the church, over the sedillia, is a monument to Sir Charles and his lady, Anne Watson. They are represented kneeling, with their hands joined in prayer. Sir Charles died in 1605.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Rockingham Papers.

<sup>2</sup> In Braybrooke church, in Northants, may be seen a monument to this family, upon which are represented quite a menagerie of griffins, and other heraldic animals.

<sup>3</sup> Rockingham Papers.

<sup>4</sup> An old pedigree of the Watson family, found amongst the Rockingham Papers, states that Sir Charles Norwich's widow married, as her second husband, Sir William Price, of Washingley, co. Huntingdon.



Their only son, Sir Simon Norwich, was baptised at Rockingham, 20th August, 1594, and died in 1624, leaving a son, Sir John, who will appear later on. Tradition relates that the Norwich estates, in Brampton were, early in the last century, "lost by one throw of the dice" to Sarah Jennings, Duchess of Marlborough. They still form part of the extensive Northamptonshire possessions of the Spencers of Althorp, who are descended from the great Marlborough's second daughter Anne. The last male representative of this Norwich family is said to have died in extreme poverty in Kettering Union, not long since.<sup>1</sup>

The *second* daughter, Emma, married John Graunte, Esq., of North Bucks, co. Warwick.

The *third* daughter, Mary, married Sir Anthony Maney, of Lutton, in Kent.

The *fourth* daughter, Catherine, married Sir Thomas Palmer, of East Carlton, Northants. According to the epitaph to their memory in Carlton Church, they had five sons and seven daughters. From them are descended the Palmers of Carlton, the Maunsells of Thorpe Malsor, and other prominent families.

The *fifth* daughter, Elizabeth, was twice married. First to Sir John Nedham, of Lichborough, who died in 1618. Some years after his death, his widow erected to his memory an altar tomb in Lichborough Church, with an epitaph beginning :

"This worthy Knight, subdued by death,  
Is happe made by losse of breath."

Her second husband was Sir Edward Tyrrell, of Thornton, Bucks. He was descended from Sir William Tyrrell, of South Okenden, and Elizabeth, a daughter of Sir Thomas Bodley, founder of the Bodleian Library. It is a singular coincidence that the grandmother of Elizabeth Watson's second husband was Eleanor, daughter of the Lord Chief Justice Montagu, of Boughton, and half-sister to her (E. Watson's) own grandmother. This family of Tyrrell must have been very wealthy, for Sir Edward's great-grandmother, Jane Ingleton, is said to have brought thirty manors into the family.

According to the old pedigree, above mentioned, the sixth daughter, "Temperance," married Thomas Dolman, Esq.

The seventh, "francys" married Rowland Vaughan, Esq., of London, who settled upon her, amongst other property, "The house let to the Venecian Embassado," which formed part of the Priory of the Blessed Virgin Mary, in the parish of St. Botolph, Bishopsgate Without.<sup>2</sup>

The old pedigree mentions an eighth daughter, Dorothy, married to Sir George

<sup>1</sup> See *Notes and Quarries*, 7th Ser., Vol. 9, p. 197.

<sup>2</sup> Rockingham Papers.

Throgmorton, of Fulbrook. She must have been born after Lewis and Edward, as her name does not appear in her grandfather's will. Nor is she mentioned in the Rockingham Register, nor in the mother's will.

It will thus be seen that the Watson family, itself a factor of no mean importance in the state, had, during the three generations whose history we have been considering, formed alliances with many families of wealth and influence in the kingdom.

NOTE.—Before closing this chapter the author thinks it desirable to state some facts which may help to throw light upon the altar tomb now to be seen in the Mortuary Chapel of Rockingham Church. In his little book on "The Montagus of Boughton," the writer, following Bridges *and tradition*, refers to it as the tomb of Edward Watson and *his wife Dorothy Montagu*. Having since carefully examined the tomb, he finds that theory untenable. For the Edward Watson who married Dorothy Montagu was *not* a knight, and would not have been so represented in his effigy. We learn from the will of Edward Watson, Esq., of Rockingham, that his executors were enjoined to erect in Rockingham Church, "a fair monument of stone" to his memory within twelve months of his death, and we shall see from the will of Sir Lewis Watson that, during the Civil War, that church was greatly damaged, in fact it appears to have been almost destroyed. This would imply the demolition of the family monuments. From the Rockingham Papers it seems that Sir Lewis Watson spent a considerable sum upon some kind of memorial to his father. There were, therefore, evidently originally *two*<sup>1</sup> monuments in the church, which were thrown down and partly demolished by the Parliamentary troops. When Edward, second Lord Rockingham, some years afterwards restored the church, the available fragments seem to have been collected and put together to form one general monument to the memory of his ancestors. The writer believes this theory to be confirmed by the fact that the male figure on the monument now to be seen wears the spurs of a knight. It is therefore the effigy of Sir Edward Watson, knight, ob. 1617. But the dress and general appearance of the female figure shew it to be of an earlier date, and *that* is probably the effigy of Dorothy Watson, once on the earlier of the two tombs. The two panels having figures of children palpably do not match, and indeed they do not correspond with the number of children in either of the families of the two Edwards. They are also doubtless remnants of two distinct monuments. A further confirmation of this theory is found in the fact that the shields of arms, now seen over the principal entrance of the castle, were some years since removed

<sup>1</sup> In Sir Lewis' account of losses sustained by the Parliamentary troops mention is made of the destruction of the family "monuments."

from the walls of the church. The arms of Watson and Montagu, and Watson and Digby, were no doubt originally on the two tombs. It seems then almost certain that the effigy of Edward Watson, ob. 1584, of the first monument, and that of Lady Watson (Anne Digby) ob. 1611, of the second monument, with portions of the sides in relief, of both the tombs, perished beyond restoration at the time of the wilful destruction of the church. What vandalism!



*Lyddington Church and Remains of Bishop's Palace.*

## CHAPTER THIRD.

### SIR LEWIS WATSON.—PROSPERITY.

“He is complete in feature and in mind  
With all good grace to grace a gentleman.”—*Shakspeare.*



For all methods of studying history, biography, while it is admitted to be the most profitable, is undoubtedly the most pleasant.

As the astronomer recognizes the position of a constellation by those stars of greater magnitude which form its rude outline, and afterwards by the aid of the less conspicuous stars fills in the figure of the constellation, and is thus enabled to map out the whole expanse of the heavens, and to realize more perfectly the complicated motions of the planetary bodies; so the student of history can, by studying the lives of the more prominent men of a particular period in the history of a nation, and afterwards those of men of less note, and applying this method to other periods, obtain a clearer insight into the actual course of events, and into the condition of the nation at each particular period, than by simply studying its history in the ordinary way.

As the life of Sir Lewis Watson covered the period of the Great Rebellion, and

he was tossed up and down, and all but swept away by that destructive wave of social anarchy, his biography will be found to furnish a strong side-light for the study of that desolating period.

We have seen that he was born in 1584, three months after the death of his grandfather, and we can imagine the joy the birth of an heir, so long deferred, caused in the family at the Castle: a joy certainly not lessened by the birth of his brother Edward eighteen months later. The place and manner of his early education are not known, but as his father occupied a foremost position in the county, we may be certain that he educated his son to fit him for the place he was destined to fill. We know that Lewis matriculated at Magdalen College, Oxford, on the 24th May, 1599, when he was about fifteen years of age; and that his brother Edward entered the same college on the 29th February, in the following year, at a still earlier age.<sup>1</sup>

Sir Edward Watson, besides the numerous powerful family connections already mentioned, numbered amongst his friends the Treshams of Rushton,<sup>2</sup> the Hattons of Kirby, the Mildmays of Apethorp, the Mordaunts of Drayton, &c.; and in the society of the families of such friends the two young Watsons reached manhood.

Of Sir Lewis we have three portraits preserved in Rockingham Castle, all attributed to the Scottish artist, Michael Wright.<sup>3</sup>

The portrait on the stairs, probably the earliest of the three, represents him as a handsome man, with regular features and very beautiful eyes. This no doubt shews him as he appeared at the court of James I., after he had been knighted, and before his marriage. At this time he probably formed the acquaintance of George Villiers, afterwards the celebrated but ill fated Duke of Buckingham. We know that a more or less intimate friendship existed between them, for we learn from the Rockingham Papers that some years later Sir Lewis bound himself to a considerable amount as security for the lavish Villiers, at that time probably raising funds. This acquaintance may have been formed at the house of their common friends the Mildmays, with whom Villiers was intimate, and where he had the good fortune to attract the notice of King James. The king seems also to have taken a liking to the young heir of the Watsons, as he knighted him at the early age of twenty-four.

Sir Lewis' second cousin, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir Edward (afterwards first Baron) Montagu of Boughton, and of his first wife, Elizabeth Jeffery, had

<sup>1</sup> Clark, Register of the University of Oxford, vol 2., part II, pp. 234 and 239.

<sup>2</sup> In a drawing in monochrome of Sir T. Tresham's unfinished Market House at Rothwell, cir. 1720, preserved in the British Museum, the extreme shield on the right hand in the cornice on the east front shews the Watson Arms, a proof, if any were needed, of the close friendship existing between the two families.

<sup>3</sup> For a favourable criticism on this artist's work, see Evelyn's Diary, 3rd October, 1662.

married Robert, Lord Willoughby of Eresby, (afterwards Earl of Lindsey<sup>1</sup>); and it was probably at Boughton that Sir Lewis first met the Honourable Catherine Bertie, the beautiful sister of that nobleman. Having conceived a mutual attachment, they were married in 1609, and the union promised many years of happiness, but the lady died the following year after giving birth to a son. The child was baptised on the 5th February, 1610, by the name of Edward, but survived only four days, and was buried at Rockingham on the 9th February. Lady Catherine died on the 15th of the same month, and was, by her own desire, buried in the Willoughby Chapel, in Spilsby Church, Lincolnshire, where may be seen a monument to her and her father. This monument bears "the figure of a lady veiled resting on her right side: at her feet is an Infant in a cradle covered with a mantle. Behind her are two arches, above which is a niche containing an inscription to Sir Peregrine Bertie, as follows:—

"This presents to you the worthy memory of the R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Sir Peregrine, Knight, Lord Willoughby of Willoughby, Bucks. and Eresby, deservedly employed by Queen Elizabeth as General of her forces in the Low Country and in France, as Ambassador into Denmark, and lastly as Governor of Berwick, where he died in the 47th year of his age, anno 1600, leaving issue by his wife, Lady Mary Vere, daughter of John, Earl of Oxford, five sons and a daughter, viz.: Robert L<sup>d</sup>. Willoughby, General of the English Forces in Denmark, Peregrine, Henry, Vere, and Roger, and this virtuous Lady Catherine, wife of Sir Lewis Watson of Rockingham, where she died in childbed the 15th of February, 1610, desiring to be here buried with her father, for whom at her request and for herself in his own affection the said Sir Lewis has erected this monument as a mark of both their virtues to all posterity. Anno Domini 1612."

The family of Bertie is of great antiquity, and has held a prominent place in English history. One of the early Saxon kings gave to the ancestor of this family a "castle and town" in Kent, called after them "Bertiestad," now Bersted. The early annals of this family are full of romantic interest, recounting their quarrels with the monks at Canterbury, their flight to the Continent, their return to Bersted with Henry II., &c. But it must suffice here to notice only the Lady Catherine's grandfather, Richard Bertie, who, educated at Corpus Christi College, became a most accomplished gentleman, "skilled in Latin, French, and Italian." He entered the household of Thomas Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton, where he gained the affections of the great Duchess Catherine, widow of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk. She was in her own right Baroness Willoughby of Eresby.

<sup>1</sup> See "The Montagus of Boughton."

They were married, and shortly afterwards went through a series of most romantic adventures, a relation of some of which cannot fail to interest the reader.

In the reign of Edward VI. the Duchess was a zealous supporter of the Reformation. When Gardiner was restored to power by Queen Mary, he sent for Richard Bertie, and asked "Whether the Lady, his wife, was now as ready to *set up* Mass as she had been to pull it down, when in a progress she caused a Dog, in a Rochet, to be carried and called by his (Gardiner's) name?" Bertie saw his wife's danger, and by the advice of his friends, obtained the Queen's licence to travel beyond the sea, upon pretence of collecting some debts due from the Emperor to the late Duke of Suffolk. He sailed from Dover in June. His wife disguised herself, and secretly followed him a few months later, sailing from Leigh, in Essex. After many dangers she joined her husband at Santon, in Clevesland, but they were soon compelled to hurry away from thence on foot, with her daughter (a child) and two servants, as they learned that the Bishop of Arras had received instructions to question them upon their religion. They reached Wesel, a Hanse town in the same Duchy. "But being got there, extremely weather-beaten with Rain, and going from Inn to Inn to obtain lodging it was refused them by reason he was suspected to be a Lance Knight, and she his woman." They resolved therefore to take refuge in the church porch for the night, and he, going to buy coals to warm them there, heard two young men speak Latin, and enquired of them in that language, "Where they might go to some Walloon's house, they were happily brought where Mr. Perusel lodged, who had received some favours from the Dutchess in England. They were kindly entertained, and for safety, changed clothes with the good man and his wife." They obtained a protection from the magistrate, and lived in a house, in the town, when the Duchess was brought to bed of a son, born 12th October, 1555, who, from the circumstances under which he was born, was baptised "Peregrine."

But their adventures were not ended. They heard a plot was on foot in England to seize them. They therefore took sudden flight to the Palgrave's Dominions, where, when they were almost starving, they received from the King of Poland (who had heard of their distress) an invitation to come to his country.

They set out from Winheim, April, 1557, the Duchess, her children, and servants riding in a waggon. She had with her a Spanish dog. The Landgrave's soldiers, quarrelling about it, thrust their spears into the waggon where the Duchess was, and would have killed her husband, had he not taken refuge in a garret, when a Burgh-Master came to him bringing a person who could speak

Latin, he was thus enabled to send a letter to the Earl of Erbagh, whose kind treatment of the distressed refugees greatly alarmed the soldiers when they found that, in their ignorance, they had insulted people of so high a rank. But all seems to have ended happily. The Duchess and her husband returned to England on the death of Mary. Sir Peregrine died 1582.

Their daughter Susan married first Reginald Grey, Earl of Kent; secondly Sir John Wingfield.

The monumental inscription at Spilsby records Peregrine's career. He assumed the title of Lord Willoughby of Eresby, during his father's life time, in 1580, in right of his mother, who died in that year. Sir Robert Naunton, in his *Fragmenta Regalia*, describes him as "One of the Queen's best swordsmen, and a great master of the Art-Military."<sup>1</sup> At Uffington is a painting representing the incident of the Church Porch.<sup>2</sup> As stated above, the eldest son Robert married Elizabeth Montagu, was created Earl of Lindsey, and was killed at the battle of Edgehill.

By his marriage with this lady Sir Lewis Watson gained a considerable accession to his wealth.<sup>3</sup>

The early death of his wife was a great blow to him, and in the hope of mitigating his grief by change of scene, he, in compliance with the passport system of that time, obtained the king's permission to "travel beyond the seas, with horses and servants."<sup>4</sup> In the will of his mother, who as stated in the previous chapter, died the following year, the reader will find a touch of romance in the reference to a ring which had belonged to Sir Lewis's lady.<sup>5</sup> The reference made in the same will to her son Edward shews him still in his bachelor establishment at Bringhurst.

Rockingham Castle had evidently by this time altogether fallen out of favour as a royal residence, and the king, wanting money as usual, seems to have been glad to find a purchaser for it. By a patent dated the 21st July, in the 13th year of his reign, he, for a good round sum of money, paid down, granted the Castle and certain royal demesne lands in Rockingham, Easton, Gretton, &c., to Sir Lewis Watson, "to hold of us our heirs and successors as of our manor of

<sup>1</sup> See the Rockingham Papers.

<sup>2</sup> Tradition asserts that Peregrine was born in the church porch. In Rockingham Castle is a portrait representing him in armour, and wearing a jewel in his ear. This picture is apparently a half-length copy of a full length portrait in the dining-room at Uffington.

<sup>3</sup> One of the Shields of Arms over the principal entrance to Rockingham Castle (see chap. 6), is Watson impaling Bertie with these eight quarterings:—1, Bertie; 2, Willoughby; 3, Beke; 4, Ufford; 5, Fitzalan and Maltravers; 6, Welles; 7, Engayne; 8, Waterton. (Everard Green, F.S.A.)

<sup>4</sup> A writer in Bailey's Magazine, presently referred to, in ignorance of Sir Lewis's bereavement, describes this as "doing the grand tour."

<sup>5</sup> See note E. Will of Anne, Lady Watson.



East Greenwich . . . by fealty only in free and common Socage and not in chief or by Knights service. Rendering yearly . . . 23s. 5d." This rent was shortly after compounded for, and the Castle and other royal possessions adjacent (but *not* the New Park) were granted to Sir Lewis in fee simple.<sup>1</sup>

Having thus become the absolute possessor of the Castle, Sir Lewis entered with energy and great judgment upon the improvement of [the surrounding pleasure grounds. He obtained the royal sanction to divert the public road more towards the east, and thus included within his grounds that glen, or ravine (formerly the old road)]<sup>2</sup> which now forms the sheltered and romantic entrance towards the Castle from the south, having to the east of it that high ridge of land traversed by the fine avenue of lime trees. Upon this ridge are certain small mounds, or undulations which some antiquaries have pronounced *tumuli*, but it is more probable that they simply mark the site of some cottages, which, according to the map referred to, once stood thereabouts.

Sir Lewis, however, was not so entirely absorbed in the alterations and improvements he was making in his domains, as altogether to neglect the Court. Early in 1619 he was in London, and we thus get a little Court news.

Amongst the manuscripts collected by the late Lord Montagu, at Ditton Park, are several letters from Sir Lewis Watson to his cousin, Edward, first Baron Montagu of Boughton. These letters shew what a close intimacy existed at that time between the Boughton and Rockingham families, and also how highly Sir Lewis was esteemed by his relatives.

A rather serious dispute had arisen between Charles and Sidney, the younger sons of Sir Edward Montagu, and their eldest brother, Baron Montagu, respecting some property. This, we learn, was in time settled by arbitration. Sir Lewis was evidently the mediator employed by the pacific Baron Montagu, to reconcile his brothers.

In the course of a letter written in April, 1619, Sir Lewis says, "I have had another bout with Sir Sidney and Sir Charles . . . I hope we shall conclude it before you hear from me again." He then launches into public matters:—"We have been so long about this Business that I have no Tyme leaft me to write you the Newes as I would. You shall heare nothing this Terme of the great Business of the Starr Chamber. They will scarce be ready for the next Terme. The King is pretty well recovered and come Last night to Ware, so to Tiballs dureing Pleasure. The gout is gotten into one of his knees w<sup>ch</sup> make him to be carried all the way in a Chare. The States goe away without doeing any Thing

<sup>1</sup> See Rockingham Papers and Patents of James I.

<sup>2</sup> See old map in Rockingham Castle.

which most are glad of. They would Tye the king to such hard conditions.

“So Sr for thys tyme I leave you

“Your sure loving cousin to  
dispose L. WATSON.”

A few days later he writes to Lord Montagu: “I did not write to you Last week, because I had not brought my endeavours to so good ways as now I hope they are, (I mean with your brother Sr Sidney). Yet I must tell you that I had brought the Endes so neare to gether, that I thought to see them touche, by cause I did never so much as suspect that He would stand upon those Leases w<sup>ch</sup> He had made Himself . . . The King doth recover his strength every day better. The Ambassador for France is com: a very brave gentleman, and hath been. received with that State as never yet I see any from thence. My Lord of Southampton was sworn a Counsellor on Friday Last. The King cometh to White Hall on Fryday next day to Greenwich. It was expected that the Master of the Wardes should have beane also a counsellor but I rather thinke you will heare some other Newes shortly. So Sr for this Tyme I com'itt you to God resting. I am told by divers that a Last of Powder is  $24\frac{1}{2}$  barrells, your ready cousin to dispose. L. Watson.” “To my Worthy and Respected Cousin Sr Edward Montagu of the Honourable order of the Bath this at Boughton.” The conclusion of this letter is somewhat obscure. The information respecting a last of powder was probably intended for a postscript, but somehow got mixed with the text, producing what has the appearance of a cryptogram.

Although King James sold this hunting seat, he reserved his right of hunting, and came once more to the Castle as the guest of Sir Lewis, on the 29th July, 1619. On this occasion he knighted his entertainer's brother, Edward.<sup>1</sup>

This is the last recorded visit of an English sovereign to Rockingham Castle.

But so far as Sir Lewis and his dependants were concerned, a far more precious visitor was shortly to grace the Castle with her presence.

Sir Lewis, having lived a widower for ten years, took a second wife on the 3rd October, 1620. This Lady was Eleanor, second daughter of Sir George Manners, of Haddon, co. Derby, and sister to John, eighth Earl of Rutland. This alliance again brought the Watsons into touch with the Montagus of Boughton, for the

<sup>1</sup> In connection with this knighthood, a curious blunder is made by the writer of an article upon “The Royal Buckhounds” in Bailey's Magazine for February, 1887. The writer, ignorant (as genealogists also appear to have been) of the existence of this brother of Sir Lewis, grows very sarcastic, and speaking of this visit of the king, says: “He then and there knighted his host's oldest son, Edward, who must have been, at this time, a child of tender years. What a mania James had for dubbing!” This is amusing, knowing as we do that Sir Lewis was a widower, and that his “oldest son” had been dead seven years.





SIR LEWIS WATSON, CIR. 1620.

bride's brother had married Frances, daughter of Edward, first Baron Montagu of Boughton, and of his second wife, Frances Cotton.<sup>1</sup>

This family of Manners was for some centuries settled at Ethale, in Northumberland, in which county some of its members rose to distinction. In the 15th century Sir Robert Manners, of Ethale, married Eleanor, daughter and heiress of Thomas, Lord Ros, who brought her husband her father's extensive possessions, amongst which were Belvoir Castle, co. Leicester, and Stoke Albany, and Wilbarston, with other property in Northamptonshire, which the Lords de Ros (or Roos) had inherited from the de Albinis by the marriage of the daughter of William de Albini with Robert de Roos in the 13th century.

Thomas, 13th Lord de Ros, the grandson of Sir Robert Manners, of Ethale, and Eleanor de Ros, was created Earl of Rutland by Henry VIII., and his grandson, Sir George Manners, of Haddon, co. Derby, was the father of Lady Eleanor Watson.<sup>2</sup>

Thus once again we find Sir Lewis in the enjoyment of that domestic life for which he seems to have been so eminently fitted, and of which he had so transient a taste ten years before.

About this time was probably painted Wright's second portrait of Sir Lewis shewing a handsome, intellectual looking man, in a suit of armour. This is a very good picture.<sup>3</sup>

Perhaps a slight cloud overshadowed this otherwise happy union. Some disappointment would be felt on account of the delayed birth of an heir. As usual daughters came in abundance. Grace was born in 1623, Anne in 1625, Frances in 1626, Elizabeth in 1627, Eleanor in 1629. But it was not until 1630, nearly ten years after their marriage, that Lady Eleanor presented Sir Lewis with his first son, who was baptised at Rockingham on the 30th June, in that year, by the name of Edward. On the 13th May *the following year* another son was baptised by the name of Lewis, and buried the same day. In 1637, after an interval of six years, another daughter, Catherine, was born. This was the last child.

In the meantime King James had further ennobled the father by creating him a Baronet in 1621.

Noble, wealthy, a happy husband and father, the possessor of a splendid home, with all the gifts of a courtier, Sir Lewis might have been expected to take a prominent part in public affairs. On the contrary, he seems to have shunned the

1 An interesting letter (which was found concealed with other papers in the roof of Boughton House) from this Countess of Rutland to her father is preserved in the "Montagus of Boughton."

2 See Pedigree of Manners.

3 See portrait.

Court (of which he may have seen too much), and to have settled down in the bosom of his family, amongst his dependants, and to have spent his time in the improvement of his estates, and in the exercise of the hospitable duties of a country gentleman. He filled the office of High Sheriff of the County of Northampton, during the year 1634, and was early made a Justice of the Peace, and was a Deputy Lieutenant of the county of Northampton.

The following letter probably refers to one of the stringent orders respecting the forest, which were issued early in the new reign.

“ My Lord,

“ If this cold Morning Both of Frost and Snow did not hinder me (being full of Cold already) I would have waited on your Lo: Ship my Self. Yesterday my Lord of Westmorland sent unto me by his Servant young Bellamy That I would give him Meeting at Weldon: where I Little Thought to have seen such an Order as you will perseave by this Inclosed being a Copy thereof, Which I thought good to send to your Lo: Ship bycause it may be you have not seen It as yet. The Order it Self not being sent to Mr. Sheriff sooner than yesterday. Intending to waight on your Lo: Ship so soone as I dare stirr abroad I take my Leave and rest

“ Your Lo: Ships

Kynsman very assuredly to Com'and

“ Rockingham 3 Jan<sup>r</sup> 1625(6)

“ L. WATSON

“ For the right honb<sup>le</sup> & very good Lord Edward  
Lord Montagu.”<sup>1</sup>

Besides the demesne immediately surrounding the Castle, there was to the south and west of it, that extensive park, described in the first chapter, called the New Park, containing a royal hunting lodge. This must have been a sort of Naboth's Vineyard to Sir Lewis, possessing as he did the whole of the surrounding property. But fortunately for him King James, in 1619, presented this park to his favourite, the Marquis of Buckingham, who immediately sold it to Sir Lewis Watson for a considerable sum.<sup>2</sup>

Besides this purchase of Rockingham Park, Sir Lewis made large additions to his property. In 1634 he purchased the fairs, markets, and bakehouse in Kettering of John Sawyer and others.<sup>3</sup> The same year he purchased of Sir Brocas Paxall, Hunter's Manor in Little Weldon, with the Mastership of the

<sup>1</sup> Ditton Manuscripts.

<sup>2</sup> See Rockingham Papers. The deed provides for the purchase money to be paid “at the Temple Church.”

<sup>3</sup> Twenty seals are attached to this deed. See Rockingham Papers.

Royal Buckhounds.<sup>1</sup> In 1638 he purchased of Sir Edward Griffin and others the Manors of Wilbarston and Stoke Albany,<sup>2</sup> and the following year other lands in the last named lordship. In 1641 he purchased of Charles Cotterell the Manor of Wilsford, in Lincolnshire. This last purchase introduces us to a delightful letter from his wife. He being at Wilsford about the time of this purchase, received the following letter:

"To my Loueing husband  
Sir Lewis Watson  
at Wilsford

"Sweet harte

"I thanke you for youre plouar the which ar very great daynties to us indeede for the sweet sauce which is your kindnes in sending them and will procure us doctar diat and doctar meoriman (? merriman) at the eateing of them, writing to you so Lately, I have no more to say now but that I will pray for your good health and remayne

"Your ever loueing  
Wife

"Rockingham  
Novem: 23

"ELEANOR WATSON."<sup>3</sup>

"I have given the  
bearer only i<sup>a</sup>."

The affectionate playfulness of this letter shews how little a married life of twenty years had weakened the love between husband and wife. As the distance between Rockingham and Wilsford was considerable the doubt suggested in the postscript of the adequacy of the remuneration given to the bearer was natural.

We here reach the culminating point of Sir Lewis' prosperity and see him the possessor of the Castle, Park, &c., and whole township of Rockingham, with the manorial rights, profits of fairs, markets, &c., there; the Manor of Cotton (in Gretton), Hunter's Manor in Little Weldon, with the Mastership of the Royal Buckhounds, the Manors of Wilbarston and Stoke Albany, the Manor of Lutton, the fairs, markets, &c., at Kettering, the Advowsons of Rockingham, Kettering, Stoke Albany, Wilbarston, Weston and Sutton, and Lutton, all the above being in Northamptonshire; whilst in Leicestershire he was Lord of the Manor of Garthorp, held long leases from the Dean and Chapter of Peterborough of the Manors of Easton, Bringhurst, and Drayton, with the Advowsons of those four parishes. And in Huntingdonshire he owned the three manors in Great Gidding, the Manor of Sawtry, and the Advowsons of those two parishes. And in the

<sup>1</sup> See Chapter 7.

<sup>2</sup> See Chapter 2, and Note G, Manorial Possessions of the Watsons.

<sup>3</sup> Rockingham Papers

county of Lincoln he possessed the Manor and Advowson of Wilsford.

We see him occupying a high social position, surrounded by family connections, many of whom were men of influence in the State, and by a circle of friends which included the leading county families.

By birth he was closely allied to the Montagus of Boughton, to the powerful Earl of Manchester, to the founder of the distinguished family of the Earls of Sandwich, and to the Digbys of Stoke Dry. By the marriage of his aunts he was connected with the Brookes of Great Oakley, &c. By his own marriages, he had contracted close family ties with Rob. Bertie, first Earl of Lindsey, and with the Earl of Rutland. The marriages of his sisters gave him for brothers-in-law, amongst others, Sir Charles Norwich, of Brampton Ash (which allied him to the Griffins, of Dingley), and Thomas Palmer, of East Carlton.

The Mastership of the Royal Buckhounds, a post of honour, although of no great emolument, while it cemented his connection with the Court, added considerably to his dignity in the county.

In 1626 Sir Lewis assisted his brother to purchase Stoke Park of Sir Edward Griffin and his wife, which thenceforth became the residence of Sir Edward Watson,<sup>1</sup> who seems to have been associated with his brother in most of the family transactions. Thus his name appears as trustee in a deed for the augmentation of the dower after Sir Lewis' marriage with Eleanor Manners, and in many other family deeds.

When, some years later, the Griffins sold the Manor of Stoke Albany to Sir Lewis Watson, Mr. Conyers Griffin and his sister Lucy continued to reside in the fine old Manor House there, and a close intimacy appears to have existed between the bachelor at the Park and the brother and sister at the old Manor House, an intimacy which seemed likely to lead to a closer bond between the two families. But Sir Edward Watson's affections were evidently too much wrapped up in his brother's family to permit him to contract family ties of his own.

Sir Lewis appears to have completed the works commenced by his grandfather and carried on by his father, and to him is doubtless due the Jacobean finish given to the gables, &c., at the Castle. He spent a large sum upon the pleasure grounds, and probably replaced the curtain wall on the north and west by the present revetment, and thus threw open the fine views of the Welland valley on those sides. To him has also been ascribed that wonderful yew hedge which now separates the lawn from the flower parterre. But this seems more in the stiff style of landscape gardening which found favour later in that century.

<sup>1</sup> See Note G, Manorial possessions of the Watsons.



Having followed the life of Sir Lewis to the fifty-seventh year of his age, and seen him at the summit of his prosperity, there remains the painful task of following him in his adversity. The consideration of his reverses, and of the alliances formed by his children, is reserved for the next chapter.



## CHAPTER FOUR

---

### SIR LEWIS WATSON,

(AFTERWARDS FIRST BARON ROCKINGHAM OF ROCKINGHAM CASTLE.)

### ADVERSITY.

---

"But if Authority grow wanton, woe  
To him that treads upon his free-born toe."--*Cowper*.

"As the sun  
Thou did'st rise gloriously, kept'st a constant course  
In all thy journey; and now, in the evening,  
When thou should'st pass with honor to thy rest  
Wilt thou fall like a meteor?"--*Massinger*.

"You have fed upon my seignories,  
Disparked my parks, and felled my forest woods,  
From mine own windows torn my household coat,  
Raz'd out my impress, leaving me no sign—  
Save men's opinions, and my living blood—  
To shew the world I am a gentleman."--*Shaksper*.



NOTWITHSTANDING the ominous symptoms of a fearful eruption of the long smouldering social volcano, which had for two or three years manifested themselves, there were many men at the commencement of the fifth decade of the seventeenth century, who evidently did not realize what a terrible convulsion was then impending. Few were gifted with the prescience which enabled Evelyn, at that time less than twenty-one years of age, to write in June, 1641.

that he had presented his sister with his "picture in oyle, being her request, on my resolution to absent myself from this ill face of things at home, which gave umbrage to wiser than myselfe, that the medaill was reversing, and our calamities were but yet in their infancy."

The reader does not need reminding of the series of misunderstandings, and open ruptures, followed by patched up truces between the King and his Parliaments, which preceded the assembling of the ill-omened Long Parliament in November, 1640; nor of the strong measures at once adopted by that body to curtail the royal prerogative, nor of the murder of the ill-fated Strafford early the following year.

These measures, together with the singling out in each county of those officers who remained loyal, and presenting a list of their names to Parliament as "delinquents," must have alarmed many country gentlemen. But still, amongst the noble and county families, many were found to espouse the parliamentary side, actuated, we may presume, by a belief in the honesty of the professions made by the leaders of the popular party that their sole object was to check the encroachments of the crown upon the liberties of the people. Had they foreseen that they were aiding to set up a tyranny as great as, if not greater than, that which they feared, we may suppose the names of such men as Essex, Manchester, and even Fairfax, would not have been found on that side.

On the other hand many country gentlemen did not hesitate at once to throw in their lot with the King, and remained devotedly loyal to him to the end; forfeiting their fortunes, and in many instances their lives, in defence of his cause.

In the Midlands "amongst the earliest of these adherents to the royal cause may be reckoned Sir Gervase Lucas, who raised a regiment of horse in 1642; Baptist Noel, Viscount Campden, who also raised and maintained, at his own expense, a troop of horse and a company of foot; and Mr. Mason, the Rector of Ashwell, who appeared personally in arms in command of an independent company."<sup>1</sup>

But many prominent men throughout England must have found themselves, like Sir Lewis Watson, hampered by the close family ties which bound them to leading men on the parliamentary side, and who were thus induced to delay taking that active part on the side of the King which their inclinations dictated. They probably trusted to matters righting themselves without their active interference.

That Sir Lewis Watson was at heart a Royalist may be seen from the following: Mary, Countess of Westmoreland (second wife of Mildmay, second Earl of Westmoreland), made several applications that her son, Vere, might be made

<sup>1</sup> Nichols' Leicestershire.

a deputy of the Forest of Rockingham; and on the 1st April, 1631, she wrote to Secretary Dorchester beseeching that "If her son have not the deputation of the Forest *alone*, Sir Lewis Watson *may have no command over him.*" Against Sir Lewis' name the secretary has made this note, "A gentleman very able and always ready in his Majesty's service."<sup>1</sup>

The following sketch of the part taken by various family connections of his, during this period of social anarchy, will give the reader an idea of the difficulties by which Sir Lewis was surrounded. His father's cousin, the first Baron Montagu of Boughton, although during the earlier misunderstandings between the king and his Parliament, he had supported every measure which tended to enlarge or secure the liberty of the subject, yet when the great question of the control of the militia—the culminating point in the dispute between King and Parliament—arose, at once, as lord lieutenant of the county, sided with the King, and proceeded to carry out his duties of a Commissioner of Array. He was consequently seized by the Parliament, and committed to the Tower, where he died in 1644.<sup>2</sup> On the other hand Lord Montagu's son-in-law, the Earl of Rutland (Sir Lewis' brother-in-law), was a strong partisan of the Parliament; so was Lord Montagu's brother, the Earl of Manchester. The Brookes of Great Oakley were also Parliamentarians. We thus see that Sir Lewis was pulled both ways by family influence, and he seems, like many men of that period, to have temporised; and although he attended the committee meetings at Kettering in his capacity of a deputy lieutenant, he does not appear to have put his name to any document. This was doubtless the source of the suspicion of disloyalty which afterwards for a time attached to him.

We can understand the reluctance a man of Sir Lewis' peaceful, home-loving disposition would feel to precipitate a rupture with these influential family connections by hastily declaring himself an active partisan of the opposite side. Moreover he had doubtless heard of the numerous well authenticated acts of wanton destruction, committed even upon the property of their friends, which disgraced some of the royalist soldiers. Such for instance as that recorded by Whitelock, who says that "Prince Rupert ranged about with great Parties, who committed strange Insolences and Violences upon the Country," and that "At Fawley Court about 1000 of the King's horse was quartered with Sir John Biron and his brother, who gave strict orders that they should committ no Insolences, . . . but Soldiers are not easily governed against their plunder," and he says that, notwithstanding the pledges given, they littered their horses with sheaves

<sup>1</sup> Cal. State Papers, Domestic, Charles I. This letter indicates a breach in the old friendship between the Westmoreland and Watson families.

<sup>2</sup> See "The Montagus of Boughton."

of wheat, tore up important writings left in his study, and valuable books to light their pipes; thus destroying many important family documents and manuscripts of his father and others; broke down the park palings, killed many of the deer and let out the rest, took away his fine hounds, broke open boxes, chests, &c., and took away the linen, and, in pure wantonness, ripped open the feather beds; and all this havoc was committed in a house which seems to have been placed at their disposal by the owner! Truly Sir Lewis might well hesitate to admit a garrison of such men into his house.

However, after the battle of Edgehill, fortune seemed so to favour the Royal cause, that there was a prospect of the King's speedy triumph. The chief strength of the Parliamentarians, out of London, lay in the Eastern and Midland counties, but even in these latter they evidently began to despair, for we read in one of the organs of that party "Special Passages and Certain Information from Seuerall Places," for January, 1643, "This week past some thousands of horse from Oxford to Brackley and so over the East Part (and best affected) of Northamptonshire, he hath plundered Tossiter and will certainly undo the people if relief come not to them."<sup>1</sup> And in "The Kingdom's Weekly Intelligence," of the same month and year, we read, "Prince Rupert with his horse has plundered divers small towns in North-Hampton-Shire and seized their horses and committed great outrages."<sup>1</sup> And in a letter in "Special Passages," dated 28th January, 1643, it is stated that "The parliamentary party is in a sad condition, taking refuge in Northampton," and the writer suggests "a flying army of 3 or 4000 horse under wise active and faithful commanders to disturb the enemy" (*i.e.* the Royalists.)<sup>1</sup>

This feeling of apprehension dictated, no doubt, the following report of the result of a street brawl (taken from the same pamphlet). The passage shews that the practice of giving a distorted and misleading account of the actions of the opposite party is not an invention of the more disreputable party papers of this age. "From Kettering, in Northamptonshire, we understand that there is in the Town and the Parts about such a Malignant Partie" (the Royalists again!) "that they hire men to murder men as they go along the streets, and in Particular a servant of the late deceased worthy Gent Mr. Sawyer."<sup>1</sup>

Other extracts might be given to shew how the activity and increasing strength of the Royalists in Northamptonshire, in the early part of 1643, caused the parliamentary party to tremble for the safety of one of their chief strongholds. In proportion as the Parliamentarians saw cause to despair, the Royalists grew

<sup>1</sup> King's Pamphlets, in the British Museum.

more rapid, and the latter as being expected his party would retire. Buckingham Castle was the station to which he prepared to retire a royalist garrison considering the opposition excited at that time by the approach of friend and foe alike. He sent his plate and other articles of great value to his brother-in-law, the Earl of Rutland, whose castle at Belvoir was at that time one of the chief strongholds of the Parliament, and served as a convenient centre from which their troops could harass and control the neighbouring counties. Here the town was supposed to be protected from the Roundheads by the influence of the Earl, and from the Cavaliers by the strength of the Castle. But the latter trust proved delusive.

The reader will remember the three gentlemen who, as stated on page 60, were amongst the first in the Midlands to espouse the Royal cause; and we are told that "By those gallant associates, (whose standard on this occasion was blue and gold, with the motto 'Ut Rex Sit Rex') the Castle of Belvoir was very early taken possession of." Both royalist and parliamentary papers of the day report the capture of this castle by the king's friends. We give the parliamentary version on account of the ingenious fable of the measuring of the table by "one lacus," evidently introduced to detract from the credit the opposite party gained by their dashing action.

"A Perfect Diurnal &c. 9 Feb: 1643. It is informed for certain that some of the King's forces have gotten possession of Bever Castle which is the Earl of Rutland's which was betrayed in this manner, viz: The Cavaliers having made some attempt to get it, and being repulsed by the earl of Rutland's servants which were in it though they rather came to view the strength of it, than having any hopes to take it, and after fair words and royal entertainment brought out to them (but not admitted to come into the Castle) at last they applied themselves to seducing one lacus, which hath long served the same Earl, to betray the Castle unto them, who lived about a mile from thence, which he did in this manner viz the said lacus having full ingresse and regresse at the Castle, he came very subtly thither and desired to take measure of a Table in one of the Rooms of the Castle, pretending that his wife desired to have one of the same size, which being granted him, he took occasion when he was in the Castle to open a window, which not being perceived, or at least (nothing being suspected) not taken notice of, was left open all night, and in the dead time of night, the Cavaliers were brought by him unto the window, where they crept in privately in such abundance, and before they were discovered, that they became masters thereof and it is reported that they have spoiled the said Earl's goods

plundered the Castle, and put out his men, and are fortifying it for the King."<sup>1</sup>

But the ascendancy of the royalists in Northamptonshire was only temporary. In December, the previous year, a young man had been made Sergeant Major General of eight thousand men raised in Northamptonshire and some adjacent counties, and his dashing attacks quickly changed the aspect of matters. This was Lord Grey of Groby, son of the Earl of Stamford. Although, owing to the opposition of the Earl of Suffolk and Lord Cranborne, his commission appears to have been held back for a time,<sup>2</sup> he entered at once upon a series of rapid movements that took the Cavaliers by surprise. Thus early in 1643 we find him in the neighbourhood of Harborough, shortly afterwards near Oundle, and on the 19th March, 1643, he appeared suddenly at Rockingham, when Sir Lewis was looking for a visit from the King's troops, and taking possession of the Castle he the same night conveyed Sir Lewis and all his family to his brother, Sir Edward Watson's house at Stoke Park. Thus a clean sweep appeared to have been made of all Sir Lewis' household goods, plate, and treasures. We can imagine his misery as, in his enforced retirement at Stoke Park, he thought of the devastation the parliamentary garrison was causing upon his estate at Rockingham, and trembled for the safety of those treasures he had committed to the safe keeping of his brother-in-law, which were now exposed to the tender mercies of the King's soldiers.

But he was to have an earlier opportunity than he anticipated of ascertaining for himself the fate of those treasures, for the Royalists possessed a leader as active in skirmishing warfare as was Lord Grey—this was Colonel Hastings. He with his troops swept the county of Northampton, by way of Wellingborough to Kettering, thence to the neighbourhood of Rockingham, disarming "malignants" on the way. Coming to Stoke Park in May, 1643, he pounced upon the unfortunate Sir Lewis and his brother, and conveyed them as prisoners to Belvoir Castle, upon the charge that no real attempt had been made to hold Rockingham Castle for the King.

They were kept at Belvoir for a short time, and then, for greater security, sent to Lord Campden's castle at Ashby de la Zouch, a very strong garrison of the Royalists. They were detained here until August of the same year, when in compliance with frequent petitions of Sir Lewis, they were taken to the King at Oxford, that Sir Lewis might clear himself of the charge of disloyalty. Here we will leave him for a while, and follow events at Rockingham.

<sup>1</sup> King's Pamphlets (large quarto), British Museum.

<sup>2</sup> See King's Pamphlets, British Museum. This Lord Grey was one of the most active of the parliamentary commanders, and was one of the judges upon the trial of the king, and his name appears amongst the signatures to the death warrant.

Having taken possession of the Castle, Lord Grey at once fortified it very strongly. He surrounded the keep with a stockade and planted cannon upon it, so as to command the easier approaches to the Castle.

A curious and interesting plan of these fortifications, preserved amongst the Rockingham Papers, is given here. From this plan the reader will gain a clearer idea of the strength which the parliamentary garrison gave to the Castle, than from any description.

He remained in supreme command there for a time, but his services being required to clear the neighbourhood of the royalist troops, the command of the Castle was transferred to Sir John Norwich of Brampton Ash, who had espoused the parliamentary cause. It must have been very galling to Sir Lewis Watson to learn that the grandson of his eldest sister, Anne, was ruthlessly destroying the beautiful grounds on which he had spent so much money, and was holding Rockingham for the King's enemies. The parliamentary generals evidently considered the Castle a valuable acquisition, and spared no pains to retain possession of it, which they succeeded in doing until the end of the struggle. Sir John Norwich was, for a time, superseded in the governorship by Robert Horseman, but we find him as governor again in 1645, and he appears to have remained in command till the Castle was given back to the owner.

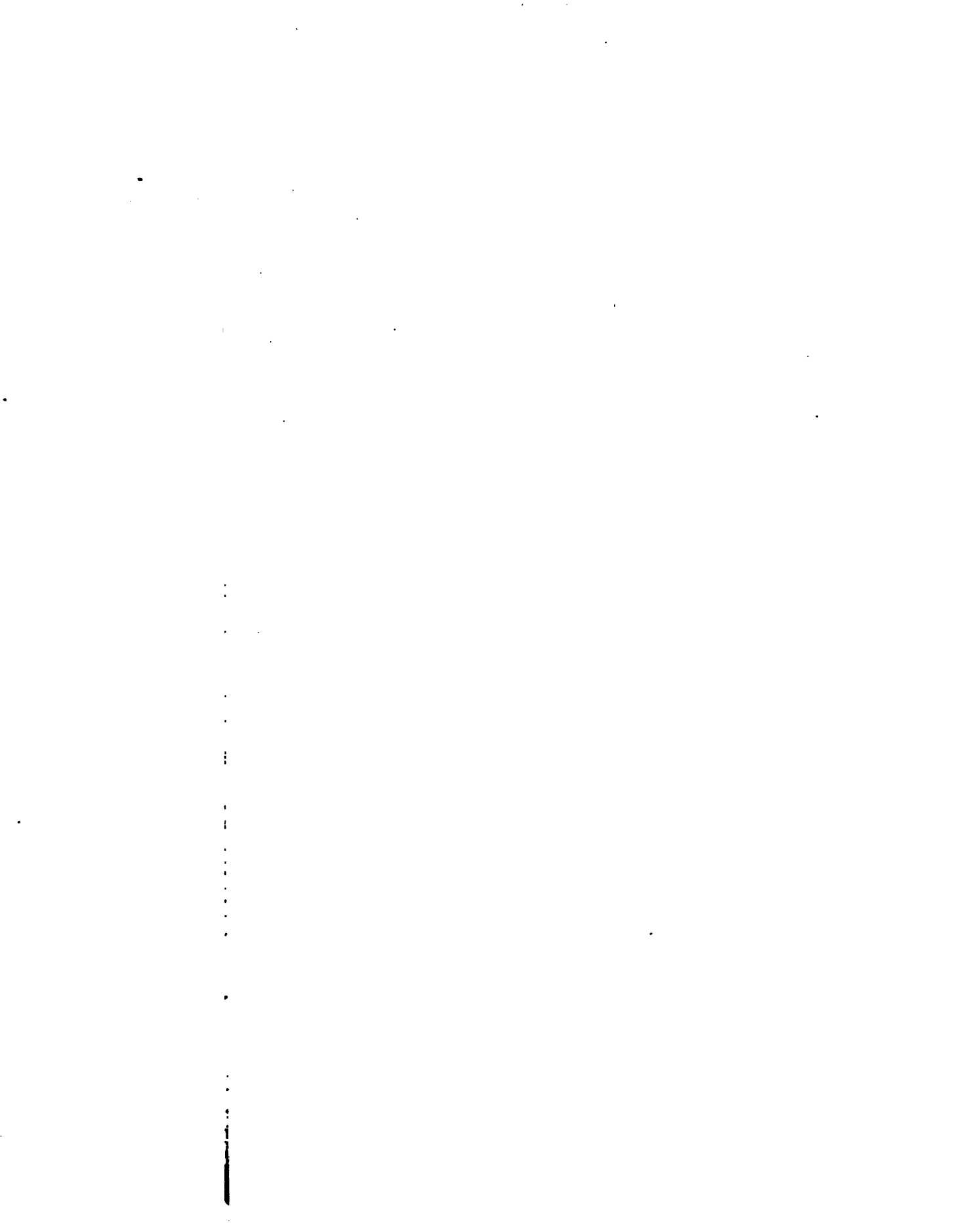
The Royalists made many unsuccessful attempts to take the Castle, and it is no doubt in connection with these attempts that the following incident may be supposed to have occurred. This is the one solitary tradition relating to the siege of the Castle which the writer has been able to gather on the spot.

The tradition is that "one night the sentinels within the castle walls were alarmed by sounds which indicated the stealthy approach of a body of besiegers. Their challenge not being answered, the sentinels fired. The awakened garrison rushed to their aid, and a general fusillade ensued. Instead of the return fire they anticipated, they were answered by a succession of most unearthly sounds, which increased their alarm, and made them fancy themselves confronted by something diabolical. Not daring to venture on a sortie until daylight, they passed some very uncomfortable hours, until the dawn revealed to them the fact that the supposed besieging force was a herd of swine strayed thither from the neighbouring forest."

The following passages, copied from pamphlets, &c., of the period, are the only authentic references the author has found to incidents connected with the holding of the Castle by the parliamentary garrison.

In a letter from Za. Dale to Mr. H. Noel, son of Lord Campden, March, 1643, it is stated that "Sir Edward Hartop and Captain Wayte are in Rockingham Castle" (5th Report of Royal Hist. Com. on MSS. p. 79).







The following specimen of sarcasm is from a royalist source: "Sunday, May 7, 1643. This day also we had advertisement what barbarous acts have been committed by the rebels there (in Northamptonshire) especially how one Master Reinolds being asleep in his own house, one of these plundering rebels set a pistoll to his mouth and shot him dead as he lay asleep. And the reader may observe, that though there be two Garrisons the one in Northampton, the other at Rockingham Castle, which are maintained there (as themselves say) to *preserve the peace of the county and keep it from plundering*, yet Cromwell must be permitted to run over all the Country and plunder all the Cheife Gentry and such others as he pleases. So that to *keep a Country in Peace and free from Plundering* is to awe it with garrisons and armed men, that when the appointed plunderer shall come he may find the people tame and more easie to be pillaged."--*Mercurius Aulicus*.<sup>1</sup> (Printed at Oxford.)

From the same paper we take the following as an illustration of the activity of the Royalists against the garrison at Rockingham: "Friday, June 9, 1643. This day we had intelligence that upon Friday last certain of his Majesty's forces to the number of five hundred horse or thereabouts came to Rockingham Castle in the county of Northampton, and understanding that Major Mole (the governor there) was then sitting with a sub-committee at Weldon, about three miles distant, about imposing a new tax upon the eastern parts of Northamptonshire, which he required should always be paid a month beforehand, upon pain of being presently plundered. His Majesty's said forces placed some about the castle close under the wall, and marched with the rest towards Weldon, to have taken *the Mole* as he was working. But he who had often before made himself to be swifter of foot than vermin of that kind used to be, betook himself to his wonted art of running, and recovered the woods: wherefore his Majesty's forces fell to beating up all the coppices and quarters in hope to have found him, but he lay hid as close as when last he ran from Banbury, whereupon the soldiers were enforced after they had killed and taken some few of his followers to rest satisfied with only a thousand oxen, cows and sheep, which they found in Rockingham forest and Stoke park, and with some special horses which were kept near the castle (secure as they supposed) within command of their cannon, some of them within musket shot, which cattle were many of them stolen from the country people to supply the rebels in the Castle; which his Majesty's forces drave towards their rendezvous at Belvoir Castle: but withal made proclamation that if any of them were the Cattle of any commoners in Rockingham forest, or were hired to be joysted in Stoke park, let the owners repair to them and tell their marks each man shall

<sup>1</sup> King's Pamphlets, British Museum.

have his own again: for they had no commission to take any thing from any of his Majesty's loyal subjects, but from the rebels only: whereupon many adjoining country people resorted to them, and had restitution accordingly; yea some of them got some cattle which had been stolen formerly from them by the rebels. The rebels after the king's forces were gone out of those parts returned to the castle in the night, and upon Saturday, June 3rd, they went to Master Nevill's grounds of Holt, in Leicestershire, about three miles distant from the castle, and to some other grounds adjoining, from whence they plundered all the gentlemen's cattle which depastured there, and then returned in triumph, and reported that they had recovered their own cattle from the cavaliers, whom indeed they durst not look in the face."—*Mercurius Aulicus*.<sup>1</sup> What a picture of the times is here presented to us!

From the following it appears that doubts were entertained of the fidelity of the governor: "23 Dec. 1643. This day we understood my Lord Grey had ordered the outing of Colonel Horseman out of Rockingham Castle, but the House of Commons having good assurance of his fidelitie thought good to order his continuance for the present."<sup>2</sup>

Indeed during the early months of their tenure of Rockingham Castle, there seems, from the following extract, to have been considerable dissension amongst the Roundhead officers concerning the governorship.

"A Letter from Captain Horseman, Governor of Rockingham Castle, to Sir Gilbert Pickering, of the Ninth March, touching his being arrested by the Marshal of the Lord Grey's Brigade, and summoned, by a Warrant under the Hand of Isaac Dorisla, Advocate to his Excellency's Army: The Letter was read: The Warrant was read, And an Order of the House of Commons of December 23 made concerning Captain Horseman's continuing Governor of Rockingham Castle: and the Copy of a Letter from Colonel Wayte to the Lord Grey, were both Read. . . Ordered that the Whole Business concerning the Governor and Government of Rockingham Castle; Colonel Wayte, the County of Rutland, and the Lord Grey, be referred to the Consideration of the Committee for Leicestershire Business, appointed on Saturday, January 20th, 1643(4), to compose all differences *if they can*; or otherwise to report to the House; and that the Lord General be desired that all Proceedings by the Council of War against the Governor of Rockingham Castle, in the mean time be staid."<sup>3</sup>

Both parties relied much upon their cavalry, and we find in the following extracts

1 King's Pamphlets in British Museum.

2 King's Pamphlets.

3 Journals of House of Commons, 1643.

evidence of the care taken for that branch. We see Colonel Horseman still in command. "Jan<sup>y</sup> 20, 1644. Acknowledgement (signed Robert Horseman) that 25 quarters of oats and five horses belonging to Mr. Barker of Hambleton were taken to Rockingham Castle "for the service of the King and Parliament," "by virtue of a warrant from Lord Grey of Groby." (First Report of Royal Com. on MSS.) "25th May, 1644. To write to the Committee at Northampton to send to Rockingham so many of their horses as can be spared."<sup>1</sup>

In the year which witnessed the death blow given to the Royal cause both parties appear to have been exceedingly active in Northamptonshire. Thus, early in June, 1645, we read in *Mercurius Civicus*, "Sir John Norwich the governor of Rockingham Castle conceiving that Burleigh House was not tenable, commanded our forces to draw off with their ordnance, arms and amunition to Rockingham, which accordingly they have done, and fired the house at their departure."<sup>2</sup> And in *The Exchange Intelligencer* for 5th June, 1645, it is stated that "Sir John Norris (Norwich) governor of Rockingham Castle in Northamptonshire, hath taken many of the King's Life Guards and of the Queen's regiment, and forced the rest to flight."<sup>2</sup> We get some idea of the King's movements during the fortnight preceding the battle of Naseby from the following account written at Northampton.<sup>2</sup> "Upon Tuesday, June 3rd, the King's horse advanced southwards, and kept his general rendezvous at Newton, five miles on this side Leicester; on Wednesday he removed to Kibworth, five miles from Harborough; and on Thursday morning (the 5th), his horse came to Maidwell, eight miles from Northampton; and in the afternoon they came to Brixworth and other adjacent towns: and sent out their warrants all over the north-east parts of the county, and taxed every town, some at £100, some at £200, some less and some more, upon penalty of being plundered of their goods, and their houses fired, and by this means they have gathered great sums of money: and some of the towns having paid the sum first set, another company comes and chargeth them again at a second, and after that a third, and all have been enforced to be paid. On Thursday night, about eight o'clock, a party of their horse came within two miles of Northampton. We took that day divers prisoners, who all agree that the whole body of horse and foot were drawing up this way, which gave us timely alarm. On Friday and Saturday they continue their taxing of the country towns, and their horses lie in several places in great bodies to collect their tax, we daily take of their men in towns, and our troopers skirmish with them. Sir John Norwich, governor of Rockingham Castle, hath sent out his troops daily, who have taken many prisoners, he sent thirty at

<sup>1</sup> Cal. Domestic Papers, 1644.

<sup>2</sup> King's Pamphlets, British Museum.

one time to be kept here (Northampton?) On Saturday, 7th, the King with all his foot and carriages marched from Harborough to Daventry in Northamptonshire."<sup>1</sup>

A glimpse of the internal economy of the Castle, during the time it was held by the parliamentary troops, is furnished by the following, from the Calendar of State Papers, 1650: "Certified by R. Massey, that it appears by the accounts of Wm. Tompson, late treasurer at Rockingham Castle, during the time Sir John Norwich was governor, exhibited before the late Committee of Account, county Northampton, that Major Wm. Butcher was in actual service under the said governor in the Castle, from 19 July, 1645, to 9 May, 1646, that he received £48 8 1 as his pay, and that there is due to him as major on half-pay, £298 1 11d."<sup>2</sup>

The prolonged presence of the garrison in the Castle, their foraging expeditions, and the frequent attacks by the Royalists, caused terrible destruction in the neighbourhood of the Castle. The various governors found it necessary for strategical and other reasons, to cut down or top all the trees, and to remove all the buildings in the vicinity of the Castle, which might afford cover to an attacking party. Thus Sir John Norwich not only pulled down the almshouse for four poor men (see p. 31), and the building which had been used as a prison for poachers (see p. 38), but also many cottages, and—can it be credited—the Church, because they presented favourable shelter to the opposite party! In this way damage to the extent of several thousand pounds was done immediately outside the fortifications. One very deplorable result of the capture of the Castle is the irretrievable loss of many valuable papers.

Traces of the entrenchments made by both parties are still visible in various directions around the Castle, and many oak and other trees may still be seen in the Park, which were evidently pollarded long since.

In a "Particular" drawn up by Sir Lewis Watson in 1646, of his losses by the Parliamentary forces *before* sequestration, are the following curious items:

" 54 Warpes of habberdine	...	...	...	4	2	6
guilt voiders Venice glasses }	}	...	...	10	0	0
and other things in a closett }						
A Cabbinett wherein was a box	}	...	...	100	0	0
of Massy gold w <sup>th</sup> other Jewills						
in it to the value of						

"10 feather bedds, 8 Matterices, 6 pillowes, 8 Boulsters, 16 Blanketts & 17 Coverletts." The Roundheads do not appear to have been very fastidious in their

<sup>1</sup> King's Pamphlets, British Museum.

<sup>2</sup> Cal. of State Papers, 1650.

plundering. Probably, some of the officers, besides the cabinet, &c., mentioned above, appropriated the 36 pictures, the dozen "Turkey worke Cushions," the two dozen and a half "New damaske Chaires," the two dozen "Turkey worke Chaires," and the "28 damaske stooles," and they no doubt helped to drink the "10 pypes and 36 hogshedes of stronge beere," and, as a morning "pick me up," probably they took, now and then, a draught from the "eleaven hogshedes of ordinary beere." But one wonders who cared to trouble himself with the "Jacke to turn the Spitte," or the "three iron grates," or with the "kitchen grate one fier shouell and one fiere forke one dripping pann and Andirons," or the "six potthookes and 4 spittes." Some one took the "warmeinge pann" and three indispensable vessels, valued together at the same sum as a hogshed of old ale, namely at 13s. 4d.

The garrison appear to have kept up a supply of ale, for they used the whole of "nineteen quarter and seaven strikes of malte," but they evidently did not intend any brewing should be done in the Castle after their departure, for they stripped the brew-house of the copper, of "one Cooler Loaded, 5 ffatts 3 tubbes and other thinges." Indeed, they must nearly have stripped the Castle. Not much furniture could have been left, for we find that, besides the chairs, &c., already mentioned, they took 14 tables, 23 bedsteads, 10 cupboards, 2 "fformes," 14 "stooles," 4 leather "chares," and 12 "stooles suitable," 6 great chests, 3 great presses, and an immense number of other articles. The pillage and destruction outside the Castle were on a scale equally extensive. Corn of all kinds, hay, timber, coals, all disappeared.

The total value of all the items enumerated in the long list from which the above are taken, is estimated at £3,903 10s. 0d.

Sir Lewis estimates the damage done by Sir John Norwich, by pulling down the "Chancell, Steeple, Chapples, and monuments" in the church at Rockingham,<sup>1</sup> in 1645, at one thousand pounds; the pulling down, the same year, of the almshouse for four poor people at one hundred and fifty pounds, "Eleaven cottages with out-houses belonging to them," also, pulled down in 1645, are valued at three hundred pounds; and "one greate Barne, 2 Stables a Coach house Slaughter Howse and other Howses," at one hundred and thirty pounds. The "prison house domolished and lumber taken away," in 1643, is appraised at twenty pounds. The same year the garrison threw down and took away "divers ffence walls of stone," to the value of another twenty pounds. They were no doubt too useful to the Royalists. The "Spoile and defacing of the Parke Lodge"<sup>2</sup> is estimated at

<sup>1</sup> See note on Monument, p. 46, and note I. Rockingham Church.

<sup>2</sup> See Chapter 3.

£13 6s. 8d.; and the "defacing" of the house at Wilsford, with other damage there, at one hundred pounds.

After the King had surrendered himself to the Scots, the Parliament appears to have thought so strong a garrison at Rockingham unnecessary, and accordingly it was resolved: "That the Horse belonging to Rockingham Castle be forthwith disbanded . . . That during such Time as the Castle of Rockingham shall continue a Garrison the Charge thereof be borne, and paid by the three Counties of Northampton, Leicester, and Rutland Equally to be laid upon each County. Ordered, That it be referred to the Committee of Northampton to slight the Works about Rockingham Castle, in the County of Northampton, and forthwith to make it untenable."<sup>1</sup>

This was accordingly done, and the strong keep was thrown down, and the débris cast into Leland's "mighty ditch;" and in the place it once occupied we now see the lovely rose garden.

We can imagine the feelings of Sir Lewis as, from time to time, intelligence reached him at Oxford, of what was going on at Rockingham. His wife, with her family, seems to have lived at his brother's house, at Stoke Park, during the time of his banishment from the Castle, and she doubtless kept him well informed of what was passing. To him we will now turn our attention.

During the early months of his stay at Oxford, he seems to have been a sort of state prisoner, waiting an opportunity to clear himself from the charges made against him.

Amongst the Rockingham Papers is the following exceedingly interesting document, evidently in Sir Lewis' own hand-writing. It appears to be a memorandum for the guidance of some one who was to bring his case before the King, or some other influential person.

"The first thing which in order you are to consider is the Attestation of Mr Duport Secretary to General Hastings (now Lo: Loughborough) by which it appears that his Ma<sup>ty</sup> was petitioned by me and that by that petition Secretary Nicholas was appointed to write to General Hastings as in the Letter is expressed, whereof this I send you is a true copy, and is the same which Duport delivered unto me to be sent to Colonell S<sup>r</sup> Charles Cavendish who during my Imprisonment at Ashby had plundered fourteen score sheep of mine at Willford in Lincolnshire, about the same time that my Lo: Campden's forces took four hundred sheep and fourteen Bullocks from Rockingham. This hard usage occasioned a second complaint to his Ma<sup>ty</sup> (expecting nothing less (if not tymly prevented) than utter destruction) Upon this his Ma<sup>ty</sup> was pleased by a warrant under his own hand

<sup>1</sup> Journals of House of Commons, 3 July, 1646.



to com'and my removal to Oxford, a Copy whereof I also send you herewith, and is for your better understanding to be perused in the second place. My coming to Oxford was when his Ma<sup>v</sup> was at the Siege of Gloucester, from whence he was no sooner returned, than receiting all the former Passages I petitioned to be heard and to receive my Triall and accusation. Hereunto I received a Reference dated 17 Aug: 1643 to the right Honorable the Lord Com'issioners, which also you shall receive herewith to follow in the third place. At the day of hearing M<sup>r</sup> Secretary Nicholas took up the Charge, and alledged divers Particulars as, first that I refused to take M<sup>r</sup> Neville into the Castle when He and his Forces offered to stand with me in the defence of it. 2<sup>dly</sup> That I did invite the Parliamentary Forces to come take it, and that my Wife did Lead in my Lord Gray by the hand. 3<sup>ly</sup> That I should have divers Conferences with S<sup>r</sup> R: S<sup>t</sup> John at a place called dissembling Lane near Brigstock Park, and all for the delivering up the Castle. 4<sup>th</sup> that divers Lords and Gentlemen of Northamptonshire had offered to asist me in the defence of the Castle as well as M<sup>r</sup> Nevill, and that I had given a deniall to them all, some thinges els was alledged, of which and the rest I was appointed by the Lordes to receive a Copy from M<sup>r</sup> Secretary and to make answer another day, which day is so farr of, that I could never yet (allounding to that order) receive a Copy of these Articles neither know my Accusers, though I often sued for satisfaction therein. Nor can recover one penniworth of my Plate, money or Household stuff at Belvoir, or of my Sheep and Beasts (as above said) taken from other places to the value of two or three and twenty hundred pounds. What my Loses have bin by the Garrison at the Castle, your Self can wittness with me being you know what you want. As all sorts of Corne and other provisions for howskeeping for at least half a year beforehand. 40<sup>v</sup> Hogshead of Beer, Beef, Fish, Bacon, Wares of Conies, Park of Deer all made use of by them, besides householdstuff, and two hundred loads of Hay, at the Least, standing in the pasture grounds about the House, which grounds together with the Meadows amounting to 40<sup>tie</sup> acres, They have for this two summers eaten and converted to their owne use. But above all is the spoile of my dwelling House and Gardens, which you know is but Lately, that I made fitt with a great deale of Cost, though that be not so much as the utter defacing the Seate of the House, by Cutting downe so many goodly great Ashes, of Age not to be guessed at, and of valew so much the more as that they cannot be had againe Standing as they did for nere so much money and were worth to be sold one thousand pounds. Besides all this (if it be true which I hear) my Estate is sequestered in all other places, little of my Rents having bin paid, but all behind for this two yeares and half. Good God give us patience.

"I had almost forgotten two years woole amounting to 20<sup>or</sup> score or thereabouts (Redshaw knows the certainty) besides fifty pounds of Hay and Coale taken and caried away by the Forces of the Duke of Manchester from my Howse at Wilsforde."<sup>1</sup>

By what proofs Sir Lewis cleared himself from the serious charges made against him cannot unfortunately be discovered. The author has searched in vain amongst the documents at the Record Office, and the manuscripts, &c., in the British Museum, and has caused inquiries to be made in the Bodleian Library, and other places for any documents which could throw light upon the subject. Gardiner, in his history of the Civil War, states that the King's Privy Council, preparing to treat for the surrender of Oxford, *burnt* all the records of the Oxford Parliament.

In this holocaust of documents doubtless perished not only the letters and petitions to which Sir Lewis refers in the above memorandum, but also the report of his trial and acquittal. That he cleared himself most honourably from every charge is manifest. Indeed the King seems to have been touched by his unmerited sufferings, for, as a mark of his confidence in his loyalty, he, in January, 1644, elevated him to the peerage with the title of Baron Rockingham, of Rockingham Castle. In the Bodleian Library is preserved a list of fees paid by Lord Rockingham, on the occasion of his creation. As this is of interest to the antiquary, it is given amongst the notes.<sup>2</sup>

Owing to the destruction of the records of the Oxford Parliament, we have no knowledge of the part which Lord Rockingham took in its deliberations. His intimate acquaintance with the county would make his advice on local matters exceedingly valuable.

Oxford surrendered to General Fairfax on the 24th June, 1646, upon terms certainly generous towards the garrison. The following is a copy of the general's "pass" for Lord Rockingham.

"Sir Thomas Fairfax Knight Generall of the forces raised by the Parliament. Suffer the bearer hereof Lewis Lord Rockingham who was in the City and Garrison of Oxford, at the Surrender Thereof, and is to haue the full benefit of the Articles agreed unto vpon the Surrender, quietly and without let or interruption, to passe your Guards with his Servants, Horses, Armes, Goods, and all other necessaries, and to reaire unto London or elsewhere upon his necessary occasions And in all Places where he shall reside, or whereto he shall remove to be protected from any Violence to his Person, Goods, or Estate, according to the said Articles, & to have full Liberty at any time within six Months to goe to any convenient Port, and to

1 Rockingham Papers.

2 Note F. Fees due to his Matys servants upon creac'on of the Lo: Rockingham.

Tra'sport himselfe with his Servants, Goods, and Necessaries beyond the Seas, And in all other things to enjoy the Benefit of the said Articles.

"To all Officers and Soldiers under my command and to all others whom it may concerne. Hereunto due obedience is to be given, as they will answer the contrary.

"Given under my Hand and Seale the 22 Day of June, 1646.

"T. FAIRFAX."

Sir Edward Watson's pass, dated two days later, on the very day of the surrender, is in similar terms, and the two brothers appear to have returned together to Stoke Park. There is no evidence of Lord Rockingham's re-establishment at the Castle until the following year, 1647, in October of which year he made his last will there.

The "delinquent" gentlemen of property were given the choice of leaving the kingdom within six months, or of compounding for their estates at one-tenth of their estimated value. Lord Rockingham decided to remain in England, and to compound. Accordingly, we find amongst the Royalist Composition Papers, the following petition :

"To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Com'ittee for Compositions sitting at Goldsmith's Hall.

"The humble pet' of Sir Lewis Watson, of Rockingham, Knight.

"Their Pet<sup>r</sup> humbly sheweth

"That he being carried Prisoner to y<sup>e</sup> Garrison at Ashby there held against y<sup>r</sup> Houses of Parliament and from thence removed to Oxford Being there, about a year and halfe since, had the Title of Baron conferred upon him, and afterwards did sitt in y<sup>e</sup> Assembly att Oxford and did there contribute to y<sup>e</sup> maintenance of that Garrison.

"That y<sup>r</sup> Pet<sup>r</sup>'s estate is sequestered for his delinquency against the Parliament of England.

"Yo<sup>r</sup> Pet<sup>r</sup> therefore humbly praieth this Hon<sup>ble</sup> Com'ittee to admitt him to favorable Composic'on And in the meane tyme bee received & his name entred as a Compounder in pursuance of y<sup>e</sup> said Articles.

"And yo<sup>r</sup> Pet<sup>r</sup> shall praye &c

"LEWIS WATSON."

This petition was granted as the following extract shews :

"Sr Lewis Watson of Rockingham in the County of Northampton Knight.

"His delinquency that he deserted his dwelling and went to Oxford and liued in that Garrison while it was holden against the Parliament and contributed towards the maintenance of those fforces raised against the Parliam<sup>t</sup> and was there in Oxford at the tyme of the Surrender and is to have the benefit of those Articles

as by Sir Thomas Fairfax Certificate of the 22 of June doth appeare, he hath neither taken the negative oath nor Couenant but prayes to be exempted upon the said Articles and vote of the house of Com'ons pursuant" &c.

According to this document Lord Rockingham had furnished a "particular," in which he returned the annual value of his estates, with debts due to him, at nearly four thousand pounds, and a fine of £4,312 was imposed upon him. This was duly paid; but his troubles as a "compounder" were not to end here. It was the rule of the Commissioners to give a percentage to any one who proved a "delinquent" had understated his income. Needy neighbours, accordingly, at once set to work to ferret out such further delinquency on the part of Lord Rockingham. One Captain Stephen Tory seems to have stuck to him like a leech; and notwithstanding, that Lord Rockingham endeavoured to forestall these informers, by furnishing the commissioners with timely "additions" to his former "particular as of his own discovery," he was condemned in several additional sums which brought his fine up to a total of about £5,000. The pertinacious Stephen Tory obtained £111 6s. 7d. as his share of this additional plunder.<sup>1</sup>

The correspondence respecting this compounder occupies many folios of the Royalist Composition Papers. In one of them Lord Rockingham prays he may be no more "molested" upon Stephen Tory's account. It is pleasing to note that, while one "Snooke" and other seemingly evil disposed neighbours at Great Easton were prompt to give evidence against Lord Rockingham, the names of many of his old faithful servants are found in these papers as witnesses in support of him. These papers furnish many interesting particulars of the estates, &c., of the wealthy supporters of the King.

Lord Rockingham does not appear to have ever thoroughly recovered his elasticity of spirits. The murder of the King must have been a great shock to him. He never entirely submitted to the new order of things, and was consequently an object of suspicion to the temporary masters of the state.

The Council of State ordered all *malignants* to report themselves to the ministers of their respective parishes. In the register at Stoke Albany is the following entry:

"A Record to be kept in y<sup>e</sup> Parish of Stoke Albany for the purpose appoynted by y<sup>e</sup> Act of Parleiment bearing date feb: 26. 1649 entituled: an Act for y<sup>e</sup> remoueing all Papists and all Officers and Souldiers of fortune and other delinquents fro' London and Westminster &c.

"Mem<sup>d</sup> that upon y<sup>e</sup> first day of April 1650 Sr Edward Watson of Stoake Parke in y<sup>e</sup> parish of Stoake Albany p'sented himself and gave in his true name in

<sup>1</sup> Rockingham Papers.

writing to us Thomas Balgay Minister of Stoake Albany aforesayd, & John Ward Constable of y<sup>e</sup> sayd towne according to y<sup>e</sup> appoyntment of y<sup>e</sup> abovementioned Act of Parleiment in y<sup>t</sup> case."<sup>1</sup> Sir Edward seems also to have "taken the national Covenante;"<sup>2</sup> but Lord Rockingham, as stated in the extract from the Royalist Composition Papers given above, took neither the oath nor the covenant. And there is no trace in the Rockingham register of his having complied with the order requiring him to report himself—serious and suspicious omissions no doubt, in the eyes of the Council of State.

Amongst the Rockingham Papers is the following letter, which shews how little he was trusted. The reader will remember that at the date of this letter, the rising master spirit of the age, Oliver Cromwell, was in Scotland, watching the movements of the young King and his supporters there; and the Council of State seem to have feared that the old Royalists would embrace the opportunity to rise in favour of Charles II.

"for my honored Cosin  
the L<sup>d</sup> of Rockingham

These

" Sr

"Hauing receued instructions from the counsell of state an aspeciall order from the commissioners of the Militia for this county, for the disarming and securing both of the persons, and horses, of those disafected to the present goernment; Now Sr you beeing in my List nominated to bee one, and beeing my duty to be faithful to the state yett desirous to shew myselve civill to your L<sup>d</sup>ship: I have sent an officer in whom I repose trust to put in execution y<sup>e</sup> sayd order from whom you shall receive y<sup>t</sup> ciuill respect as if I were present, and therefore desire y<sup>t</sup> hee may search with out disturbance y<sup>t</sup> I may faithfully perform the trust imposed on mee Sr This is all I have to troble you with save y<sup>t</sup> I take leave to underwrite my Selfe

"Your L<sup>d</sup>shipp's affectionate Cosin  
and Servant

"THO<sup>s</sup> BROOKE."<sup>3</sup>

"Oakley mag'  
8 Decemb'  
1650."

<sup>1</sup> Sir Edward's friend, Mr. Conyers Griffin, gave in his name to the same authorities the next day.

<sup>2</sup> See Rockingham Papers.

<sup>3</sup> Rockingham Papers.

The tie existing between the two families evidently made this duty painful to Mr. Brooke, although he was enabled to execute it in a manner less offensive to his cousin, than a stranger might have done.

The difficulties between Lord Rockingham and the State upon the compounding question were still causing him trouble, and only terminated with the spring of the next year. We may infer from the following letter, preserved in the Bodleian Library, that he was settling down again in tolerable quietude at Rockingham in the autumn of 1651, although from the allusion towards the end of the letter, he does not even then appear to be quite free from apprehension that his liberty of action may still be interfered with by the authorities.

“Sonne,

“You have done me a speciall Favour in sending this Bearer. Wee All Here wer in an extrem Longing to hear from you. How you wer There, and how you got through your Jorney. The Reason of our not sending, was the Hope I had from the Keepers of accompanying my Letter with some good Venson, which held me in expectation ten dais at the Least, and being at Length performed I desire to have my Service to Sir Edward and my Lady, with much Happines to all the rest of the good Company. Frank<sup>1</sup> takes your Remembrance of hir very Kindly, and so do I. That you wish so hartely for a meeting with us at London, where I intend (God willing) to be within a few days after the first of November: if I be not prevented you know by what means. So I pray God to bless you and my daughter resting.

“Your Affectionate Father

“24 Oct. 1651.

“ROCKINGHAM.

“For my very good Sonne

“Mr. Edward Barkham Esqr<sup>2</sup>

“This, at Walton.”

Whether Lord Rockingham was allowed to make his purposed journey to London, we do not know. The anxieties of the last ten years of his life were calculated to try the most vigorous constitution. He died 5th January, 1652(3), and was, in compliance with his directions, buried in Rockingham Church, but there is no memorial there, of any kind, to his memory, except the registry of his burial, which is the only entry in the parish register for that year.

The last of his three portraits, that in the gallery of the Castle, representing him in buff, was probably painted by Michael Wright sometime after his return

<sup>1</sup> Probably his daughter Frances, married to Edward Dingly, of Charlton, in Worcestershire.

<sup>2</sup> Afterwards Sir Edward Barkham, of Wastacre, co. Norfolk, married to Lord Rockingham's eldest daughter, Grace.



SIR LEWIS WATSON, FIRST BARON ROCKINGHAM,  
CIR. 1650.

PAGE 78.





to Rockingham. What a change his troubles wrought in his appearance! In this portrait, he is represented as an aged gentleman, with scarcely a feature of the two earlier portraits recognizable. The bright intelligence of the eyes alone remains. His countenance appears to have gained a stronger resemblance to that of his grandfather, as it lost the features shewn in his earlier portraits. The season of adversity through which he had passed was enough to imbitter the most amiable disposition. In addition to the terrible destruction of his property, the church demolished, cottages and other buildings destroyed, the valuable timber cut down, the pleasure grounds ruined, he had the mortification of losing, by the Royalists and Parliamentarians together, money, plate, jewels, &c., to the value of nearly twelve thousand pounds; besides his contributions in support of the royalist garrison at Oxford.

His last will is dated 19th October, 1647. In it he makes this pathetic allusion to the desecration of the burial place of his ancestors:

“And I will that my Body be buried in the Chancel within the Parish Church of Rockingham, wherein my Father and Grandfather doe lye buried, in such decent manner as my Executors hereafter named shall think fitt, Not doubting but that Place, though it have Lately undergon the rude Treatment of a rash hand, yet that in due Tyme, by God’s good Blessing, either by my Selfe or soon (some?) of mine, the same may come to be rebuilt againe.” He gives to each of his six daughters a marriage portion (or portions on attaining their majority) of three thousand pounds;—to be forfeited if they marry without their mother’s consent. His wife (if she remains unmarried), was to have the use of the Castle, the Park and Lodge, &c., until his heir attained his 21st year.<sup>1</sup> “Item I do give to my wife all the Jewels which were hir owne before I married hir, and which were not my first Wives; and I give hir my Coach and Coach horses, and four of my Hackney Geldings” . . . “Item I do give to my Brother, Sir Edward Watson, the best Horse I have, to be taken at his Choice and Election” . . . “Item I do give to my Sister the Lady Vaughan (being all the Sisters I have Living) a Cup of Ten Pounds” . . . “Item I do give all other my Jewells of what sort soever, as also all the little plate and Furniture of my Howses, that these unhappy Tymes have left and not taken from me, as Hangings Linnen and other household-stuff and utensills of Household whatsoever, to my sonne Edward Watson.” Upon this same son Edward devolved the whole of his estates. His executors were his “dearly Beloved Wife Dame

<sup>1</sup> Lady Rockingham’s jointure house was Easton Park.

Elenor Rockingham," and his "wellbeloved Brother Sr Edward Watson of Stoke Park." The will occupies exactly four pages of large folio paper, and the codicil, referring to later purchases bequeathed to his son Edward, occupies a quarter page. The whole is written on one side of the paper only, and is entirely in the hand-writing of Lord Rockingham. The witnesses were Jonathan Cox, Clerk, Edward Bradshaw, Watson Bradshaw, and Richard Almond. Probate was granted to the heir 14th May, 1653.

His brother Edward survived him five years. He died at Stoke Park the last week in January, and was buried by the side of his brother in Rockingham Church, on the 2nd February, 1658. During his life he was a helper and comforter to his brother, and since his death he has been a will-o-the-wisp to genealogists and to writers of magazine articles. Of his once fine house at Stoke Park nothing remains.<sup>1</sup> The only "footprints" he has left "on the sands of time" are the registers of his baptism and burial; his matriculation at Magdalen College, the records of his knighthood, and of his compounding for his estates, and the presence of his name in wills, and many other legal documents connected with his own and his brother's affairs.

His will is dated 16th March, 1657. He bequeathed £20 towards the building of a Steeple to the "New Church at Rockingham," and more than £30 to the poor of Rockingham, Stoke, and six other parishes. To his dear sister, the Lady Rockingham, £10. "To my neece and Goddaughter M<sup>rs</sup> Grace Barkham £100," and to his *four* other "neces Mrs. Dimock, Anne, Frances, and Elizabeth Watson £100 a peece." The absence of Katharine's name is sufficient proof that she did not survive until 1660, as stated on the tablet to her memory. (vid. infra.) To his "Loveing Nephew Sir John Norwich" he gives the £20 the latter had borrowed of him. This looks as if the breach between the two families was healing. After several bequests to other relatives and to servants: "The rest and residue of my Goods Chattles and personal Estate whatsoever I do hereby will devise and give unto my deere and Loveing Nephew the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> Edward Watson, Baron, commonly called Lord Rockingham, whom I make and ordayne sole executor of this my last Will and Testament." Probate was granted to Lord Rockingham 19th December, 1658.

The mother-in-law of Lord Rockingham, the Lady Grace Manners, also fell under the harrow of the Parliamentary Committee; and the pertinacity with which they dragged a suspected Royalist about the compounding field, until they tore something out of him, is well illustrated by her case.

<sup>1</sup> See Note G. Manorial possessions of the Watsons.

In the sixth report of the Royal Commissioners on Historical MSS. is found the following "Petition of Lady Grace Manners to the House of Commons. In May 1642 she borrowed of S<sup>r</sup> Lewis Watson, her son-in-law the sum of £2000, and was by him desired to pay the same to Mr. Lambert, and others, and accordingly so paid £1700, not knowing that she was doing anything contrary to any ordinance of Parliament but now finding that she has offended because Sir Lewis is at Oxford, she is exceedingly sorry, and entreats compassion, as she is seventy two years of age and has constantly lived in the Parliamentary quarters, and has contributed 890£ for public service, and her house is now a garrison of Parliament, and so long as she lived there, she received 300£ a year, but has since received nothing."

"28 May, Draft order for Lady Grace Manners to be excused on payement of 500£ for reduced officers."

The above extract makes this transaction appear tolerably simple. But the following from the "Calendar of the Committee for Advancement of Money" shews us that it extended over some years, and that it must have been most harassing to so aged a lady :

"24 March 1646. Lady Grace Manners, Southampton Buildings, Gray's Inn Lane, London, and Ayleston, co. Leicester. Information that she has *sent* (so.) 2000£ to Sir Lewes Watson a delinquent now at Oxford, 1700£ being paid to Rob: Lambert, linendraper of Temple Bar, and 300£ remaining in her hands.

"31st March, Assed at 300£.

"18 April Note that she shews acquittance for 320£.

"1 May 1650. Information that she gave the late King 1000£ the year before Leicester was taken by his forces.

"22 May. The county commissioners for co. Leicester to take examinations and to send them up.

"24 ,, Information repeated stating that the money was sent to General Hastings, who was in arms at Ashby de la Zouch.

"(same date) Order that she give in an answer to the charge.

"? May. She states that she is 77 years old, has always resided in Parliamentary Quarters, and never gave money or anything whatsoever for the service of the late King.

"19th June 1650. On Statement that the County Commissioners of Nots have issued their warrants to bring in her rents, order that they sieze and secure her personal estate, and detain her rents in the tenants hands, but do not dispose of anything till further order.



"I hold it fitt for the satisfaction of my Lord Rosse when he comes of age, or any other that may be interessed in my lady Manners estate, that Mr. Pierrpont, Mr. Savill nor Mr. Gra (P) doe not deliver the pearls to y<sup>e</sup> lady Rockingham without a Bill in Equity where these witnesses may be examined upon oath.

"WILL ELLYS."<sup>1</sup>

Lady Rockingham survived her husband twenty-six years, residing chiefly at her dower house at Easton. She died 23rd October, 1679, and was buried by the side of her husband on the 8th November. Her portrait by Michael Wright, in the Gallery at Rockingham Castle, shews us the features of a kind, motherly lady. Her dark hair is arranged in ringlets, in the style rendered familiar to us by Vandyke's portraits of Queen Henrietta Maria, and by Hollar's portraits about 1640.

Of their six daughters only three married: Grace married Sir Edward Barkham, of Westacre, in Norfolk.

Frances married Edward Dingley, of Charlton, in Worcestershire.

Eleanor married Sir Charles Dymock, of Scrivelsby, in Lincolnshire.

The Dymocks have for many centuries held the hereditary office of King's Champion. They sprang from Robert de Marmyon, Lord of Fountney, in Normandy, temp. Will I. Of this nobleman the following legend is related:

Having expelled the nuns from Polesworthy, within his territory of Tamworth, he was, one night, warned by a vision of St. Edith, who appeared to him as a veiled nun with a crosier in her hand, that unless he restored the Abbey of Polesworth, he should have an evil death, and go to hell. To impress this warning upon him she struck him with the crosier, leaving a mark where the blow fell, and then vanished. The pain was so great that he cried out, and being advised to confess and restore the lands, he did so, when the pain ceased, and the mark of the blow disappeared!

His son, Robert, undeterred by his father's punishment, appears to have entered upon a similar course of impiety, and to have furnished a practical illustration of the words of the Psalmist "He made a pit, and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch which he made;" for it is recorded that he expelled the monks from the Priory at Coventry, turned their Priory into a fortification against the Earl of Chester, with whom he had a deadly feud. To make it the stronger he dug deep ditches and covered them with turf. Riding out, he fell into one of these ditches himself, and a common soldier cut off his head.

Through the youngest of the four daughters of Philip de Marmyon (temp. Henry III.), the championship passed to Sir John Dymock, who married her

<sup>1</sup> Rockingham Papers.

granddaughter Margarot. The office was claimed by Sir Baldwin de Treville, descended from the second daughter of Philip de Marmyon, but was decided in favour of Sir John Dymock, in whose family the high honour has remained to the present day.

Eleanor Watson's husband, Sir Charles Dymock, filled the office of Champion at the Coronation of James II. Her third son, Charles, was Champion to William and Mary, and to Queen Anne, and her fourth son, named after his grandfather, Lewis, at the Coronation of George I. and George II.<sup>1</sup> At the Coronation of George IV., the Dymock being Rector of Scrivelsby and Prebend of Lincoln, deputed his son Henry to the office.

Of the unmarried daughters: Elizabeth was buried at Rockingham, 1657(8), and Anne was buried in the same Church, 11th December, 1697.

The youngest daughter, Katherine, is distinguished as being the only member of the first Lord Rockingham's family to whose memory a record remains in Rockingham Church.

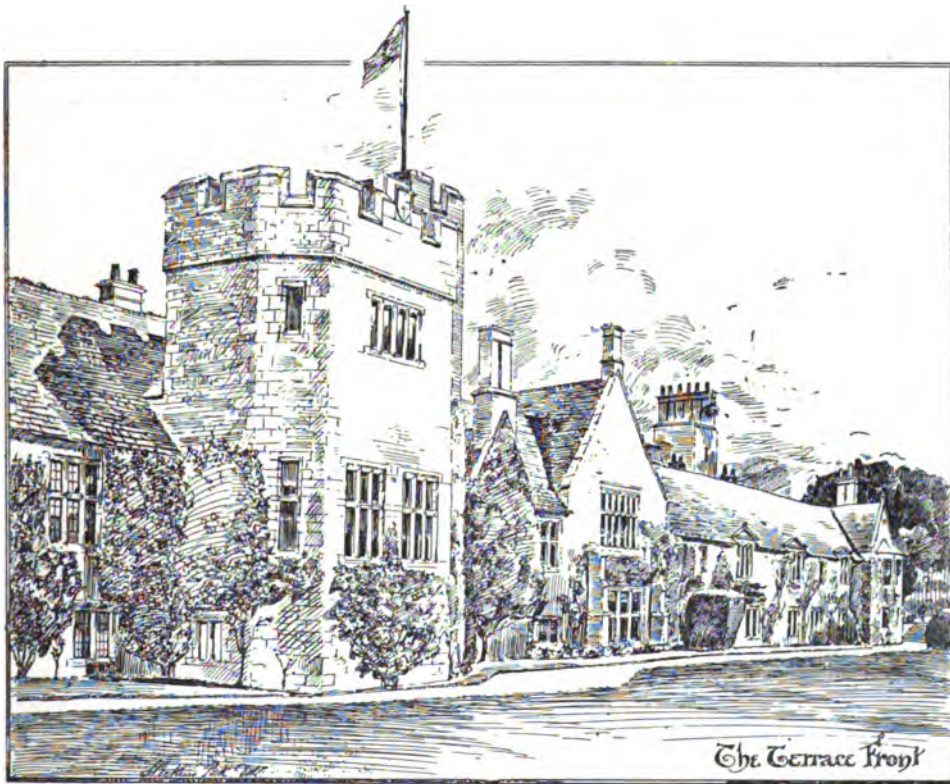
On the floor of the Mortuary Chapel is a lozenge-shaped slab, evidently comparatively modern, bearing this inscription: "Here Lyeth Katherine Youngest of Six Daughters to Lewis Lord Rockingham, Obiit June 26, 1660 Aged 13 years and 23 days by Eleanor Sister to John Earl of Rutland." Bridges, towards the end of the last century, copied the year "1640." The Rockingham register says she was baptized 6th June, 1637, therefore, neither of the above inscriptions gives the true year of her death if the age is correctly stated. The register is unfortunately, like most others, defective at the date 1650, but it is most probable she died in that year, in which case the age will correspond. There is no record of her burial, either in 1640 or in 1660.

The point is of some interest because if she died, as the writer believes, in 1650, it proves that Lord Rockingham had himself commenced to rebuild the Church, and that it was, in 1650, sufficiently advanced to allow of her interment, and of the erection of a memorial to her. We have seen that she was not living at the date of her uncle, Sir Edward Watson's will, 1657, and that the new Church was then well advanced. Bridges, and the mason who cut the present inscription may each have found it impossible to decipher the partially obliterated inscription on the original slab, and so each has given us a hypothetical reading of an important figure.

1 The master of Sir Walter Scott's "Keisambled," will remember the tradition, founded upon tradition, of the lifting of the Champion's Pludge by an unknown female at the Coronation of George III. John Dymock was the Champion at the Coronation.

It is hoped that the foregoing biography of Sir Lewis Watson, first Baron Rockingham, unavoidably imperfect as it is, will have served to widen the historical horizon for the general reader, so far as it regards the period of the great Civil War; and that it will have furnished matter, both interesting and *new*, for the genealogist and the antiquary.

As the records of the succeeding generations of the Watsons are fairly accessible, it will be unnecessary, in the following chapters, to dwell so fully upon each life.



## CHAPTER FIFTH.

---

### EDWARD, SECOND BARON ROCKINGHAM,

AND THE WENTWORTHS; THE EARLS OF ROCKINGHAM; THE VISCOUNTS SONDES;  
THE MARQUISES OF ROCKINGHAM; THE BARONS SONDES (MONSON-WATSON,  
AND MILLES); AND THE ROCKINGHAM WATSONS.

---

“There the most dainty paradise on ground  
Itself doth offer to the sober eye,  
In which all pleasures plenteously abound,  
And none does others happiness envy;  
The painted flowers, the trees upshooting high,  
The dales for shade, the hills for breathing space,  
The trembling groves, the crystal running by;  
And that which all fair works doth most agrace  
The art, which all that wrought, appeareth in no place.”—*Edmund Spenser.*



“Jock, when ye hae naething else to do, ye may be aye sticking in a tree; it will be growing, Jock, when ye're sleeping.”—*Sir Walter Scott.*

EDWARD, SECOND BARON ROCKINGHAM, of Rockingham Castle, succeeded to his father's estates in 1653, when he was twenty-three years of age. The father had spent the last six years of his life, the years which followed his restoration to his beloved Rockingham, in labouring to restore to the home of his grandfather and father—to the home he had made his very own, some of the comfort and beauty of which the hand of the spoiler had robbed it. This work was taken up by his successor, and carried on by him with great



energy, throughout his retirement at Rockingham, during the seven years which elapsed before the Restoration of the Monarchy.

The results of his building are seen in the continuation northwards, of the gallery, and the rooms beneath it;<sup>1</sup> in the block extending westward from the curtain wall, now used as a laundry (on one of the gables of which is the date 1669), and in that building north of the gate-towers, known as Walker's house.

He probably felt with Shenstone that "The works of a person who *builds* begin at once to decay, while those of him who *plants* begin at once to improve." And accordingly, some of the results of his judicious planting are seen in the noble avenues crowning the ridges of the heights to the right and left of the entrance drive, in that other fine avenue of lime trees, between the flower parterre and the kitchen garden, and in many parts of the New Park.

We see in these buildings and plantings, a great similarity of taste in the father and son.

Notwithstanding his secluded life, the second Lord Rockingham also fell under the suspicion of the fluctuating rulers of that time.

During the brief reign of the resuscitated Long Parliament, under the date 30th July, 1659, Whitelock records "Information of a new plot to bring in the King," and the next day, "Many persons were examined by the Council about a new Conspiracy, which was evidently proved," and that "the Council sat all Day and all Night for a good while together." In their panic they evidently felt they could not trust Lord Rockingham, and accordingly we find that on the "16<sup>th</sup> Au<sup>t</sup> 1659 The Council hearing that Rockingham Castle is strong and without a garrison, desire you to quarter in it a sufficient force of your soldiers to guard it from being taken by the enemy, (from President Vane to Major Boteler at Northampton.)"<sup>2</sup>

Happily, the dissensions between the Parliament and the Army delayed the execution of this order, and the expulsion of the Parliament, by Lambert, two months later, followed by the restoration of the King in 1660, took away all apprehension of a *second* occupation of the Castle by parliamentary soldiers; and from thenceforth, all danger, alike to the Castle and its owners, was at an end; and Edward Lord Rockingham, and his descendants continued, uninterruptedly, to develop the beauties of the Castle and the grounds, until they realize the description of the "Bower of Bliss," by Spenser, at the head of this chapter.

On the restoration of the monarchy, Lord Rockingham hastened to welcome

<sup>1</sup> This was most probably a re-building of part of an earlier erection, destroyed by the Parliamentarians, for in the old map already referred to, this portion of the Castle is represented as extending to the curtain wall on the north.

<sup>2</sup> Cal. State Papers, 1659.

the King, and was restored to various offices held by his ancestors, in connection with Rockingham Forest, &c. He regained the grant of the horse, and other fairs at Rockingham, and of the ancient fair at Kettering.<sup>1</sup> He added to his estates by the acquisition of certain manorial rights at Kettering, and made extensive purchases of property in Sutton, Weston, Drayton, Wilbarston, Great Gidding, &c.

On the re-assembling of the House of Lords, after its long suspension, Lord Rockingham took his seat and became a diligent attendant. His capacity for business was evidently recognised by his contemporaries. His name appears on a large number of committees.

His attendances at the House were so unremitting during the years 1660 and 1661 that he could only have paid the briefest flying visits to Rockingham. After this his attendances became much less frequent. During the memorable year of the Great Plague, 1665, he attended no sitting, either at Westminster or Oxford. This year was marked in his family by the birth of his third son, Thomas, to be noticed hereafter.

During the following year he was again assiduous in the discharge of his parliamentary duties; but in 1669, he appears to have been busy with his improvements at Rockingham, and only visited the House six times; nor does he seem to have gone very frequently to London during the following eight years; but in 1678, the year of Oats' plot, he attended no less than seventy-eight sittings, but he was not present during the month of October.

It is, no doubt, to his absence from the House at this time that allusion is made in the following letter, found amongst the Rockingham Papers. Although no year is given, it is evident, from the account of the "accusations against the Earle of errenton" (Lord Carrington, one of Bedloe's victims), that it was written in 1678. Unfortunately, only the writer's initials are given, and the first of these is very doubtful. Possibly some readers of this volume will be able, from the allusions contained in the letter, to identify both the writer and the recipient.

"Southampton Place, Oct: 26. (1678?)

"I receued yours this weake, and am mightily obliged to your L<sup>ps</sup> for the concerne you are pleased to have for my princess, I believe before this you will be rightly informed concerning her, for I writ this day sennit to my Lady Vernor (or Vernon?) and directed to M<sup>rs</sup> Roopert, concluding shee would bee with you, and desired you to open it if shee was not, and I think I spoke something concerning her, but I am shure Mr. Pen writ to his cosen on tewesday last and he cleared that business concerning this princess. I wonder you should accuse mee

<sup>1</sup> Rockingham Papers, and note G, Manorial Possessions of the Watsons.

of compliment you, for in the first place that is not to be don to you, and in the next I should doe my self a great ingary for I know I am the worst at it in the world. I read your L<sup>ps</sup> compliments to Mor de Kenurie (?) and hee tels mee that hee is extremly pleased when hee receius a letter from you, but he would not give you the trouble often, but is very glad to heare you are very well, I eather see him at his owne house or at court every day, and when my Brother Ashley and hee visit I am the interpreter, hee concluds (?) hee shall stay here all this winter, and doubts not but hee shall see you before hee quits England, my Sister crafts is still at Saxton (?) shee is so well with her hand that I received a letter from her to day, hee sais hee will goe doune for her within thas few dais and will bring her up if shee will please for com, and I am confidend shee will not bee so hard hearted as for deny him, my Sister Ashley told mee shee would write too you to night if shee could, but shee bid me present you with her most humble service, pray be pleased to present mine most humbly to my Lady, and to my Godfather and his Lady and tell him that if I could have immagined he would have bin so ill a patriot, I would have reproched him by every post both for my self and my Lord Keeper, who does it most hily, hee giving him warning of it so long agoe, and hee being the last now that is to be there and is not I desire hee will bring his stole (stool?) a long with him, for if on com after nine (?) of the clocke there is no seat to be had in the house, for your uncle Staing all on morning till ten I was faine to sit upon the steps all that morning, and Mr Solissetur him self stood above an hour in the passige this day and could not get a place to sit, most part of this day was spent in our house in accusations against the Earle of crerenton, and ther was a committy apointed to bring us an account on teusday of the former presedents of impeaching *pears* in our hous, Mr Ned Seymour was the furst that accused him and many others seconded him, severall of the heads were so horred that I tremble to repete them, but since they most (must?) quickly com to publicke *rev* (?) I will give you an account of som of them, first hee was accused to have advised the King too have desolved this parliment and to have governd by his Army, and when hee was asked who should pay them hee answered that they might live upon free quarter & plunder as his ffathers did at Oxford, then hee was accused of saing that the King was uncapable of gouerning and that his Majesty was a papest in his heart, and a favoror of them, that his Lor<sup>ps</sup> userpt the office of the tresuror, and all other great offices in the land, and that hee so underlet the custums (?) that hee hath thurty thousand pounds for himself, besids ten thousand pounds a year as long as their farme lasted toowards the building of his house, that hee had four tousande pounds for that Illegall Patent of the

Canarycompany, that he maniged this unlucky war, and that he mad this disadvantageous peace, in fine that hee mad all the miscarriages since the King cam into England of all the three Kingdoms this will be the heads of the impeachment if hee cant cleare him self with out doubt hee will lose his life, I wish he may prove (as his childeren say) an honest man, with out doubt hee will a peare a very unwise man, in this accusation it has bin often said that hee was Treasurar, but there was a Gentilman said to day that your good ffather that is in heaven should complaine, that hee carrid only the Whit Staf, (?) my Lord Chancelor disposed of all the mony, but though it be not my tallent to speake in publicke, yet I could not heare that worthy man arained of such a last saing and stand silent, I told the house in short that that Gentilman was misinformed of my Uncle for hee was too wise and generos a person to beare the sine of an Office and let another execute it, and that I was sure that hee would wrather have quited his seat then have keepe it upon thos termes. I told them also that Sir Phillip War (?) could answer this better than my self, the which he did immediatly, and by this tim it is best to make an end of this long scribble, and to aske your pardon, hoping you will for give this and many other falts of freedom your L<sup>ps</sup> most affectionat obedient and faithful humble servant

“P.S.”<sup>1</sup>

At the Coronation of Charles II., Lord Rockingham claimed the right to be present at that ceremony, in his character of Master of the Royal Buckhounds, but his claim was not allowed.

He seems, however, in his quiet way, to have been somewhat of a courtier. In a letter from Sir Wm. Coventry to Lord Arlington, 1st August, 1665, preserved amongst the Public Records, is an account of a Progress of the Duke of York and his Duchess to Leicester.

After giving an account of a panic, into which the party was thrown, at St. Albans, by the sudden illness of one of the Duke's pages; when the inn-keeper, thinking it was the plague, was on the point of sending him, without permission, to the pest house; and of the amusing pertinacity of Lord Banbury, who, in his eagerness to induce the Duke to breakfast at his house, grasped him so tightly by the leg, that he nearly “pulled off his shoe,” and of his at last persuading the Duke and Duchess to partake of “Sweetmeats and Fruit,” notwithstanding that Lady Banbury was still too ill, from her confinement, to see them; the writer goes on to say “Their Highnesses have dined and been well treated at M<sup>r</sup> Griffins” (at Dingley), “where came the Duke and Duchess of Buckingham, Lords Cardigan, Rockingham, Brudenell, the Attorney General, and other gentlemen of those parts.”

<sup>1</sup> Rockingham Papers.

The very few manuscripts of the second Baron Rockingham, which have yet come to light, indicate that his education had been somewhat neglected; a natural consequence, perhaps, of the troubled times during which he grew to manhood. Amongst the Add: MSS. in the British Museum, is a letter from him to Lord Hatton, recommending one Bradshaw to his notice. In this letter the handwriting is atrocious, as is the case in the few of his business memoranda found at Rockingham Castle.

On the 24th November, 1654, Lord Rockingham married Anne, eldest daughter of Thomas Wentworth, the unfortunate Earl of Strafford.

The life and character of this nobleman have been so often given to the world, that it is unnecessary here to enter into details of them; but the writer cannot forbear to express his opinion that, until quite recently, no adequate effort has been made to clear his character from the odium cast upon it by partisan writers.

There is in the Gallery at Rockingham Castle, a fine portrait of him by Van Dyck, representing him in armour; and in another room is a rare collection (made by the present owner of the Castle) of engravings from a large number of the portraits extant of this celebrated nobleman.

It is doubtful whether that portrait of him in Rockingham Castle has ever been engraved.

The marriage of Lord Rockingham with Lady Anne Wentworth is remarkable on account of the influence it had upon the fortunes of their third son and his descendants, which will be presently noticed.

In the preamble to the Patent of Sir William Wentworth, temp. James I., it is stated that he was a lineal descendant of John of Gaunt, and was thus allied to some of the highest families.

Sir William's illustrious son, Thomas, Earl of Strafford, was three times married. His first wife, Lady Margaret Clifford, daughter of Francis, Earl of Cumberland, brought him no family. By his second wife, Lady Arabella, daughter of John Hollis, Earl of Clare, he had one son, William (of whom more presently), and two daughters,—Anne, married to Edward, Lord Rockingham; and Arabella, married to Justin Maccarty, son of Donald, Earl of Clancarty. By his third wife, a daughter of Sir Godfrey Rhodes, he had a daughter Margaret, who died unmarried.

This marriage brought Lord Rockingham a charming wife, a considerable accession of fortune, and a family of four sons and four daughters.

Of his heir, Lewis, an account will be found below. His second son, Edward, was born on 4th February, 1656(7), and was buried at Rockingham, 2nd February, 1676. A notice of his third son, Thomas, as he was the founder

of an independent and somewhat noted family, is reserved for a separate paragraph. George, the youngest son, was born the 26th December, 1669. He was never married. A portrait of him, by Richardson, hangs in the Large Hall at Rockingham. His features are somewhat like his mother's.

Of his daughters, the eldest, Eleanor, or as her baptismal register has it "Elnor," was born 26th February, 1658(9), and was married on the 23rd October, 1679, to the Right Honble. Thomas Lord Leigh, of Stoneleigh. Arabella, the second daughter, was born 18th March, 1660(1), and married Sir Thomas Oxenden. She was buried in Rockingham Church, January, 1734, where a monument was erected to her memory by her nephew, the Honble. Chas. Leigh.<sup>1</sup> Anne, third daughter, was born 4th February, 1662(3), and died unmarried. The fourth daughter, Margaret, was born 22nd November, 1667, and died 3rd February, 1713(4). A monument to her memory may be seen in Rockingham Church.<sup>1</sup>

Edward, Lord Rockingham, closed his quiet and seemingly uneventful life on the 22nd June, 1689, when he was within eight days of completing his 59th year.<sup>2</sup> There exists no recognised portrait of him, nor is there any monument to his memory in Rockingham Church, where he was buried four days after his death.<sup>3</sup> But could more noble monuments to the memory of himself and his father be desired, than the buildings and magnificent grounds they have left to posterity?

His Lady survived him nearly seven years.

In Park's edition (1806) of H. Walpole's "Royal and Noble Authors," a note contains an epigram, in very questionable taste, ascribed to "Flecknoe," eulogizing Lady Rockingham for the tender care with which she reared her children. Her untiring energy in the interests of her family is seen from an entry in the Journals of the House of Commons, where it is recorded that on the 23rd December, 1693, she petitioned the Parliament for the repayment of £5,000 with interest, which had been advanced by her late husband, about 1681, by way of a loan, and of which no part had been repaid. She urges that this sum was now the property of her children; and amongst the manuscripts in the British Museum, is a letter from her to her cousin, the Earl of Halifax, requesting his advice and assistance in bringing before the Parliament the injustice done to her son by denying him "y<sup>e</sup> undisturbed possession of y<sup>e</sup> estate belonging to his Lady," she says she would not obtrude "a private business before y<sup>m</sup> were not y<sup>s</sup> of such a nature y<sup>t</sup> it does as well intrench upon y<sup>e</sup> propriety of euery English subject as pinch hard upon my Son."

<sup>1</sup> See Note I Rockingham Church.

<sup>2</sup> He died intestate, and his wife took out Letters of Administration 31st July, 1689.

<sup>3</sup> The Rockingham Register states that "The Right Honble. Edward, Lord Rockingham, was buried, but contrary to the Act of Parliament," that is, no affidavit was made that he was buried in Woolan, "Whereof Information was made and penalty paid as in yt case provided."

Some items in her will (dated 1691), are interesting. She desires to be buried "either at the side or feet of my most dearly beloved Lord and Husband, Edward, Lord Rockingham." She gives her daughter, Eleanor Leigh, "the Gold Cup which was the Legacie of my Aunt the Countess of Tirconnell." Her son, Thomas, was to have the "gold cup which was the Legacie of my Cosen the Earl of Clare." George had twenty guineas. To her daughter, Arabella, she gave her "silver perfuming pot (called a poon), and the Chaffendish to it." Anne had the "little Gold cup and the little Gold Saluer," whilst, to her youngest daughter, Margaret, she bequeathed what would be an object of interest, could it be discovered, her father's (Lord Strafford's) portrait in water colours.

Some of my lady readers may derive pleasure from a comparison of their own epistolary powers with those of the daughter of the celebrated Earl of Strafford. The following letter is to Cecilia, daughter of John, Earl of Thanet, and first wife of Christopher, Viscount Hatton. It will be seen that the pernicious habit of imperfectly dating a letter is not peculiar to ladies of the present day.

"Dber y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup>

"The honour you have done mee Madam by yo<sup>r</sup> letter is so much above any pretence I can make of merritt, y<sup>t</sup> I owne it absolutly from yo<sup>r</sup> goodnesse, w<sup>ch</sup> has I assure you made an impression in me proportionable to so high a favour; & I doe very much reioyce yo<sup>r</sup> La<sup>sp</sup> has intentions of returning next summer into this contrie, where I shall esteeme it my great happiness frequently to attend you Madam as

"Yo<sup>r</sup> most affect<sup>ate</sup> & humble

"Cosen & Seruant

"ANN ROCKINGHAM.

"w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> permission Madam I heer present my most humble service to my Cosen Hatton, & Kisse M<sup>rs</sup> Annes pretty hands.

"For y<sup>e</sup>

"LADY CICELIA HATTON

"At Thanett house."<sup>1</sup>

Mrs. Anne with the "pretty hands" was the only surviving child of Lady Hatton. She married Daniel, Earl of Nottingham.

Lady Rockingham was buried in Rockingham Church, 8th January, 1695(6), where is a monument to her memory, erected by her son George.<sup>2</sup>

There are two portraits of this Lady in Rockingham Castle. That in the

1 Add. MSS. British Museum.

2 See Note I, Rockingham Church.

Gallery, by an unknown artist (next the portrait of her father), represents her as rather pretty, with a fair complexion and a most amiable expression of countenance. A companion portrait of her sister, the Lady Arabella Maccartie, evidently by the same artist, hangs on the other side of Lord Strafford's.

In the other picture, in the Large Hall, the sisters are painted together, and in both the features express a delightful amiability of character; and the same amiable expression is seen in her monumental effigy, where she is represented as having attained that embonpoint which is the usual result of an even and unruffled temper. We can readily believe she merited the encomium in her epitaph "*Erga Deum pia, erga omnes fuit benefica.*"

Before continuing the direct line of the Rockingham Watsons, it will be convenient to follow the fortunes of Thomas, the third son of Edward, Lord Rockingham.

The reader will remember that the murdered Earl of Strafford left one son, William.<sup>1</sup> The honors, of which his father had been deprived, were restored to him in 1641, and the attainder reversed soon after the Restoration. He was twice married: first to Henrietta Maria, daughter of James, Earl of Derby; and secondly, to Henrietta, daughter of Frederick Charles du Roy, Knight of the Elephant, and generalissimo of the Forces of the King of Denmark, but dying in 1695, without issue by either of his wives, he left his great wealth to his sister Anno's third son, Thomas, directing him to use and bear the name and arms of Wentworth. Thus this Thomas became the founder of that branch of the Watson family, known as the *Watson-Wentworths, Marquises of Rockingham*.

As the history of this family has no bearing upon that of the older and direct line, the Watsons of Rockingham Castle, it will be unnecessary to give more than a brief notice of its more prominent members. This Thomas Watson-Wentworth married Alice, daughter of Sir Thomas Proby, and died 6th October, 1723. "Universally lamented, having been eminent for very extensive charities." In the Large Hall at Rockingham is an excellent portrait of him, by Richardson, which represents him a rather handsome young man, wearing a long flowing wig and a loose blue mantle. He was buried in York Minster, where, in the south-east corner of the Choir Aisle, may be seen a monument to his memory in the taste of the period.

His lady is said to have survived him many years, and to have died at a very advanced age and after a long illness, in 1749, at Great Harrowden Hall, in Northants, one of his seats.

Their son, Thomas, seems to have encountered a perfect avalanche of honours. From being, on the death of his father, Thomas Watson-Wentworth, he became,

<sup>1</sup> See Page 91.



in 1728, Baron Malton; in 1734, Earl of Malton, Viscount Higham of Higham Ferrers, and Baron Wath of Harrowden; in February, 1746, Baron Rockingham; and two months later, Marquis of Rockingham, K.B. He married the Lady Mary Finch, fourth daughter of Daniel, Earl of Winchilsea, and by her had four daughters and one son, *Charles*, who became *the* Marquis of Rockingham, known to English History.

Born 13th May, 1730, he, at his father's death, succeeded to his great wealth. The curious reader will find a full account of him in Lord Albemarle's "Memorials of Charles Watson-Wentworth, Marquis of Rockingham."

It may here be briefly noticed that he was not twenty-one when he took his seat in the House of Lords, in whose debates he early took part, notwithstanding his youthfulness. Horace Walpole's sarcastic remarks upon his early efforts may be taken for what they are worth. It is certain that in private life he was a most upright and honourable man, and that he was moderate and consistent in his political conduct. He possessed in an eminent degree that amiability which distinguished the Watsons in every generation, and endeared them to their friends and dependants.

The following extract shews that he also inherited another trait of the Watson family, a love of sport.—"My Lord Rockingham and my nephew, Lord Orford, have made a match of five hundred pounds, between five turkeys and five geese to run from Norwich to London."<sup>1</sup>

In politics he was, by education, a constitutional whig, which may be taken to have then meant a general supporter of the House of Hanover. He was twice Prime Minister of England, and had the distinction of dying in harness, on the 1st July, 1782, in the midst of the negociations then in progress in Paris, for the conclusion of that treaty which acknowledged the independence of the "United States of America." The following summary of his character, taken from Robert Bissett's "History of the Reign of George III." (London, 1803), seems to be pretty just:

"On the 1st July, died Charles, Marquis of Rockingham, a man of plain and sound understanding, unquestionable probity, great benevolence, the most liberal munificence, and patriotic intentions. He was a lover of the British Constitution, being educated in the prejudices as well as the principles of the whig party, he early imbibed and always retained an opinion that it was necessary for the welfare of this country for its government to be in the hands of a whig connection"

The following witty epigram is found in Tom Moore's Diary. He says that, at a dinner party, where James Smith was one of the guests, the conversation

<sup>1</sup> Hor. Walpole's letters to Sir Horace Mann.

turning upon the administration of Lord Rockingham, Smith quoted this epigram, which he professed to have met with in an old magazine:—

“The truth to declare,—if one may without shocking 'em,  
The nation's asleep—and the Minister—Rockingham.”<sup>1</sup>

Alas for human greatness! Having laboured arduously for the good of the State, and directed its affairs through a critical period, the Marquis of Rockingham's name is now associated by nine persons out of ten, not with his *statesmanship*, but with the celebrated Rockingham China (also known as “Rockingham Pot”), made on his estate at Swinton, near Rotherham.

Having had no family by his wife, the daughter of Thos. Bright, Esq., of Badsworth, his estates devolved upon the son of his eldest sister, Anne, who had married the first Earl Fitzwilliam, he and his descendants thenceforth became “Wentworth Fitzwilliam.”

Thus terminated the episode of the Rockingham Marquisate, having existed for two generations only.

We will now return to the direct line of the Watsons.

LEWIS, THIRD BARON WATSON, was thirty-six years of age when he succeeded to his father's titles and estates. He took his seat in the House of Lords on the 2nd November, 1689, and his business capabilities at once caused his name to appear on many important committees.<sup>2</sup>

He appears to have attained a position of some influence amongst his contemporaries, for in Kemble's State Papers and Correspondence is a letter from J. Ellis to Stepney, dated 10th March, 1702, two days after the death of William III., in which the writer says “The Earl of Marlborough is Grand Vizier, and the Earl<sup>3</sup> of Rockingham and Lord Godolphin co-operate with him, as wee take for granted.”

By his marriage in 1677, with Catherine, youngest daughter of Sir George Sondes, of Lees Court, in Kent, the Watsons received a fresh infusion of Montagu blood; for Sir George Sondes, the father of Catherine Lady Rockingham, was the oldest son of Sir Richard Sondes and Susan Montagu, second daughter of the second Sir Edward Montagu, of Boughton, and granddaughter of the Chief Justice Montagu. We have here another instance of those “double alliances” which have been so frequently noticed in these pages.

The life of this Sir George Sondes furnishes materials for a thrilling romance.

The family of Sondes is found in Throwley, in Kent, as early as the fourteenth century. In the time of James I., Sir Richard Sondes, son of Sir Michael Sondes,

<sup>1</sup> Moore's Diary, vol. 6, page 80.

<sup>2</sup> Journals of the House of Lords.

<sup>3</sup> Probably an error of the editor, for Lord Rockingham was not created an Earl until 1714. See below.

and of his first wife, Mary Fynch, purchased of Sir Thomas Norton, the Manor of Sheldwich, in Kent, since which time the name of Sondes has been intimately connected with that of the Manor House there, Lees Court.<sup>1</sup>

As just now stated, Sir Richard Sondes' first wife was Susan Montagu, a granddaughter of Chief Justice Montagu, of Boughton, by whom he had three sons and two daughters. He married secondly, Catherine, a daughter of Sir Rowland Hayward, who bore him six sons and two daughters. This second wife is here mentioned because she surviving her husband, and being, unhappily, a lunatic, became one of the many thorns in the side of her step son, Sir George, and one of the sources of his continued troubles.<sup>2</sup>

This Sir George succeeded to the extensive estates about 1630, and was an exceedingly wealthy gentleman. He married first, Jane, daughter of Sir Ralph Freeman, who was Lord Mayor of London, 9th, Charles I. By her he had several children who died young, and two sons, George and Freeman, who survived their mother, and their awful fate, as the reader will presently see, is one of the most remarkable amongst the "Romances of the Aristocracy."

At the outbreak of the Civil War, Sir George Sondes espoused the Royal cause, and fell under the ban of the Parliament. His estates were sequestered, and he himself suffered a series of imprisonments (or as he quaintly calls them "Clappings-up"), and annoyances, which we feel it difficult to realize. An account of some of these, his troubles, written by himself when a prisoner in the Tower, will be found amongst the notes.<sup>3</sup> During a short interval of home, between some of his many "Clappings-up," he endured the most terrible of all his trials.

His eldest son, George, appears to have been a bright, cheerful young man, and his agreeable address made him a general favourite. On the other hand, Freeman the younger son, was of a morose, taciturn disposition, repelling rather than inviting friendship. The greater popularity his brother enjoyed amongst their companions so worked upon the jealous nature of Freeman, that a serious outbreak was inevitable sooner or later. The catastrophe came very soon and from a most trivial cause.

The brothers each had a doublet almost identical in make. George, hastily taking a journey to London, his servant inadvertently put up Freeman's doublet in mistake for his brother's. The error was discovered when it was taken to the tailor's, in London, for repair. He at once knew it to be Freeman's. When George returned home, his brother refused to believe it had been taken by

<sup>1</sup> The old Mansion of Lees Court was pulled down by Sir George Sondes, and the present Mansion, the front of which is from a design by Inigo Jones, erected on its site.

<sup>2</sup> See his "Plain Narrative."

<sup>3</sup> See Note H, Statement by Sir George Sondes.

mistake, and obstinately declined to receive it back. Their father in vain remonstrated with him, and endeavoured to reconcile him to his brother. Finding him in a so unforgiving frame of mind, he appears to have used some rather strong expressions, probably held out threats. Freeman nursed his wrath, and a few nights afterwards, having secured a cleaver and a dagger, he attacked his brother while asleep in an upper chamber of the house, struck him a deadly blow on the head with the back of the cleaver, and stabbed him with the dagger.

He was examined by the local Magistrates, pleaded guilty, and was tried at the Assizes, at Maidstone, on Thursday, 9th August, 1655, before Judge Croke, who sentenced him to death. He was executed on the 21st August, exactly a fortnight after the horrible murder of his brother. One account of his execution states that he was kept waiting for half-an-hour at the foot of the scaffold while one *Boreman* addressed to him a "godly exhortation." This wretched seventeenth century Cain was only nineteen at the time he committed the awful crime!

One of the most singular results of this terrible tragedy was the publication of "Sir George Sondes His Plaine Narrative to the World of all Passages upon the Death of His Two Sonnes, London Printed in the Yeare 1655."

In this extraordinary narrative he relates how certain "Godly Ministers," astounded by the accumulation of calamities which had fallen upon him,—the loss of his wife, and of many children when they were young, perpetual imprisonments for a dozen years, "and the worst of all imprisonments—shipboard," the awful deaths of his two sons, "and now to be taken from my house and affairs and to be clapped up in a Country Castle,<sup>1</sup> and all for God Knows What"—came to him, not to condole with and comfort him, but to point out that such a succession of afflictions must have been sent to mark the Divine displeasure on account of some secret sins of his. They placed before him the following charges, gathered from "General Report." That he had not supported the Endowed School, founded by an ancestor of his. That he had fraudulently administered the Freeman Estate, for which he was trustee. That he had hindered the marriage of his son, George, to a "Virtuous and Godly Gentlewoman." That he was too worldly. That he . . . . .

That he was a bad landlord. That he had not educated his children. That he did not treat his younger brothers (that is, his half-brothers), as he ought. That he was a Royalist. And finally, that he could not forgive and forget an injury. The "Narrative" gives his full answers to the catalogue of iniquities charged against him by these Job's comforters.

In his replies he unbosomed himself to his inquisitors with a candour of

<sup>1</sup> Upton Castle, near Rochester.

self-revelation suggestive of Michel de Montaigne. He triumphantly cleared himself in the eyes of this self-appointed "Committee on Morals," and on leaving him, "Sir," said they, "you have given us most satisfactory and Christian Answers to all these Things you seem to be charged with; we see how easie a Thing it is for foule Tongues to slander honest Men behind their Backs. We onely wish that these your Answers were made more public to Satisfie the World." In the printing of the "Plain Narrative," we see a fulfilment of their wish.

The author has seen but *one* copy of the original edition of this singular book. It is in the Library at Rockingham Castle. A reprint will be found in the Harleian Miscellany.

The tragedy at Lees Court naturally aroused public curiosity. There appeared "A Mirrour of Mercy and Judgement, or an Exact true Narrative of the Life and Death of Freeman Sondes Esq. Sonne to Sir George Sondes of Sheldwich in Kent, who being about the age of nineteen for murthering his Elder Brother on Tuesday the 7<sup>th</sup> of August was arraigned and condemned at Maidstone Executed there on Tuesday the 21<sup>st</sup> of the same month 1655. London Printed for Thomas Dring and are to be sold at his Shop at the Signe of the George in Fleet street near Clifford's-Inn 1655." Mr. Boreman also published a "Narrative." And in the British Museum is a curious tract, of some fourteen pages (presented by his Majesty George III.), entitled "The Devil's Reign on Earth," in which, amongst other murders, is an account of Freeman Sondes' crime.

Sir George Sondes' "Narrative" and Boreman's tract were reprinted at Evesham, about 1790. From the preface to that edition the following florid passage is taken. "Amidst the splendid allurements of ample fortune, and a birth and rank above the common level, rarely is such an instance of unblemished morality, genuine piety, consistency of religious character and in short of every thing worthy of imitation in private and domestic life, as was Sir George Sondes."

The Restoration put an end to Sir George's social degradation and pecuniary troubles. He not only recovered his estates and former honours, but was in 1676, by letters patent, created Baron of Throwley, Viscount Sondes, of Lees Court, and Earl of Feversham.

He had, in the meantime, taken a second wife, Mary, daughter of Sir William Villiars of Brokesby, who survived him eleven years. By her he had two daughters, Mary, married to Lewis de Duras, Marquis of Blandesford and Baron of Holdenby; and Catherine, married to the Honble. Lewis Watson, afterwards third Baron Rockingham.

Sir George Sondes (Earl of Feversham, &c.) died 30th April, 1677, three months before the marriage of his younger daughter, and was buried in the south chancel

of Throwley Church. His daughter Mary carried the estates to her husband Duras, who was created Earl of Feversham, and enjoyed the Sondes' estates after the death of his wife.

This nobleman was a son of the Duc de Duras and of a sister of the illustrious Turenne. He came to England after the Restoration, became a naturalized Englishman, and a great favourite with King Charles II., who created him Earl of Feversham, gave him the command of the Horse Guards, and made him Grand Chamberlain and Equerry to Queen Katherine. James II. also highly distinguished him.

According to the account given by that monarch of his brother's last moments, the Earl of Feversham, as Captain of the Guard, the Earl of Bath, as a Lord of the Bedchamber, and James were the only persons present when Charles II., shortly before his death, received the Sacrament from the hands of the Roman Catholic priest, Father Huddleston.<sup>1</sup> Lord Feversham commanded the troops engaged against the Duke of Monmouth at Sedgemoor. He died in 1709, when the estates devolved upon Lewis, Lord Rockingham, by right of *his* wife, and in that family they have since remained.

On the accession of George I., Lord Rockingham was advanced to the dignity of Viscount Sondes, and Earl of Rockingham.

His appearance in the House, under his new dignities, is thus recorded in the Journals of the Lords, "Also Lewis, Lord Rockingham, being by Letters Patents, dat. Decem nono die Octobris, Primi Georgii Regis, created Baron of Throwley in the county of Kent, Viscount Sondes of Lees Court in the same County and Earl of Rockingham, was this day, in like Manner, in his Robes, introduced between the Earl of Lincoln, and the Earl of Radnor, (also in Robes.)"

His wife bore him three sons and three daughters.

Edward, the eldest son, did not live to enjoy the family honors and estates, but as his family is an important factor in the Watson-Sondes history, he will be further noticed below.

The second son, George, was born 24th May, 1689, and according to Nichols, was buried in 1739. The third son, William, was baptized at Rockingham, 7th August, 1691, and buried the next day.

Mary was married in August, 1699, to Wray Saunderson, Esq., of Glenthorp, Lincolnshire, grandson and heir to Lord Viscount Castleton. There is a portrait of her in the Drawing Room at Rockingham Castle, by Mrs. Mary Beale, a pupil of Sir Peter Lely. Arabella married Sir Robert Furnese, of Waldershare. Her portrait, with that of her sister Lady Monson, is in the Hall.

<sup>1</sup> Life of James II.





LADY CATHERINE SONTES,  
DAUGHTER OF THE EARL OF FEVERSHAM, WIFE OF LEWIS,  
FIRST EARL OF ROCKINGHAM.

PAGE 101.



Lady Margaret, who was destined to become an important link in the Watson family chain, was baptized 22nd March, 1695. She married Sir John Monson, K.B. (first Baron Monson).

Catherine, Lady Rockingham, died in March, 1696, only two months after her mother-in-law, the Dowager Lady Rockingham, and was buried in Rockingham Church. Her portrait, by Sir Peter Lely, in the Gallery at the Castle, represents her as a beautiful woman. In a portrait in one of the corridors she is represented in the character of Diana.

Lewis, first Earl of Rockingham, died 19th March, 1723(4), and was buried by the side of his wife in Rockingham Church, where is to be seen a rather obtrusive monument to the memory of himself and his lady.<sup>1</sup> He filled the office of Lord Lieutenant of the County of Kent, and was an active Magistrate, and much esteemed in private life. There is no portrait of him at Rockingham, but one may be seen at King's Weston. The effigy on his monument brings a Roman Senator so vividly before the mind, that one cannot recognize in it the representation of an English nobleman of the seventeenth century.

Their eldest son, Edward, Viscount Sondes, married Lady Catherine Tufton, daughter of Thomas, Earl of Thanet and Baron Clifford, and by her had three sons and one daughter.

There is a large painting in the Gallery at Rockingham, which attracts attention less by its artistic merits than by the pleasure excited by the contemplation of the agreeable family party it represents. These are Edward, Viscount Sondes, his lady, and their four children—Lewis, Thomas, Edward, and Catherine.

We are indebted to a fortunate chance for a glimpse into the inner life of this affectionate family. Sir Hans Sloane, the virtual founder of the British Museum, appears to have been not only the family physician, but also an esteemed and trusted friend of the Viscount and his lady. And to his habit of hoarding his correspondence we owe the preservation of several letters from Lady Sondes, and others, which illustrate some interesting pages in the lives of herself, her husband and children.

In 1720, symptoms of a development of scrofula, ultimately terminating in consumption, shewed themselves in Viscount Sondes, and he consulted Sir Hans Sloane, as appears from a letter of Lady Sondes to "Sir Hans Sloan Bar<sup>t</sup> Steales's Coffehouse, On the left hand . . ." This letter has only the date "Monday Night," and was probably written at their London house in Park Place, and forwarded by messenger, shewing some urgency. She says,

<sup>1</sup> See Note I, Rockingham Church.

"My Lord observing that in the prescription you have ordered to day thir's a larger quantity of Diacodium: then in the last," wishes to be instructed about taking it. Sir Hans appears to have ordered him to Bath, whence he wrote the following letter:

Bath Sep<sup>ter</sup> 21<sup>st</sup> 1720.

Sir,

I have now Drank y<sup>e</sup> waters upwards of a Month, & as to my health find myself perfectly well. I think much better y<sup>n</sup> w<sup>n</sup> I came hither. But as to the Swelling think I find very little or no Alteration if any hop it is for y<sup>e</sup> Better, . . . .  
 . . . I desire y<sup>r</sup> Directions how much Longer I am to Drink y<sup>e</sup> waters, whether only y<sup>e</sup> six weeks as you first mentioned, y<sup>r</sup> Speedy Answer will much oblige

"Your Humble Servant

"SONDES.

"For Sr Hans Sloane Bart. att his house in Great Russell Street  
 "Near Bloomsbury Square.

"London."<sup>1</sup>

Towards the end of the following year Lord Sondes had all the symptoms of pulmonary consumption, and his wife writes to Sir Hans from Lees Court on the 8th November (evidently in 1721). "About three weeks ago my Lord Caught a great Cold and the friday night after he was very feverish." She details his symptoms very minutely. The terrible cough, with the usual discharge of blood, &c. Notwithstanding which we learn that, like all who suffer from this malady, he averred "he was very well." But his affectionate wife was not mislead by this assurance on the part of her husband. She says "I have ever since My Lord had that feaver & swelling in May was 12 months thought him graver than he uset to be, & to speak Hollow, & faint, but he was not so after he was at Bath." She thus excuses herself for troubling the doctor, "But I don't doubt of that to make you over look it when you consider how dear my Lord's health is and how much I hope for the Continuance of it." In a postscript she says "I beg you will not mention *our* illness, for if my sisters hears of it they will be frighted."<sup>2</sup> The *our* relates to a host of new and terrible symptoms from which she is suffering; the details of which occupy more than half this

<sup>1</sup> Sloane MSS., British Museum.

<sup>2</sup> Lady Catherine's sisters were, Lady Anne Tuffon, married to James, fifth Earl of Salisbury; Lady Margaret Tuffon, married to Thomas Coke, Earl of Leicester, and was declared in 1734. Business Chief: Lady Mary Tuffon, married to Anthony Gray, Earl of Harold, son and heir of Henry, Duke of Kent (she married secondly, the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup>. John Leveson, first Earl Gower); Lady Isabella Tuffon, married to Lord Nassau Paulet, and secondly to Sir F. Blake-Delaval, K. B. (Burke).

letter. Here is a sample: "About this day senett; I thought my mouth lookt to be twitched when I spoke & my under lip fells stiff & looks drawn, & when I speak some times feells not to move readily: my Lord says, he should not have percieved it if I had not told him."

Her husband's awful malady baffled the highest medical skill of that, as it has done of every age, and Edward, Viscount Sondes, died 21st March, 1722, two years before his father, and was buried in Rockingham Church, where, ten years later, his widow erected a monument to his memory.<sup>1</sup> He is described as possessing all the amiable and benevolent qualities which distinguish this family, and his early death was a great loss to the estates.

By his will, dated 11th December, 1719, he appointed his wife sole trustee and guardian of their children. The letters preserved by Sir Hans Sloane shew her to have been a tender wife, a most thoughtful mother, and indefatigable in business matters, notwithstanding that she was a confirmed valetudinarian, and was, or imagined herself to be, a martyr to every ailment by which our frail bodies are afflicted. Her *real* disease seems to have been that not uncommon one, even at this day,—the curious craze to try upon herself almost every remedy then in vogue. She tried cupping, issues (seemingly a favourite remedy with her, as was also a certain "electuary," which Dr. Sloane prescribed for her), blisters, "bleeding," asses' milk, powders, "steell," "Eton's Steptick," and a host of other nostrums, with the natural result that, in one of her latest letters from Rockingham Castle ("Dec. ye 30<sup>th</sup>" no year) she is able to fill three closely written pages with a description of her wretched symptoms—sleepless nights, loss of memory, numbness in her limbs, difficulty in moving about. She complains "this old Castle is all up and down steps & I have not strength to go up and down stairs, itt give me allmost fitts;" and says "I would leave this Cold place if I cou'd . . . but tis not worth the Venture of being laid up in an Inne to try." Although she fears she shall be deprived of her "memory or my senses which it is a mercy I retain with such an illness," she says "I do my business as I ust," but that she "was so low Spirited in a morning, I am then supid & forgetful of what is said *except tis Busyness*; but that reading & writing I thank God I am able to do."

When in 1724, two years after her husband's death, death also deprived her of the advice and assistance of his father, there devolved upon her not only the care of her family, but the supervision of her son's vast estates in Kent, Northamptonshire, and other places. Thomas Wentworth-Watson was appointed

<sup>1</sup> See Note I, Rockingham Church.

by the will of his brother, the first Earl of Rockingham, to take charge of the education of two of his nephews, Thomas and Edward. He and his sister-in-law, Lady Sondes, appear to have worked together very amicably. But it is doubtful whether the widow got on so pleasantly with her sister-in-law, Lady Margaret (afterwards Lady Monson), who was left sole executrix of the will of her father.

This Lady Margaret seems to have been a woman of some business capacity. The following document, found amongst the Rockingham Papers, is given here as an illustration of the energetic manner in which she fulfilled her trust, and of the value which at that date was set upon the articles mentioned in it. It is thus docketed:

"It appearing after these presents made that y<sup>e</sup> late Earl of Rockingham was Indebted to the p<sup>s</sup>ent Earl his Grandson to about y<sup>e</sup> Sum<sup>e</sup> of 800,<sup>li</sup> the Lady Margaret Watson Ex<sup>x</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> late Earl reassumed these presents, & insisted they should go as part of that D<sup>bt</sup> & y<sup>e</sup> same was allowed 1724."

"Presents made to my nephew Rockingham  
at my Fathers death.

	os.	dw.	li	s.	d.
Plate 414 : 9 valved at...	...	...	108	15	10
Sheets Table linnen &c: valved at	...	...	34	6	0
a orrignial Picture of my mothers valved	...	...	30	0	0
my Fathers coranation & Parliament Robes va.	...	...	65	0	0
14 Carbines 7 Swords & a Dagger valved	...	...	14	5	0
Two Family seals valved at	...	...	5	5	0
Hay left a Rockingham valved	...	...	19	0	0
Pit Coal & Sea Coal valved at	...	...	24	0	0
Hard Wood & Faggots valved	...	...	9	0	0
one Dung cart valved at	...	...	3	0	0
a Water cart valved at...	...	...	0	15	0
a light cart	...	...	0	10	0
			" in all 303 16 10"		

The above inventory is in Lady Margaret's own hand. The writing is exceedingly good, and shews the lady to have been well taught, although her orthography is somewhat uncertain.

When any momentous question arose in the management of her family, Lady Sondes consulted her confidential friend, Sir Hans Sloane. Thus we find her asking him to appear in the Court of Chancery on behalf of her two youngest sons. In the same letter she tells him her eldest son, the young Earl, is suffering

from "chin cough." And later, she is troubled because "The Dean of Durham sent me word the small pox was so much at Eton he shou'd not wonder if I sent for them" (her two eldest sons) "which I did of a sudain." "Their cousen Furnesse is fallen ill of itt since they came hither att Eton." One of these sons was Thomas, who was after all destined to become a victim to the terrible scourge.

But the exceedingly confidential relations between her and her physician are most conspicuous in her consulting him upon the momentous question of her daughter's marriage.

"Lees Court, May y<sup>2</sup> 2 (?)"

"Sr

"You will have just reason to think you shall not easily gett free of my scribbles but now this trouble to you is not anything of my health but to desire the continuance of the friendship you have shou'd me in letting me know your opinion for a match I have proposed to me for my Daughter by Mr. Edward Southwell With his Son, he says he will settle on him after his Death 4500<sup>lb</sup> a year now if he has such an estate & the younge man a good Character, I think I ought not lett it go, & I know no body whose information of the truth of both, And who will be secrett in the enquirey nor so likely to judge impartially as you, & that makes adresse my self to you att the very first hearing itt that I may know whether ther's a prospect of happynesse, before I proceed, for that is much att my heart for she is a very good Child, & to see her settled in the world wou'd be a joy to me, & I believe by my account of my self, you have had lately, the sooner I do settle her the more likely I shall be to do itt att all." Then comes a long list of her bad symptoms and of the medicine she has taken, followed by this postscript, "I fancy that part of the Estate Mr. Southwell had by his first wife is in Ireland, I shall be glad if you can tell me what his in England is reckon'd to be, he offers to settle her own fortune upon his son my Sisters in town, dont know of this mater nor I wou'd not have (them)" On the 27th of the same month she thus writes to him, "Upon your information and advise on which I much depended, I have spared as much out of what I have saved, for to give my Daughter, as I can & with what I laid up out of the entrust of her 5000<sup>lb</sup> & now give her, make it 8000<sup>lb</sup> & a good relation will give her 2000<sup>lb</sup> so that she will have ten thousand, but he wou'd not be named yett, in doing itt, I hope the Father will make a good present maintenance, and then I suppose we shall agree, tho' as yett things are not quite settled for I have reason to think goodnesse & moderate Riches far preferable to Much of the last, & little or none of y<sup>e</sup> . . . (?)" I have carried this Affair so secrett, tis not suspected in my family, but I hear tis about Town,

wish it was not till we were agreed." Here, like Argan, the writer drops the subject of her daughter's marriage, and plunges into details of her bodily discomforts.

As the reader will presently see, the results of these enquiries appear to have been satisfactory, and the negotiations for the young lady's marriage terminated most happily.

Had the anxious mother possessed the privilege we have of searching amongst Sir Hans' voluminous correspondence, she would have seen that she could not possibly have found one who was more intimately acquainted with the family and affairs of the Southwells. We know that, for years, Edward Southwell, the elder, and his father, Robert Southwell, had been in the habit of consulting Sir Hans Sloane.

As early as 1697 we find Robert Southwell informing the Doctor that his son (Edward, senior), then a young man, was "nibbling at Spanish," and asking him to recommend some authors.<sup>1</sup> And in 1703 (23rd November), we find that son, Edward, writing to the Doctor from Dublin: "If matrimony and the sitting of Parliament had not of late fully employed my time, I had been inexcusable not to have imparted to you my late happiness in my marriage. I cannot forget the kind part you had in making the first step in this affair, w<sup>ch</sup> is now brought to this happy issue. Give my (so) leave now to return you all due acknowledgements, & to assure you that you have 2 affectionate friends & servants in my Lady Betty & Mee."<sup>1</sup> We learn from this that Sir Hans had been the promoter of the match between young Edward Southwell's father and mother (Lady Elizabeth, only daughter and heiress to Vere Essex, Baron of Oakham, in England, and Viscount Lekeale, and Earl of Ardglass in Ireland, whereby he became possessor of Throwley in Staffordshire and of Downe in Ireland).<sup>2</sup>

When the time arrived that the young Earl was to leave Eton, she again has recourse to her confidential adviser. A Mr. Dassas appears to have been her son's tutor, and she thus writes to Dr. Sloane:

"Rockingham. Feb: y<sup>e</sup> 14

"Sr

"I thank you for yours of the 1<sup>st</sup> of Dec: & am troubling you for your advice, or rather information, on the thoughts I want it; Mr. Dassas's behaviour is still very well, but I find by a Book he wrote (called Popish Cruelty—Exemplified in the various sufferings of M<sup>r</sup> Seres & Several other French Gentlemen) & his

<sup>1</sup> Sloane Manuscripts, British Museum.

<sup>2</sup> The elder Edward's second wife was Anne, daughter of Wm. Blath, Esqr., of Dirham, in Gloucestershire, by whom he had one son, William. Amongst the Sloane Collection is a full and most interesting account of the family of the Southwells, of King's Weston, with biographical notices of the principal members.

own Discourse for he does not seem to desire to conceal it, that he was brought up, a Roman Catholick, by his Father, tho his Grandfathers, on Fathers & Mothers sides, were protestants, that when younge, he turned Protestant and *run* away to Geneva, & then served as a soldier, in the Prussian Army, & then I think, fell into a way of teaching or going about with Boys, I perceive now he is a Calvinist, for on Christmas day, he some how, about who should stay at home with my Sons, was asked if he went to the Sacrament; and he said he did not go in the Church of England; he comes Regularly to Church & Prayers, & his behaviour allways there in the most decent manner; but whether one that has so changed, & is not directly of the Church of England I suppose, tho' he says he goes to the Church in the Savioye, is proper to send a Child beyond Sea with, is what I want your consideration off, for we women, may not look on things in a right light, be startled where there is no fear, now whether I should mend my self in a Change, for this do I know; as to our constituteon in state Affairs, his opinian & enstructions to my Son seems to be in the same way of my Lords, & in my mind right; I shall be glad of yours in this case, because you allways give it empartially & amongst all my acquaintance; I never mett with any that had so true a sence either of the Anxiety one does, & ended ought to have in the education of ones Children." She then suggests that Sir Hans should enquire about the tutor's antecedents amongst the people with whom he had previously lived. "A Master Clarke, grandson of Lady Eyles, one Mr Freare, & one Mr Whitaker," and thinks he was known to the "Dutchess of Bedford's" family. She says she prefers to ask this favour of the doctor "than Colonell Fain, tho' he is a man of honour, but you know Religion now, is not (amongst?) younge men much thought on, a sad thing, & ended I fear nor foundation, laid for it att Eton." . . . "As it may be much in my choice what in a year more to send Lord Rockingham beyond sea, so I shall be glad to have your opinion, in what time such a change of Air as that is the best for health."

It was decided the boy should go to Geneva, where he seems to have been attacked by a serious illness, causing his mother great alarm. Besides his tutor, he had with him a faithful man servant, one Delacourt, who, judging from a number of letters of his, preserved at Lees Court, had been a most trusted servant of the young Earl's father; and he seems to have been equally trusted by the mother. Thus she says to Sir Hans, "Delacourts entelegance, I send you As being the particular observation of every day, & he being ust, to his constitution, I depend upon it, but desire you'l take no notice of it to Mr Dassas." Later she has, "so melancholy an account from Mr Dassas of my dear Son, that I don't know

what to do, my trouble is so greate." She wishes Sir Hans to select some medical attendant to send out to her son, and suggests one "young Mr Grahams." She encloses another letter from Delacourt, with the same request that it might not be mentioned to the tutor. She says "I desire no expence may be spared on this occasion." On the 15th February, 1732(3), she writes to Sir Hans from Rockingham, thanking him for his kindness in the matter of her son, and in her anxiety writes rather incoherently, "If God is so mercifull to spare me this Dear Sons life I hold out a miserable one."

The young Earl happily recovered from this illness, and his affectionate mother was thus relieved from her great trouble, and was able to say, in a letter from Rockingham, the following August, "I am very glad the Venison came good.<sup>1</sup> . . . I heard Lord Rockingham was very well again."

At Lees Court and at Rockingham Castle are several documents which bear witness to the astuteness and the untiring business habits of this lady. In the Sondes Chapel in Throwley Church, Kent, is a monument from which the following epitaph is given, as shewing how affectionately she cherished the memory of her husband :

"The bodies of Sir George Sondes Earl of  
 "Faversham, and of Mary Countess of Faversham  
 "his lady, are here interred  
 "the Earl April 30th, 1677,  
 "the Countess September 15th, 1688  
 "whose lives were noble, beneficent, and charitable  
 "Two daughters descended from this marriage  
 "The Lady Mary Sondes, married to Lewis  
 "Lord Duras, and Baron of Holdenby,  
 "who died without issue.  
 "The Lady Catherine Sondes, married to Lewis  
 "Lord Rockingham afterwards created Earl  
 "of Rockingham, in the county of Northampton,  
 "Lord Viscount Sondes, of Lees Court, and  
 "Baron Throwley, in the year 1714. She  
 "departed this life, March 21st, 1695, leaving  
 "to her numerous issue a pattern of the most  
 "consummate goodness and piety."  
 "Edward Lord Viscount Sondes, of Lees Court

<sup>1</sup> She had asserted in a previous letter "There is no where better Venison than at Packs and Rockingham a fards."



"eldest son and heir apparent of this marri-  
 "age, adorned with all virtue: remembering  
 "when very young to have heard his mother  
 "express an inclination to have a monument  
 "erected in this place to preserve the memory  
 "of the said Earl and Countess of Faversham  
 "intended to do it in this form: But God hav-  
 "ing been pleased to deprive his family and  
 "the world of so excellent a person the 20th  
 "March 1721, his relict and widow Catherine  
 "Lady Viscountess Sondes, conformable to the  
 "piety of her dear Lord's intentions, whose  
 "Chief ambition is to follow that and his  
 "example, has caused to be done: and the  
 "Chancel and other monuments of his ances-  
 "tors to be repaired in the year 1728."

The estimable Catherine, Viscountess Sondes, whose character presents an attractive subject for the student of human nature, died 13th February 1733(4), at the age of 43 years, and was buried at Rockingham. Besides the portrait of her in the family group mentioned above, there is another on the landing of the large staircase. In this she is represented as St. Catherine, and as a very handsome woman.

Of her children Lewis and Thomas successively inherited the titles and estates. Edward died abroad, and was buried at Rockingham in 1736. There is a portrait of him at the Gallery at the Castle, in which he is represented as a handsome young man, wearing his own hair.

The daughter Catherine married, as the reader already knows, the Right Honble Edward Southwell, Secretary for Ireland, who was descended from a very ancient Nottinghamshire family of that name. The Barony of de Clifford (which fell in abeyance on the death of Lady Sondes' father, the Earl of Thanet, and was afterwards conferred on his daughter, Margaret, Countess of Leicester), having again fallen into abeyance, was, in 1776, conferred upon Edward, the son of The Right Honble Edward Southwell, and Catherine, daughter of Viscount Sondes.

There are tablets in Hanbury Church to the memory of Catherine Watson and her husband, and in King's Weston House,<sup>1</sup> Hanbury, near Bristol, are

<sup>1</sup> Built by Vanburgh.

portraits relating to this alliance between the Watson and Southwell families.

LEWIS, SECOND EARL OF ROCKINGHAM, was a minor at the time of his grandfather's death. A curious memento of his school days is preserved amongst the Additional Manuscripts in the British Museum. The letter may amuse any young Etonians of the present day who may honor these pages with a perusal. The extraordinary astronomical phenomenon it describes will doubtless be as "surprising" to others as it was to the writer of this letter.

"Eton, June 18,

"Dear Sister

"1727.

"I return you many thanks for your kind Letter which tells me a great deal of Newes I suppose you have<sup>1</sup> the King is dead Mr. de Sas tells me That King William reigned Thirteen Years & So did Queen Anne and so did our King and there were Three Sons seen In the air In every ones Reign wich Is Surprising to me. The Proclamation was Last Fryday and he was a Burn Fier and Illuminations on every House in Town which Looked very pretty I was sorry to hear my Aunt Isabella was not well but I hope this will find you all well My Duty to my Mama

"Yr

affectionate Brother

and Humble

"Pray remember

me to Mrs. Thomson  
and Ran."

"Rockingham.

The young Earl appears to have had a delicate constitution, and to have frequently spent the winter in mild continental climates. Thus we find him at Verona in the winter of 1733-34, when a singular correspondence took place between him and the Earl of Essex respecting a supposed insult the young Earl had received from one General Schulenburg.

On attaining his majority he took his seat in the House of Lords on the 15th January, 1735(6), (probably arrayed in his grandfather's robes, which had been valued to him at £65), and seems to have been fairly diligent in his attendances.

In the following April he married his cousin Catherine, daughter of Sir Robert Furness, who is said to have brought him a fortune of £200,000. She survived her husband, and married (as his third wife), Francis, third Earl of Guilford. Her Christian name is given by Burke, as *Anne*, by Nichols, as *Mary*, but in the register of her burial, and on the monument to her memory at Wroxton, in Oxfordshire, she is *Katherine*. At the bottom of the Gallery Stairs, in Rockingham Castle, is a full length portrait of her, on which she is correctly named *Catherine*.

<sup>1</sup> "heard?"

This portrait, which shews a fine, but rather a masculine lady, has a somewhat singular history attached to it. It was accidentally discovered in a bedroom in the Clarendon Hotel, in Old Bond Street, by the late Rev<sup>d</sup>. Heneage Finch, Rector of Oakham.

The gossiping Horace Walpole relates an amusing incident which happened to himself in connection with this Earl. He says, "We had a great scuffle the other night at the Opera, which interrupted it. Lord Lincoln was abused in the most shocking manner by a drunken officer, upon which he kicked him and was drawing his sword but was prevented . . . I saw the quarrell from the other side of the house, and rushing to get to Lord Lincoln, could not for the crowd. I climbed into the front boxes, and stepping over the shoulders of three ladies, before I knew where I was, found I had lighted into Lord Rockingham's lap! It was ridiculous!"<sup>1</sup>

The Earl died 4th November, 1745, and was buried at Rockingham. As he left no family, his brother,

THOMAS, succeeded to the estates and honours as THIRD EARL OF ROCKINGHAM. He was made Lord Lieutenant of Kent, early in February, 1745(6), and enjoyed the estates only three months. He died of the small pox, 26th February, 1745(6), and was buried at Rockingham. His portrait may be seen in the Gallery at the Castle. He was a handsome young man, and his untimely death cut short a promising career, and brought to an end the male line of the Watsons of Rockingham Castle.

He bequeathed his enormous estates, lying in the Counties of Northamptonshire, Leicestershire, Huntingdonshire, and Kent, to his cousin, the Honble Lewis Monson, second son of his aunt Margaret Watson, and John, first Baron Monson, on condition that he assumed the name and arms of Watson.

There is a drawing of Rockingham Castle, cir: 1719, preserved in the British Museum, from which it appears that *disfigurement* and not *improvement* of the approach to the Castle on the eastern side, had been the object of the owners about that time. The curtain walls on each side of the Gate Towers are represented as concealed by most objectionable "lean-tos," used as stables and other offices; while several unpicturesque buildings crown the height on the left. When these latter disappeared is not positively known; but the reader will be told in the next chapter when and by whom the other unsightly buildings were removed, and the approach on the eastern side made to assume its present character.

With LEWIS (MONSON) WATSON began the present line of the Sondes and Watson families.

<sup>1</sup> Horace Walpole's letters to Sir Horace Mann (29th April, 1742), Edition of Lord Dover, vol. 1., page 140.

The peerages carry back the family of Monson to the fourteenth century. It is sufficient here to state that the father of Lewis Monson-Watson was Sir John Monson, K.B., of Burton, in Lincolnshire. He was the fifth baronet, and sat in several Parliaments as member for the city of Lincoln. On 23<sup>rd</sup> May, 1728, he was created Baron Monson of Burton. He married, in 1725, Lady Margaret Watson, and by her had three sons and one daughter.<sup>1</sup> Their second son, Lewis, as we have seen, assumed the surname and arms of Watson, on succeeding to the estates of his cousin, Thomas, third Earl of Rockingham, in 1746. On 12<sup>th</sup> October, 1752, he married Grace, daughter of the Right Honble. Henry Pelham,<sup>2</sup> and niece to the Duke of Newcastle. As the bride's mother was Catherine, a daughter of John Manners, Duke of Rutland, she stood in precisely the same relationship to *John, eighth Earl of Rutland*, as the bridegroom did to that nobleman's sister, *Eleanor, Lady Rockingham*. Another instance of "double-alliance" in the family.

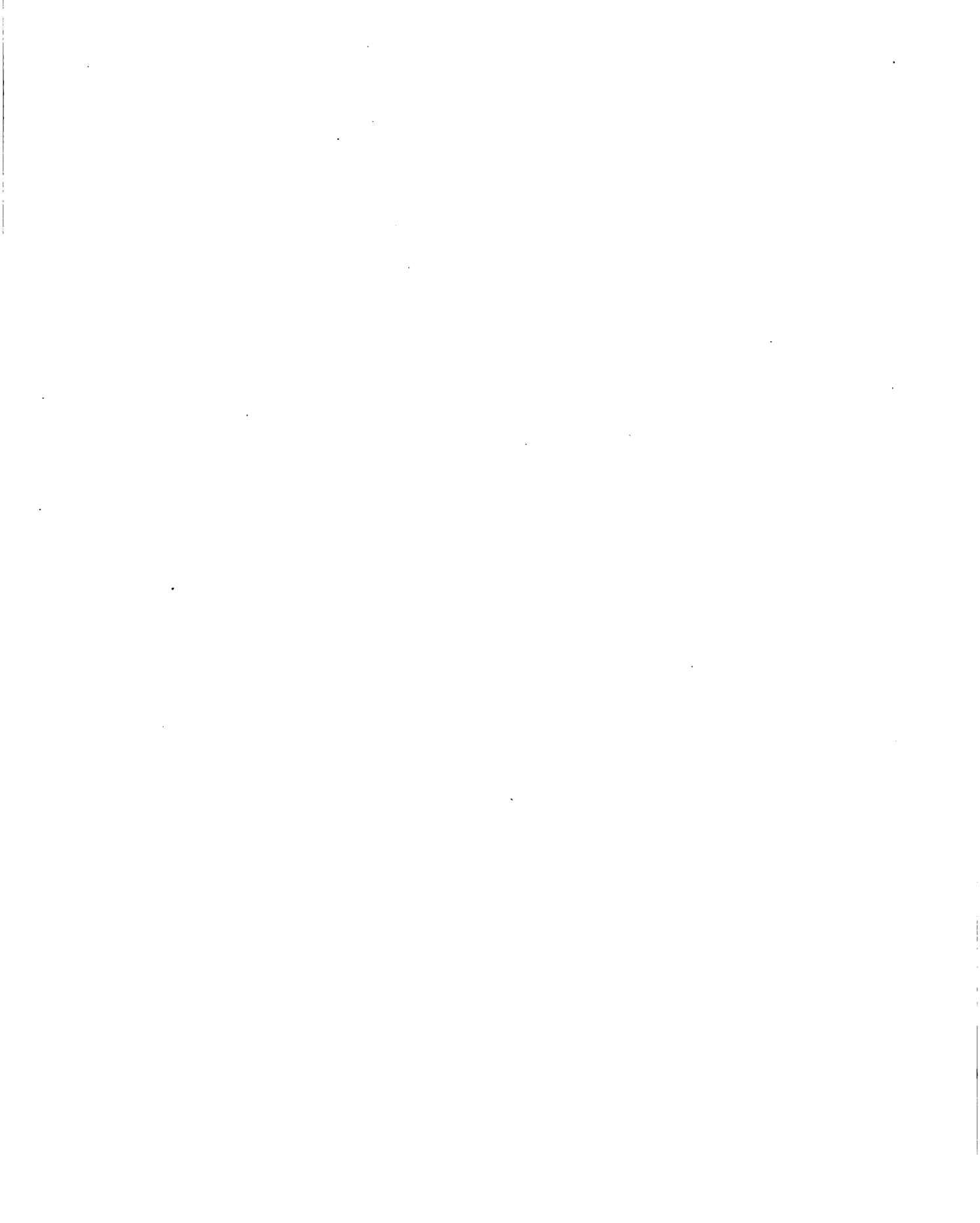
In April, 1750, Lewis Watson was, on the death of Francis Scott, Earl of Dalkeith, elected member for Boroughbridge, in Yorkshire. And in February, 1754, he was appointed Auditor for Life of the Imprest and Foreign Accounts, &c. Amongst the voluminous "Newcastle Correspondence" in the British Museum is a large number of letters from Lewis Watson and Grace, his wife, and others. In one of these, dated Lees Court, 15<sup>th</sup> July, 1754, and signed "Lewis Watson," he writes rather sarcastically to his wife's uncle, "The house in Downing Street is given up to Mr. Legge . . . and if it does not interfere with your Grace . . . I hope Mr. Legge may stay in it as short a time as I did."<sup>3</sup>

The great influence of the Pelham faction upon English politics at that time is doubtless familiar to the reader. It is pleasanter here to call his attention to that great collection of letters before referred to. They are spread over many volumes of the Additional Manuscripts in the British Museum.<sup>3</sup> Besides opening up to us much in the inner life of that widely ramified family, they shed no small amount of light upon the secret workings of the political parties of that time. In a letter of Grace Watson's (from Curzon Street, 19<sup>th</sup> March, 1765) to the Duchess of Newcastle, after relating how she had come up from Bath in "only 11 hours and 40 min: including dinner, and a stoppage to get a horse shod," she says of the Duchess' godson, "Little Charles was inoculated this morning, he behaved *heroically* under the operation." They had invented for him the pleasant fiction

<sup>1</sup> Burke.

<sup>2</sup> This gentleman, who was a rather prominent figure in English politics during the reign of George II., is described as possessing "only moderate abilities," but superior to his brothers. There is in the Gallery at Rockingham a painting representing him dictating to his secretary, John Roberts, Esq. It is by Sheekleton, and is not a bad specimen.

<sup>3</sup> From vol. 3, 666.





GRACE, DAUGHTER OF THE RIGHT HONBLE. H. PELHAM,  
WIFE OF LEWIS, FIRST BARON SONDES.

that the doctor was going to write his name on his arm, and thus made him look on the proceedings as a good joke.

This passage, and others in subsequent letters, in which the fond mother enumerates the number of pustules the little fellow had on his face, &c., bring vividly before us the horrors which confronted every class of society at that time, in connection with that loathsome disease. We who, thanks to Dr. Jenner's discovery, enjoy comparative immunity from its ravages, can scarcely realize the feeling of terror which led parents to subject their children to it under *favourable* circumstances, in the hope that they might then be secure from becoming its victims under *unfavourable* circumstances.

The little patient seems never to have become strong after the operation, for he died early in the Spring of 1769, at Lees Court, where is preserved "An account of the Funeral Expenses of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Master Charles Watson." These funeral expenses cover 25 days, and include the journey to and from Rockingham, the favourite burial place of the Watsons. The journey by way of Barnet, Hatfield, Stevenage, Biggleswade, Eaton (?), and Thrapston to Rockingham and back cost £35 6s. 7½d., and the total cost of the funeral was £170 11s. 0d.

The second son, Henry, appears to have been delicate in his youth, for we find his mother informing the Duchess of Newcastle, that she intends to take "Harry" to Bath to try if "the waters and pumping will do his leg any good." He, nevertheless, lived to the ripe old age of 78. He died at Felden, in Hertfordshire, in 1833, and was buried at Rockingham.<sup>1</sup> The fourth son, George, resided for many years at Glaston, in Rutlandshire, and died in 1824, and was buried at Rockingham. A brief account of Lewis Thomas, eldest son and successor, will be found below. They had also a daughter, Catherine, who died young.

On the 20th of May, 1760, Lewis Watson was elevated to the Peerage, as first Baron Sondes, of Lees Court, in Kent. He died the 20th March, 1795, and was buried at Rockingham. For his character the reader is referred to the epitaph on his monument there.<sup>2</sup>

Grace, Lady Sondes, has left many letters which shew her to have been a woman of considerable intellectual power, and this impression of her character is strengthened by an inspection of the clever portrait of her, by Angelica Kauffmann, which hangs in the Gallery at Rockingham. In this her countenance is charming, and the natural and graceful pose of the figure renders this one of the most fascinating paintings the visitor finds in the Gallery.

<sup>1</sup> See Note I, Rockingham Church.

<sup>2</sup> Note I, Rockingham Church.

She appears to have been greatly attached to her husband. Writing to her uncle shortly after her marriage in 1752, she says, "The good qualities I see daily in Mr Watson must make me think myself very fortunate," and it would seem she retained her husband's affections to the last. She died at Lees Court in 1775, twenty years before Lord Sondes, and his remaining so long a widower indicates the strong affection he retained for her memory. She was buried at Rockingham.<sup>1</sup> The total expenses of her funeral amounted to £275 19s. 11d. The turnpike fees alone amounted to £4 6s. 4d. each way.<sup>2</sup>

LEWIS THOMAS WATSON, SECOND BARON SONDES, succeeded to the estates on the death of his father in 1795. He only enjoyed them eleven years, dying in 1806.

It is a regrettable circumstance that he weakened the Northamptonshire estates somewhat by the sale, in 1803, to Wilbraham, Earl of Dysart, of one of the oldest possessions of the Watsons, that of Garthorp. On the other hand, by his marriage, 30th November, 1785, with Mary Elizabeth, daughter and heiress to Richard Milles, Esq., of North Elmham, in Norfolk, he had added largely to the landed possessions of the family.

Of this marriage were born four sons and three daughters. The sons will be spoken of later.

In the case of the daughters we meet with two more of those singular instances of double alliance in this family. The eldest daughter, Mary Grace, married (3rd May, 1808) Sir John Henry Palmer, of East Carlton, Northamptonshire, whose ancestor, Thomas Palmer, formed an alliance with the Watsons in the sixteenth century.<sup>3</sup> Lady Palmer died 24th November, 1853, and was buried in East Carlton Church. Catherine married (23rd April, 1829) Sir William de Capell Brooke, Bart., of Great Oakley. His ancestor, Arthur Brooke, allied himself to Catherine Watson in the sixteenth century.<sup>4</sup> Lady Brooke died 24th November, 1884, and is buried in the Churchyard at Great Oakley. There was another daughter, Grace Theodosia, who only lived four years, dying in 1794, and is supposed to have been buried at Rockingham. Amongst her mother's treasures was found a lock of this child's fine light brown hair, which is preserved at Lees Court together with similar locks of other members of the family, dated and arranged. A method of preserving a tangible, and all but imperishable memento of the departed which is to be commended.

1 Note I, Rockingham Church.

2 Papers at Lees Court.

3 See Page 46.

4 See Page 33.



The Second Baron Sondes was buried at Rockingham, where his widow erected a monument to his memory and that of her little daughter.<sup>1</sup>

For her second husband, Lady Sondes married Lieutenant General Sir H. Tucker Montresor, and dying in 1816 (or 18?) was buried in Norton Church, in Kent. In the Gallery at Rockingham is a portrait of this lady by Sir Joshua Reynolds. The hat she is representing as wearing would make the fortune of a modern modiste!

Of the sons, LEWIS RICHARD, succeeded his father. Unhappily, for the after owners of the original Midland County possessions of the Watsons, he still further reduced them by selling, in 1827, the whole of the *earliest* of the Manorial Possessions of the Rockingham Watsons, the Manor, &c., of Great Gidding, in Huntingdonshire, and all the family property in Luddington and Papley, to William Wentworth, Earl Fitzwilliam. He also caused the old Royal Hunting Lodge, which had stood in the Park for nearly four centuries,<sup>2</sup> to be demolished, thus removing one of the historical land-marks connected with the Castle. He is reported to have been a gentleman of rather eccentric habits, and a great patron of sport. The Rockingham Racecourse existed within the memory of many now living.

He never married, and made an arrangement with his brothers that the elder of them, *George John* (second son of Lewis Thomas, second Baron Sondes), should inherit the Kentish and Norfolk estates; and that, what there was left of the Rockingham estate, should descend to the younger brother.

The third Baron Sondes died 14th March, 1836, and was buried in Sheldwich Church, in Kent. His brothers, Henry and Richard, erected a tablet to his memory in Rockingham Church.<sup>3</sup> The title and the Kentish and Norfolk estates devolved upon The Honble George John Watson, who took the name of Milles. He served in the Royal Horse Guards ("Blues") at Waterloo.

As it is not the writer's object to follow the Sondes (or Kentish) branch of the Watson family, he refers the reader to the pedigrees for the names, &c., of its various members.

On the death of Lewis Richard, third Baron Sondes, the Rockingham estates, in accordance with the family arrangement referred to above, devolved upon the HONBLE THE REV. HENRY WATSON, third son of second Baron Sondes, who, dying unmarried in 1849, they passed to the HONBLE RICHARD WATSON, fourth son of Lewis Thomas, second Baron Sondes.

This Gentleman, whose memory is still cherished in the County of Northampton,

<sup>1</sup> See Note I, Rockingham Church.

<sup>2</sup> See Page 15.

<sup>3</sup> See Note I, Rockingham Church.

was distinguished for his liberality, his refined taste, and his enlarged views. He was a generous patron of art and literature. He took up his residence at the Castle in 1836, and early devoted himself to the renovation of the Castle and to the improvement of the dwellings of his tenantry. To him is due the erection of the School-room at Rockingham. In order to encourage a taste for cottage gardening amongst his poorer neighbours, he established that now well-known annual fête, the Rockingham Flower Show.

He married in 1839, Lavinia Jane, daughter of Lord George Quin. He represented Canterbury in the Whig interests in the first Reformed Parliament, and was elected for the city of Peterborough shortly before his death. He died on the 26th July, 1852, at the age of 52 years, and was buried in Rockingham Church. There is a portrait of him, by Collinson, in the Gallery at Rockingham, in which he is represented in the uniform of his regiment, the 10th Hussars, in which he held a commission. He left a family of three sons and two daughters. In these sons and daughters we meet with the most conspicuous illustrations of the two features which have been so frequently noticed in the history of this family, *i.e.* double alliance and preponderance of daughters.

The Honble Mrs. Watson survived her husband thirty-six years, and died on the 20th January, 1888, and was buried in Rockingham Churchyard. She was a lady of cultivated taste, and was greatly beloved by all on the estate.

Their eldest daughter, Mary Gorgiana, married in 1866 Vice Admiral Sir Michael Culme Seymour, Bart., and has a family of three sons and two daughters. The younger daughter, Lavinia Jane, married 14th July, 1875, Baron Eugen von Roeder, and has a family of three daughters.

Of the three sons of the Honble Richard Watson, the third, the Revd. Wentworth Watson is Vicar of Monmouth; the second, Edward Spencer Watson, Esq., married, 28th September, 1871, Mary Blanche, only daughter of the late George Hall, Esq. and of Mary Viscountess Hood. He, unhappily, dying in 1889, at the early age of 46 years, has left a family of one son and ten daughters to regret his loss.

The eldest son of the Honble Richard Watson, GEORGE LEWIS WATSON, Esq., the present representative of the Rockingham Watsons, married in 1867, Laura Maria, daughter of the Revd. Sir John H. Culme Seymour, Bart., thus bringing about the most interesting "double alliance" to be found in the course of this family history.

Having thus brought to a conclusion a narrative which he has aimed at making not only a consecutive, intelligible, and reliable, but also a *readable* history of the ancient historical family of the Watsons of Rockingham Castle, the author steps

aside for a time, to give place to one whose aim it is to place before us Rockingham Castle and its surroundings as they *are* rather than as they *have been*.



## CHAPTER SIXTH.

# ROCKINGHAM CASTLE IN A.D. 1891.

### A CHAPTER FOR THE TOURIST.

"This Castle hath a pleasant seat, the air  
Nimbly and sweetly recommends itself  
Unto our gentle sense."—*Macbeth*.

"I do love these ancient ruins,  
We never tread upon them but we set  
Our feet upon some reverend history."

OLD PLAY.—*Webster*.



The Street

**R**OCKINGHAM is best approached from the north. Let us, therefore, take the Railway at Market Harborough and descend the valley of the Welland, "the fatal Welland" as Drayton calls it.

As we rapidly pass through the rich meadows intersected everywhere by formidable ox fences—now alas, mostly strengthened by wire, so fatal to the grand old English sport, an uncomfortable feeling comes over us that even now the day may be looming in the not distant future, when, as Whyte Melville says, "the last who-hoop shall sound the knell of foxhunting, and England, merrie England no longer, shall have to submit to the uncompromising advance of an iron and utilitarian age."

What a different aspect the valley must have presented when the Abbots of Medehamsted had right of pasture for many a mile of the Welland's course. Undrained and swampy, it must have been the haunt of thousands of wild fowl, which, in these days of high farming and of fat cattle up to London, by rail, every Saturday, have almost entirely deserted it.

The high ridge on our right, the edge of Northamptonshire, is comparatively bare, but on emerging from a cutting under Brighthurst, a full view of Rockingham is obtained, and the Park and woods are seen to clothe the hill side for some distance with dense masses of timber.

The commanding position is at once evident from this point, though the actual strength of the site is not so clear as it will be on a closer inspection, the ravines on either side being now so heavily filled with trees.

We alight at Rockingham Station.

A little inspection of the lay of the land may perhaps suggest one reason for the existence, from the earliest times, of a strong place at Rockingham. On looking north the long gentle slope of Galley (Gallows) hill is seen to sink into the level of the valley at the back of the adjoining village of Caldecote. This long ridge forms a natural and easy descent into the valley of the Welland, and would be the most obvious line of road down from the high lands of Rutland. The nearest corresponding ridge to the westward also leads to a secondary passage of the Welland, by Great Easton, which, as well as the principal one, is commanded by the Castle.

Leaving the station, a straight embanked road leads in about three quarters of a mile to Rockingham village.

In the olden time the passage of the valley and river must have been a difficult and dangerous matter, more especially in winter. Here, even now, the floods occasionally overflow the road, embanked as it is. Traditions still survive of travellers having lost their lives in attempting the passage—hence on reaching the Welland itself we are not surprised to find a small enclosure on the Northamptonshire side still called the Hermitage.

In a map dated A.D. 1615, a house is shown here, and doubtless, in mediæval times, it was the abode of a recluse who guided travellers across the morass. This functionary may also have been the custodian, and, perhaps the toll taker of the bridge over the Welland, which was built apparently greatly through the influence of Hugh, of Wells, Bishop of Lincoln, A.D. 1209-1239. No doubt the worthy prelate had experienced the discomfort and danger of the ford, then the only means of crossing the river, during his rides to and from his neighbouring palace of Lyddington. Accordingly, we find him recommending the construction of a bridge at

Rockingham, in the 17th year of his episcopacy, and again, a few years later, he offers 13 days' indulgence to those who having confessed and being truly penitent shall contribute to the building, or maintenance of the bridge (Lincoln Dioc. papers). Traces of a stoned ford can still be seen at times a few yards above the bridge.

It may be worth noticing that at this point the river is not exactly the county boundary, some three or four acres on the north, or Leicestershire side, belonging to Northamptonshire.

The view looking up from here is very picturesque; the village on the lower slopes of the hill, the Church above it, and the Castle crowning the summit, the whole enclosed in a frame of grand old timber trees, make up a bit of scenery as striking as it is, perhaps, uncommon, at all events in this part of England.

The village consists of one street, running up the hill. On the right on entering is the house stated by Mr. G. T. Clark to have been the old Hostel of the place, now a farm house. A little further on stands a good plinth, all that remains of the ancient market cross, which now serves as a fountain. It is supposed that the cross was destroyed during the Great Rebellion, the parliamentary troops having committed great devastation at Rockingham during the time they occupied the Castle. It is hoped that this cross may some day be restored. The village, which in Queen Elizabeth's time contained some 1800 inhabitants, now only has a population of about 230. A fair is held annually on the 25th September, but markets are no longer kept up.

Passing up the street and leaving the modern Rectory on the right, and a seventeenth century farmhouse to the left, we catch glimpses through the trees of the Church and Castle high above us, and after passing through an entrance lodge gate, the east front of the latter comes fully into view.

The aspect from here is very fine, the early English drum towers of the gateway with their Crosslets, the grey walls stretching on either side, unbroken by windows, with the exception of one small late insertion, give a stern, severe expression to the building.

It will be observed that the road cannot approach the entrance in a straight line, as the gateway faces down a steep part of the hill, thus adding to the difficulty of an attack from this side.

During the last and early part of the present century, this part was defaced by stables, built on to it on either side of the towers: these were judiciously removed about 60 years ago. It is unfortunate that the surface of the stone work of the towers is not original. Early in the last century, perhaps when the stables were built, the old masonry doubtless showed many a mark of war and of the lapse of time, which we should have been so glad to have preserved, but, with the wretched taste of the Georgian era, the builders seemed to have determined to "make a

neat job of it;" at all events, the desecrating chisel of a mason has passed over the surface of the Weldon stone. The battlements also are modern, the former parapet, which was not the original one, having been brought into its present state under the advice of the late Revs. H. Rose and Canon James, well known and honoured names in the modern architectural history of Northamptonshire.

Within the outer arch and portcullis groove, doorways lead on either side into the guard rooms, at one time used as saddle rooms, &c., but now as plasterers' and plumbers' shops. They are worth entering to see the deep embrasures for the crosslet holes, and the early pointed archways leading to the various rooms.

The roadway rises rapidly.

On emerging from the inner arch of the gateway, the scene at once shifts, and we exchange the massive, frowning Norman and Edwardian front for the picturesque ivy-clad quadrangle of an Elizabethan and Jacobean dwelling house. On the right is a nearly detached building, the leaden spouts of which bear the cipher of Edward, second Lord Rockingham, the letter R, and the date 1665; but the building is apparently older than this date. It contains some old panelled rooms, and an untouched carved oak staircase. It communicates with the main body of the Castle by a passage over the gateway.

On the left is a part of the work which can be attributed to the Edward Watson, who took in hand the ruinous Castle as described by Leland, and transformed it from a mediæval fortress into an Elizabethan residence. This part is crowned by three gables: on the centre one is carved the date 1584, and on the westernmost the cipher E.W. An ivy tree of great age and size is conspicuous on the wall of the wing opposite to the gateway.

Turning to the left we approach the entrance door over which are five coats of arms, viz.: Watson, impaling severally Digby, Montagu, Smith, Manners, and Bertie.<sup>1</sup>

The shafts of the doorway are Early English, but the arch is Decorated and deeply moulded. A very old and rude knocker is on the door.

On entering the lobby, or ante-hall, a similar doorway, now blocked up, is seen at the other end, which formerly gave access to the inner court. This lobby is believed by Mr. G. T. Clark to occupy the space underneath the Minstrels' Gallery, the partition replacing the dividing screen. This opinion is confirmed by an early mullion in a passage window in the floor above.

We now enter the oldest habitable part of the Castle. Though now much altered and cut up, the careful observer will see that the entrance hall is the eastern part of what was the great open roofed hall, which, much injured during the troubles

<sup>1</sup> See Foot Note, Page 52.

in the reign of Henry III., was restored under the Edwards, and which again had lost its roof when Leland saw it.

Edward Watson seems to have adapted this building to more modern ways of living, by putting on the existing roof of oak, and placing in it a floor of rooms supported on massive beams, still to be seen. Two of these beams bear the inscription: "THE : HOWSE : SHAL : BE : PRESERVED : AND : NEVER : WILL : DECAYE : WHEARE : THE ALMIGHTIE : GOD : IS : HONORED : AND : SERVED : DAYE : BY : DAYE." and on one beam the date 1579.

The Hall, though there is little or no attempt at decoration, and in spite of the late windows, presents a not unpicturesque appearance which has often attracted the attention of artists. Over the fire-place, which on the exterior is buttressed out from the wall, are some relics of the Civil Wars, such as swords, pistols, cannon shot, etc. Here are preserved two iron chests, a very curious one of the time of King John, and one of the 15th century, painted with flowers and with shields of the royal arms of England, and of those of the city of Nuremburg. A "Black Jack," with the crown and the cipher C.R., 1646, is also in this room.

Crossing a corridor we enter the dining room, a well-shaped, if somewhat low room, decorated with twenty-two carved and painted coats of arms. The jambs and shafts of two decorated windows were discovered and brought to light some years ago, and the remains of one, if not two more exist behind the panelling. The fire-place corresponds to the one in the hall, and is also buttressed outside.

This room formed probably the west end of the great hall. It is true that some doubts have been expressed as to whether the hall, corridor, and dining room really did form one large room, as the relative proportions of length and width are somewhat unusual. But surely such proportions were not invariably the same everywhere? On the whole it seems most probable that these rooms originally did form one large hall, the nucleus of the living part of the Castle, and that the massive partition wall is an Elizabethan insertion, placed here both for the sake of the fire-place it contains, and to divide the hall into more comfortably sized apartments, as well as to strengthen the whole building when the rooms above were constructed.

Observe where the outer walls have been pierced at each end of the corridor.

North of the dining room runs the wing, which contains on the ground floor the billiard, justice, and other rooms, and above these the Gallery. The view on entering the latter is extremely picturesque. It is about 90 feet long. The beauty and comfort of the Gallery, formerly too long for its width, have been much added to by the skill of the late Mr. Salvin, who carried out the large bow which forms one storey of the flag tower. The room is hung with, chiefly



family, portraits, some of which are worthy of inspection. Notice Lord Strafford, a fine example of Van Dyck; his two daughters, though much inferior as works of art, are interesting: a beautiful portrait of a lady at a spring, by an unknown artist: Lady Sondes, by Sir Joshua Reynolds: Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, by Van Dyck: two portraits, at different ages, of Sir Lewis Watson, first Lord Rockingham, by Michael Wright: Right Honble. Henry Pelham, and his Secretary, Mr. John Roberts, by Shackleton: Grace Pelham, Lady Sondes, by Angelica Kauffmann: two curious portraits on panel of Sir Edward Montagu and his daughter, Dorothy Watson, may be by Zuchero: the first Countess of Rockingham, a brilliant specimen of Lely: a remarkable portrait of Francis, first King of France, by Janet, should be noticed; as also two works, one very good, by the late Sir William Boxall, R.A.

Another staircase, at the other end of the corridor, leads to the various passages that give access to the bedrooms, etc. Some of these passages are quaint and irregular, with a good deal of old panelling in parts. On the stairs are portraits of Sir Geoffrey Palmer, by Lely; a curious one of Queen Elizabeth; Sir Robert Walpole, by Van Loo; Lord Willoughby of Eresby, on panel; Sir Lewis Watson as a young man; Right Honble. H. Pelham, by Hoare; Viscountess Sondes as St. Katherine; and a very curious portrait of Edward Watson on his knees in prayer, dated 1567.

In the library, besides the books, there are only a few objects of interest, such as a portrait of Edward Watson, by Holbein; a lady, by Netscher; two small portraits of Lord Strafford in the style of Van Dyck, and a pretty portrait of Lady Mary Watson, by Mary Beale, a pupil of Sir P. Lely.

We now retrace our steps to the entrance door, and cross the front court to the terrace wall, looking back as we leave the court to see the general effect of the ivy covered gables and mullioned windows, and the deep arch of the gateway: a favourite subject for photographers. Mounting a step or two, which mark the ancient division between two of the courts, or baileys, and following the terrace wall, we gain a view of the west front, the originally long, low outline of which has been very judiciously broken by the two towers, added about 1848—50, by the eminent architect in this special line, the late Mr. Salvin.

But the view from these terrace walls will claim the visitor's special attention. Far and wide, up and down the valley of the Welland, the eye ranges over miles of rich meadow land, and over the rounded hills of Leicestershire and Rutland.

The late Canon James, in the *Quarterly Review*, says: "Anywhere the high site of Rockingham, backed by its avenues of limes and groups of forest trees, would be a fine one, but in Northamptonshire, the wild and broken ground of the Park,

and the abrupt slopes and earthworks on which the Castle stands make it singularly unique, and justify the local preference given to it in the *Poly-Olbion*. The distant prospect indeed is not of rich woodland, but the long reach of the valley of the Welland, marked but not marred by the graceful sweep of the railway, and village after village grouped round its church on every toft of rising ground, with its own church and village nestling under the shadow of its walls, present a scene of wider and more human interest than many a so-called richer view." Some twenty villages can be seen on very clear days, more of course being within the range of vision but concealed by the folds of the land.

The defensive position to the north, commanding the passages of the Welland, is well seen from here, and a still better bird's-eye view of the whole Castle and surroundings can be got from the top of the flag tower.

An old map, dated A.D. 1615, shews two towers at the angles of the terrace walls; their sites are still clearly indicated. This map also extends the gallery wing as far as the terrace wall, and this is perhaps confirmed by the still existing doorway marked in the masonry of the present end of the building.

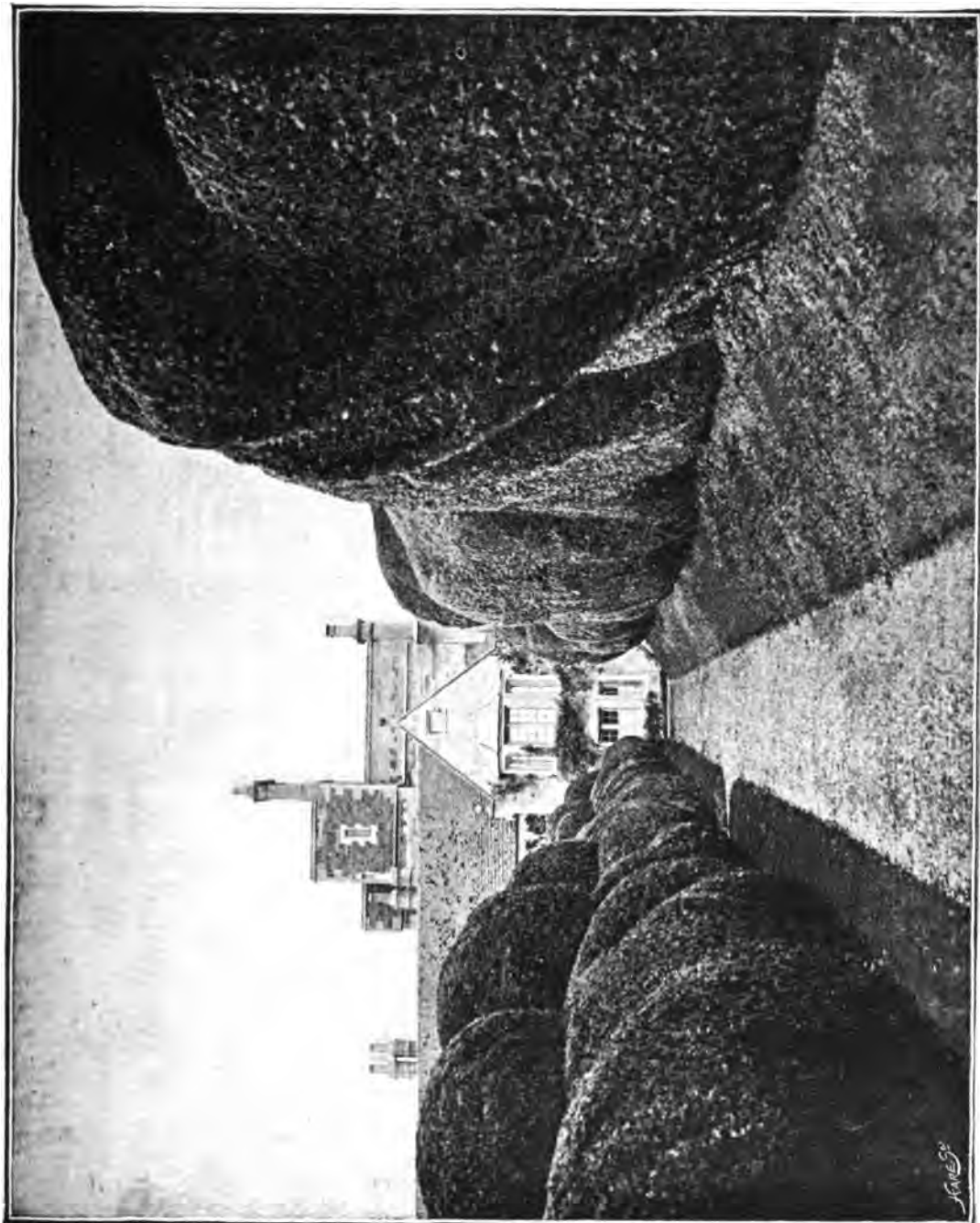
A splendid double yew hedge, of great age, marks the line of division between the second and third baileys. This hedge may have been planted by Sir Lewis Watson, who seems to have done a good deal to the grounds.

We now enter the third bailey, which in these days forms the flower garden, and lies at the foot of the keep mound.

All that remains of the formerly massive keep, or donjon, are the north and west sides of the mound, which is doubtless of much older date than the Conquest. It has been cut into stockade terraces, and it should be observed that similar terraces ran right round the promontory on which the Castle is built. The site of the keep is mainly occupied by the rose garden, the slight depression visible on the south representing the first moat, which was filled up by the buildings of the keep being tumbled into it.

At the time of the Great Rebellion the keep was already in a state of ruin. The map of 1615, alluded to above, places a circle of small houses on its site. These houses were removed either by Sir Lewis Watson, when arranging his grounds, or by the Parliamentarians, who repaired the keep to a great extent by means of wooden flankers and palisades. These are clearly shown in a plan of the keep as it was when in the hands of the parliamentary troops, which was discovered in London a few years ago. The works seem to have been mounted with wall pieces, on swivels, with one large gun, apparently about a thirty-pounder, on the summit.

The Norman eastern wall of the Castle, about nine feet thick, still runs down



YEW HEDGE.  
PAGE 124.

JAMES



from the keep to the gateway entrance. A little way down is an excellent early pointed doorway, and a lancet belonging to a mural tower.

From the top of the keep mound a good view is obtained of the inner quadrangle with its mullioned windows and the blocked-up doorway leading into the hall. Another quaint, narrow court runs like a street<sup>1</sup> inside the great rampart.

Leaving the flower garden, an avenue of very old limes leads us along the edge of the deep, artificially scarped ravine, past the open space which may have been the tilt yard, or parade ground, to the second moat. It is very clearly indicated, and is still in part used as a reservoir of water. A wide double avenue of elms leaves the stables to the right, and conducts us to the th<sup>r</sup>d moat, still full of water. It is crossed by the approach at the point where probably stood the drawbridge. This moat stretches right and left for several hundred yards, completely cutting across the neck of land.

On looking back it will be seen that the defensive position was not confined to the Castle, but was also a strongly fortified enclosure, capable of accommodating a very considerable body of men.

Mr. Clark says that these moats were probably of the date of the Rebellion, but it is to be presumed that he was not aware of the map of 1615, which clearly marks the outer moat, at all events, just as it exists now. Looking out of the lodge gate on to the Kettering road, just beyond the moat, the view over the level Rockingham Shire, now cultivated and enclosed, but formerly an open common, contrasts strongly by its uninteresting monotony with the beauty of the well timbered, broken ground within the lines of defence.

The deer park lies to the west, along the edge of the table land and the side of the valley.

Before leaving let us return to the garden. As we rest awhile on a warm summer's afternoon, the deep solemn silence which seems almost peculiar to an old English country place, and which, it has been often observed, is nowhere more marked than here, seems almost oppressive with memories of the past centuries. We can fancy ourselves "compassed about with a great cloud of witnesses."

This, doubtless, was a home of the Coritani. Then, as a Roman road is believed to have crossed the valley here, we may well imagine a kilted legionary pacing his walk as sentry on these heights, his eye perhaps wandering over the opposite forests of Leighfield, then existing and lowering mysteriously under the leaden sky of an English winter, while his thoughts are far away in his own glorious Rome, where the bright sun of Italy is shining on the snow-clad summit of distant Soracte.

<sup>1</sup> See Initial Letter to this chapter.

That old mound opposite was raised by the Danes, if not earlier. What varied scenes have taken place under its shade! For the old Castle has had its share in the making of England. We can fancy the mail-clad Normans superintending the unwilling work of their lately conquered serfs as they build the great stone keep. A little later and the courtyards are full of men-at-arms, and ecclesiastics. Rufus is here holding his council and St. Anselm is calmly asleep in the little oratory, which some antiquarians tell us stood just opposite to where we are sitting, between the donjon and the great hall, till he is summoned to take part in the deliberations. A long succession of Kings pass by, now holding their parliaments, now going out to the chase in the neighbouring forest. King John, a notable figure here. The wars of Henry III., when the Castle must have been almost destroyed, to be rebuilt in a more graceful style under the Edwards. Then a long period of neglect, till Leland sees it a deserted and roofless ruin.

But by this time the renaissance has revolutionized the social life of Europe, and instead of armoured barons and knights we can fancy Edward Watson, in ruff and trunk-hose, looking to the building of his gables and mullions, or riding about the country an active country gentleman and magistrate. A few more years, and Sir Lewis Watson keeps up the hunting traditions of the place by becoming hereditary Master of the Buckhounds.

Once more royalty appears on the scene. King James I. visits the Castle, and, no doubt, enjoys a day's hunting from it.

Again civil war is in the land. Surrounded by relations and neighbours on the parliamentary side, Sir Lewis himself labouring under an unjust accusation of disloyalty, and his Castle seized by the rebels, has the pain of hearing, from a distance, of the devastation committed in the place, and of how the Roundheads have pollarded his favourite trees to make stockades for the keep, now once again bristling with arms and cannon. After a time, Sir Lewis, now Lord Rockingham, returns to his home a grave and somewhat melancholy man; his loyalty subjects him to much annoyance on the part of Cromwell's government, and he does not live to see "the King enjoy his own again." His son does much to improve the place in more prosperous times.

And so on down to this nineteenth century, during which a greater knowledge of, and taste for archæology, so characteristic of the times, and an increased perception of the capabilities of the site, bit by bit have brought Rockingham into the state in which we now find it.

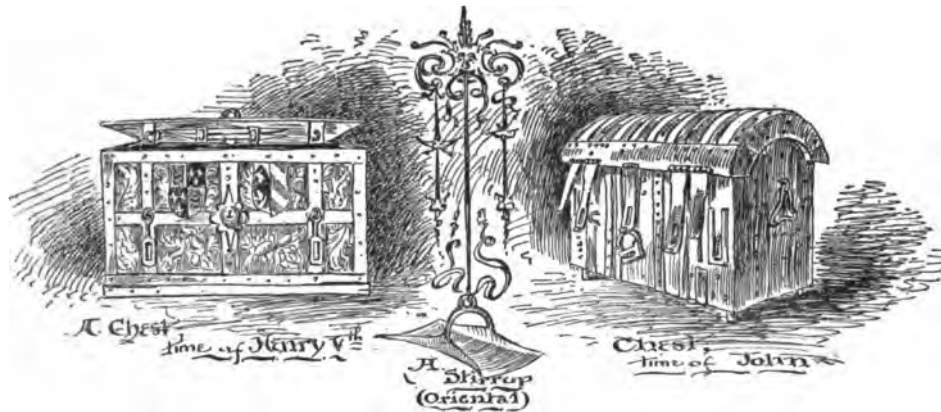
The old mound stands there still in a peace, let us hope, never again to be broken by the horrors of war. What will it witness in the years to come after we are gone? It has seen the rise of England, will it see its decadence? Rather

let us hope that it may see Englishmen true to themselves and to the grand traditions of their history, consolidating an Empire whose branches extend throughout the world for the benefit of the human race.

And so we leave Rockingham in the perhaps somewhat sad calm of the evening. Our thoughts have been back among the olden times, "the good old times," as they are often called, and yet it may be that, as we descend the hill, a certain feeling of thankfulness comes over us that those old days are past, and that, instead of a painful journey on pack horses, or in later days on the scarcely less wearisome four-horse coach, a short walk will bring us to one of the blessings of modern civilization, the London and North-Western Railway.

G. L. W.

"Tempora mutantur, nos et mutamur in illis."



## CHAPTER SEVENTH.

# ROCKINGHAM FOREST.

“When Rockingham, the Muse to her fair forest brings,  
Thence lying to the north, whose sundry gifts she sings,  
O dear and dainty nymph, most gorgeously array'd  
Of all the Dryads known, the most delicious maid—  
With all delights adorn'd, that every way beseem  
A sylvan, by whose state we verily may deem  
A deity in thee, in whose delightful bowers  
The fawns and fairies make the longest day but hours,  
And joying in the soil, where thou assum'st thy seat,  
Thou to thy handmaid haste, (thy pleasures to await),  
Fair Benefield, whose care to thee doth surely cleave,  
Which bears a grass so soft, as is the dainty sleave,  
And thrum'd so thick and deep, that the proud palmed deer  
Forsake the closer, and make their quiet leir  
In beds of platted fog, so eas'ly there they sit.  
A forest and a chase in every thing so fit,—  
This island hardly hath, so ne'er ally'd that be,  
Brave nymph, such praise belongs to Benefield and thee.”

*M. Drayton. "Poly-Olbion."*



FORESTS have always possessed an extraordinary fascination for man; a fascination arising from a sense of the mysterious, producing an indescribable feeling of awe, not unmixed with pleasure. This reverential feeling, no doubt, led the idolatrous nations of Canaan to set up their altars in groves, and caused our own Druids to select the sombre shades of a forest for the practice of their religious mysteries; and, according to some authorities, led mediæval architects to adopt a forest as the model for the interior of the finest Gothic cathedrals, in which the clusters of slender columns are supposed to represent the trunks, and the gracefully interlacing arches, with their delicate



tracery, to represent the beautiful canopy of branches formed by a dense mass of forest trees.

The influence which forests have exercised upon the imagination is seen in the prominent place they occupy in the machinery of the early poets and romance writers.

America and Africa present us with the most recent examples of what we may suppose the aspect of every fertile portion of the globe to have been before men multiplied, and needed greater space for their dwellings and cultivated fields. Forests doubtless covered the greater part of the surface of the land. We know, from our own early annals, that this was the case in Britain.<sup>1</sup>

As the population increased the cleared and cultivated spaces extended, and the forest diminished, until the island was mapped out into a series of forests swamps, and cultivated regions.

Northamptonshire was evidently, at one period, almost entirely occupied by a forest extending into some of the adjacent counties. This forest was gradually cleared to make room for the increase of population, and for the extension of agricultural operations, which naturally followed the advent of civilization. How early the wooded portions of this county came to be distinguished by the three names of Rockingham, Whittlewood, and Salcey Forests, is not known with certainty.

Evidently Kingsley had a tolerably clear perception of the extent of the Northamptonshire Forest, and of its connection with the forests of the neighbouring counties, when, in *Hereward the Wake*, he wrote: "Away south, between the Nene and the Welland, stretches from Stamford and Peterborough the still vast forest of Rockingham, nigh twenty miles in length, as the crow flies, down beyond Rockingham town, and Geddington Chase . . . Deep tangled forest filled the lower clay lands, swarming with pheasants, roe, badger, and more wolves than were needed. Broken park-like glades covered the upper freestones, where the red deer came out from harbour for their evening graze, and the partridges and plovers whirred up, and the hares loped away, innumerable; and where hollies and ferns always gave dry lying for the night."<sup>2</sup> The enormous extent of Rockingham Forest, in early times, is seen from the Perambulation 14 Edward I. which is given with exemplary brevity: "Bunde et Mete foreste de Rockingham et de Clyve, de ponte austral Northon semper ex parte Borial de Ripa de Neene usq: ad pontem Walmesford, et de illo ponte per via regium usq. ad pontem Stanford de illo semp: p' ripam Weland semper ex parte australi usq: ad pontem Haverbergre et de illo per altam viam usq: ad rivulum de Maydwell sic per eundem Rivulum semper ex parte Orientali usq: ad murum North<sup>ton</sup>."

<sup>1</sup> C. H. Pearson's valuable work, "Historical Maps of England," contains a lucid description of the gradual diminution of the forests in England.

... it is not clear, however, that the forest occupied nearly the whole of the available portion of the country. It is not to be supposed that this was a complete and exclusive right, as that would mean that the portions included within the area of forest were "closed" to outside the boundaries of the public use of the forest.

*Definition of the Manorial Forest.* "A Forest is a certain Territory of woody grounds which has been parcelled out for wild beasts and fowls of Forrest Game and Hunting to rest and repose in in the safe Protection of the King, for his private Delectation and Pleasure, which Territory of Ground, so privileged is inclosed and bounded with appropriate Markes, Moores and Boundaries, either known by matter of Record or else by Prescription."

The Forest Ville, or Manors, must in the time of Edward I. have become very numerous. The possessions of religious communities were, as a rule, exempt from the operation of the forest laws. As those communities at the period of the Dissolution of the Monasteries numbered, in Northamptonshire, about thirty, they alone must have abstracted a good deal from the forest.

In the manuscript department of the British Museum is preserved "A Treatise upon Forests Parkes Chases and free Warrens &c.," by William Fleetwood, Recorder of London, 1571. The writer says "the forestes of the Realme beinge Parts of the same (the King's) Patrimoine have bene in all ages 'Inter magnalia curie'" This would seem to be not so much the assertion of a new claim on the part of the crown as a holding on, by the sovereign, to his claim to all lands which had not been granted to a subject. For when the chief of a tribe, or the sovereign of a nation, gave to his tribe or nation (by conquest or otherwise) a new district or country, the whole of that territory was assumed to be the absolute property of that chief or king, who granted parts of it to his principal warriors, either as a reward for past, or a bribe for future services. The portions so granted were either spaces already cleared and settled, or sites suited to the purpose of settlement. Hence, from time to time, new tracts would be cleared, and the forest boundary contracted; but all the ungranted portions of the forest would still be regarded as crown property.

When the sovereign, by the peaceable settlement of his newly subdued territory, lost the outlet which war had provided for his combative propensities, he naturally turned to the outlet offered by the chase.

In the earlier times he seems to have confined his claim to the right of exclusive hunting to those districts which had not been granted to a subject. But the Norman Conqueror appears to have claimed as his own all animals of chase throughout the kingdom, and no one was permitted to hunt, even on his own

estates, without a royal licence.<sup>1</sup> This view seems to be taken in a quotation given by Fleetwood from *La Customarie de Normandie li: 14*: "Consideres que les fforests, bois, buissons, et garenues de ce Royaume est le un de les principales commodities et decoration du domaine du Roy, recreation de Luy et de ses enfans et autres princes et seigneurs de son sange et subvention des affaires de Luy et de la Chose publique &c. &c."

By degrees the whole of the forest lands of the kingdom became subjected to a set of laws administered by a specially appointed set of officers, in courts established for their administration. These are often referred to as the "Forest Laws," the actual date of whose origin is involved in much obscurity.

The Forest Laws of Canute, cir: 1016, are the earliest known in England. They are to be found in *Holinshed's Chronicle*, *Spelman's Glossary*, and in *Thorpe's Ancient Laws and Institutes*. Their authenticity is, however, disputed by Coke, and by Freeman (see his *Norman Conquest*.)

By this code a suspected offender was subjected to a similar ordeal to that administered to offenders against the law outside the forest boundaries. If the accused were a noble or freeborn man, he had to walk a certain number of paces carrying a hot iron, weighing one, or three pounds. If he was not burnt or scorched he was deemed innocent, otherwise he was guilty. Serfs, &c., were tried either "per aquam frigidam" or "per aquam calidam." By the first, the accused was to be thrown into a pond, pool, or river, and if he continued some time under water without struggling, he was pronounced innocent; "If he laboured for breath soon after immersion," he was deemed guilty. By the second of these ordeals the accused had to thrust his arm up to the shoulder into a vessel of hot water. If he was unhurt he was acquitted, if scalded he was condemned.<sup>2</sup>

When convicted of serious offences against the Forest Laws, a freeman suffered loss of liberty and goods, a serf lost his right hand. For a second offence the punishment was death for any offender. For causing a beast of the forest "to run" (either intentionally or by chance), "so that he panted for breath," a freeman was fined, a serf was scourged. For chasing a royal stag till it panted, a freeman was imprisoned for a year, a serf was outlawed. If the stag died, the freeman lost his freedom, the serf his life.

The chroniclers assert that by the Forest Laws of the Conqueror, any person convicted of slaying the stag, or roe, or wild boar, was to have his eyes plucked out. In the Forest Laws of Richard I., it is expressly stated that anyone convicted of hunting within the Royal Forests should "lose his eyes and suffer mutilation

<sup>1</sup> This is rather a conjectural deduction from the supposed Feudal Laws.

<sup>2</sup> Manwood.

as in the time of my grandfather." These barbarous laws are not to be ascribed to the tyranny of the King alone, as they were the joint production of himself, the principal Ecclesiastics, and the Nobles.<sup>1</sup>

The statement of the chroniclers referred to above, must be received with caution, as there are no laws exclusively relating to the forests to be found amongst those of the Conqueror, but during the reigns of his immediate successors a system of laws, and of courts for their administration was established, by which not only all offences with regard to the royal forests were tried, but by them all persons living upon these properties were governed.

The reader will see how admirably these courts, and the proceedings in them, were calculated to worry and harass an offender.

The first court was the Court of Attachment. This court was held every forty days, and was presided over by the verderers, who were gentlemen of position in the neighbourhood, supposed to be well versed in the Forest Laws. To this court were brought, by the subordinate forest officers, all offenders against those laws. The verderers, after hearing the charge, held the accused "to mainprise," that is, bound him over to appear at the next Court of Swainmote. An example of these proceedings has been given on page 36.

The verderer seems to have occupied amongst forest officers a position somewhat analogous to that of a magistrate, except that he does not appear to have possessed authority to pass a sentence of any kind, beyond that of holding the accused to bail. But, as he could call upon him to appear at the Court of Swainmote as often as he pleased, he had a tolerably firm hold upon him. This court was also called the Court of Woodmote, the Verderers' Court, and the Forty Days' Court.

The next higher court was the Court of Swainmote, which was a court of ministers for receiving presentments, and trying the truth of them by a jury of freeholders. It was not to be held oftener than three times a year.

The three sittings were: first, fifteen days before the Feast of St. Michael, when the King's Agistors<sup>2</sup> came to agist his demesne woods.

Secondly, the Feast of St. Martin, when they came to receive the pannage.<sup>2</sup> At these two meetings, the agistors, foresters, and verderers were obliged to attend.

Thirdly, at the beginning of fifteen days before the Feast of St. John. This was the commencement of the "Fence," "Close," or "Forbidden Month."<sup>2</sup> At this court, the verderers and foresters were compelled to appear, under penalty of a fine for non-attendance.

The proceedings at these courts of Swainmote were: firstly, calling names of

<sup>1</sup> See Fisher's "Forest of Essex."

<sup>2</sup> For an explanation of these terms see further on.

officers, fining absentees, and swearing jurors. Secondly, the jurors made their presentments after this manner, "It is presented by the twelve jurors of the bailiwick of . . . in the Forest of Rockingham, in co. Northampton, and convicted by the foresters, verderers, regarders and other ministers of the forest, that . . . on such a day within the Forest kept a dog unexpeditated:<sup>1</sup> And that the same dog on such a day, in such a walk within the Forest chased a certain male deer called a Pricket,<sup>1</sup> against the laws and assize of the Forest." Thirdly, the fines were "affeaed" (fixed) and written on the margin of the roll, and signed as having the assent, &c., of all the foresters, verderers, regarders, &c., and finally signed by the Steward of the Court.

Every person indicted was bound in a penalty of twenty pounds, with two sureties of ten pounds each, to appear and answer at the next Justice-seat, and not to depart without license of the court, and meantime to be of "good behaviour towards the King's Game, and Vert, and Venison of the Forest."

It was the duty of the Court of Swainmote to decide whether a thing was an offence against the Forest Laws, and if it was, to fix the fine. The rolls of the offenders which had passed the Court of Swainmote were to be sealed up by the verderers, &c., and kept till the next justice-seat. If an officer lost the rolls he was fined, and according to Fleetwood, "If it happen that by the scotte or other Enemies of this Realme suche Rolls or Indictaments are burnte or destroyed yet is this none Excuse per Assisam forestae . . . in the said case the officer shall make his fine for the same or els his lands shalbe seised."

The power of deciding if the offence and fine had been justly decided rested with the highest court of all:

The Court of Justice Seat. This was the supreme Forest Court, and was not to be held oftener than once in three years. It was presided over by the Lord Chief Justice in Eyre. According to Manwood, this was "a place of great Honour and Authority, always held by some of the Chiefest of the Nobility," appointed by special commission. The holder of this commission seems to have possessed powers as great as, if not greater than those of the Judges in Common Law.

As the name implies,<sup>2</sup> this judge held his courts in the different counties. In the time of our earlier kings there was one Chief Justice in Eyre for all the forests in the realm. But in the 25th Henry III., one was appointed for the forests beyond (north of) the Trent, and one for the forests on this side (south of) the Trent. Before the latter, would be brought offenders taken in Rockingham Forest.

The proceedings of this court were somewhat as follows. Forty days before

<sup>1</sup> See explanation of terms below.

<sup>2</sup> Eyre, in old French—a journey.

the holding of the court the Chief Justice in Eyre "made out his precepts to the Sheriff of the County wherein the forest lay, commanding him to summon all the Prelates, Nobility, Knights, Gentlemen and Freeholders that have lands within the Boundaries of the Forest, and out of every Town and Village four Men and a Reve, and out of every Borough Twelve lawful men: And all Persons that claim to hold Pleas of the Forest, before the Justice." "Proclamation to be made also at all Boroughs, Towns, Fairs, & Markets, that those claiming Liberties, Free-Customs &c. in the Forest, to be there. And all Persons attached since the last Court, touching Vert and Venison, with their Pledges and Mainpernors,<sup>1</sup> who had a day given them . . . be there and stand to and abide the Judgment of the Court."<sup>2</sup> Another summons was issued to the Foresters, Venderers, &c., to come and bring their writings.

The duties of this court were to punish, fine, and imprison offenders against the Forest Laws. To enquire into the right of claimants to have Parks, Warrens, Coney Burrows; to be quit of Assarts<sup>3</sup> and Purpastures,<sup>3</sup> to be out of regard of the forest, and to kill beasts of chase. It possessed also, within the boundaries of the forest, many of the actual, and some of the potential powers of the modern County Council. It inquired into, and regulated the repair of bridges, the deepening of fords, the neglect to scour ditches, to mend ways, to train hedges, and the blocking of sewers, and the keeping of unlicensed ale-houses. Ale-houses within the forest were treated as a nuisance because they harboured poachers and vagabonds.<sup>4</sup>

We see from the foregoing sketch that the action of these courts was, like that of the Court of Chancery, slow, and well calculated to worry an offender, who was "presented" at the Court of Attachments, then "committed" by the Court of Swainmote (to which he might be summoned by the verderers as often as they pleased), and finally he was sentenced by the Court of Justice Seat. Thus a rod was, as it were, suspended over the back of an offender against "his Majesty's Vert and Venison" during an almost indefinite period.

We will now proceed to consider the special laws for the administration of which these courts were devised. To give these in their entirety would require a volume. Their chief features, those features which made them irksome, and often intolerable to dwellers within the boundaries or precincts of Rockingham, or any other royal forest, will, therefore, be placed before the reader by means of extracts from Fleetwood, whose quaint language furnishes an appropriate setting for the now obsolete enactments he records.

<sup>1</sup> Their Sureties.

<sup>2</sup> Manwood.

<sup>3</sup> See explanation of terms below.

<sup>4</sup> Fisher.

“It appears that in the time of King henrie the ffirst that the offenders in hunting of the King’s wild beastes weare punished either by lieffe or member and the same lawe was confirmed by his nephewe King Henrie the 2 at his Assises made at Woodstocke.” The people being aggrieved by this law, Henry III., in the Charter of Forests (in ninth year of his reign), ordered that “No man from henceforthe shall lose neither lieffe nor member for Killing our Deere but if anie man be taken therewith Convict for taking of our venison He shall make a grievous fine, yf he have anie thinge whereof, and if he have nothings to lose he shalbe imprisoned for a yeare and a daie and after the yeare and a daie expired If he can finde sufficient sureties he shalbe delivered and if not he shall abiure the Realme. After the makeinge of this lawe, beinge confirmed by the statute of marebridge, the people were boldened in a marveilous sort and did not muche feare to offende in the King’s fforests,” therefore Edward I. (an. 22) “made a lawe that if anie ffooster parker or warrener doe find anie trespasser wandering w<sup>th</sup> in his libertie entending to doe Dammage therein and that after hewe and Crye made to him to stande to the peace will not yealde himself but doth Continewe and Execute his malice and disobeyeing the King’s peace Doth flie or Defend himselfe w<sup>th</sup> fforce and arnes although suche ffosters parkers or warreners or anie other cominge in theirre Companie and aydinge such ffooster parker or warrenner in the Kings peace doe kill anie offendor or offenders beinge so fowned Either in arrestage or takinge them or anie of them, they shall not be arraigned uppon the same before the King and his Justices nor shall lose for so doeing either lieffe or lymme or suffer anie other punishment But shall enioye the Kings peace as he did before.” The same king enacted that, “If anie take wilde beaste w<sup>th</sup>oute warrant in the Kings fforest, his bodie shalbe arrested wh<sup>r</sup> soever it be founde w<sup>th</sup>in the mete of the fforest, And when he is taken he shall not be delivered without a speciall precepte of the Kinge or of the Chieffe Justice of the forest. If anie person doe see anie malefactor within the bounderies of the fforest takinge anie wilde beaste or bearinge the same awaie, he shall to the uttermoste of his power areste the offender And if he be not hable then shall he leavie hue and Crie and if he do not this he shalbe in the Kings mercie. If anie woodward doe see anie malefactr within his chardge or if he finde anie wilde beaste deed he shall shewe the same unto the chieffe ffooster or els to the verder. And if he doe it not then if the Kings fforester doe finde suche a ffaulte within the wood In the regard of such a woodward that wood<sup>d</sup> shall be seized into the Kings hands by the commandment of the King or of his Chieffe Justice of his fforest and the woodward shalbe attached by fflower pledges.”

“If anie wilde beaste be founde dead or wounded Inquisition shalbe made by

fower Townes nexte unto the fforest. The which Townes shalbe noated in the Roll and the ffinder shall put in six pledges and the fleshe shalbe sent to the Lazerhowse If there be anie neare by the testimonie of the verd<sup>r</sup> and of the Countrie And if there be no such Lazerhowsse neare then shall the flesh be given to the infirme and poore people. And the heade and the Skinne shalbe delivered unto the ffreemen of the next Towne and the Arrowe (if anie be fownde) shalbe presented unto the verderor and shalbe Entred in his Rolls."

"By reason of the sharp execut'ion of these statuts Customs and assises and of others the people of this Realme complained that Divers weare Dishherited Ransomed and undone by Chieffe keepers of the fforeststes againste the forme of the Greate Charter." Therefore Edward II. (an. 34) and Edward III. (an. 2) ordered "that no man should be taken or Imprisoned for vert or venison unless he weare taken w<sup>th</sup> the manner or els Indicted after the forme specified in the said statute." Nevertheless complaints were still frequent of "the sharpe dealings of the minst<sup>r</sup> of the fforest," therefore in 9th Richard II., it was "Enaced by parliament that no man should be taken or imprisoned by any minister of the fforest without Dewe Indictment or being taken w<sup>th</sup> the manner or trespassing in the fforest. This qualiefeinge of the sharpenes of the foresaid lawes" led, in the time of Henry VII. to "great boldness on the parte of evill disposed people. It doth appear that Diverse persons in great numbers some with painted faces some with Visordes and otherwise disguysed to the Intent that they might not be known In warlike manner Did hunte in fforests parkes and warrens with in this Realme aswell by nighte as by Daie and by the meane thereof coulde not well be knowne." It was decreed by Act of Parliament that any person concealing any such unlawful hunting when examined by "anie of the Kings Councill or by anie Justice of the peace of the said countie, it should be felonye." . . . "It is not lawful to burn or destroy ffearne or heather or such like because it is take by the assise of the fforest to be covert for the prynces wilde beaste." By the Assize held by the Lord William de Vesey and his companion Justices in Eyre for the pleas of the Forest, it was declared that "He that cutteth down oan in the fforest oute of the Kings ameanse Woode shalbe attached by fflower sureties." . . . "None shall take howse boote nor haye boote, that is to saie Timber for the repaieringe of his howse withe under woodde for the makinge of his hedge, but that the woods may well suffer and yet remain in their pristino state."

By 34 Edward II., in order to prevent any suspicion of unfair dealing, it was enacted that "for every trespasse done in the fforest . . . such trespassers shalbe presented at the next swaynem<sup>t</sup> before the fforesters &c. as well by the oathes of Knights as of other discreete and lawfull men, and not suspicious of the



parte joyeninge or neare where such offences shalbe presented and wheare the trewth maye best and most Clearlie be knowne, and the trewth the presentlie knowne Then suche presentments by the common assent and consent of all the said ministers" (including the Steward of the Swainmote who "ought to have the fforest lawes at his ffingers endes") "shalbe solempnlie written and w<sup>th</sup> their Seales &c."

"He that is indicted and hath for the same put himselfe in the Kings mercie then he shall put in maynprise of fower sureties that he shalbe ever after of good abearinge in the Kings fforests" . . . "No man may enclose anie ground within the fforest." . . . "No man may build anie howse within the fforest." . . . "If any man have a horse pasturinge in the Kings fforest either by licence or without If in the nighte time he enter into the fforest and take owte his horsse he shalbe Imprisoned and bounde to good abearinge" . . . "White Tawyers might not dwell within the fforest as they were the common dressers of the skins of deer." It was forbidden to destroy "Hawkes or the Eyris of Hawkes," also to make a marlpit in the forest. "If the people of a whole townshipp make waste of the Greene hawe<sup>1</sup> of the fforest the whole tows<sup>p</sup> shalbe fined XX<sup>s</sup> If when the Hew and Cry be raised it be not pursued and followed with effecte the Townshippe fawltie be well fyned." If stolen venison was carried away on horseback the horse was forfeited. The receiver of stolen venison had the same punishment as the stealer. "An Abbot that lent a bowe and Arrowes to the Intente to kill the kings deare was fyned and ransomed." A "Parker" was indicted for receiving a bribe to conceal an offence. Two men were imprisoned for taking a hare in her form. The dogs, bows, and arrows of trespassers were forfeited. "One was Indicted for setting a greue in the Gappe of an hedge wherewith he took a sewell." . . . "One was finde for taking of wilde goate within the fforest." A woman might be a forester and could "make her deputie." No one might fish in a river forming a forest boundary. Dogs must be expeditated or "lawed." "A wodwarde maye not walke with bowe and shafts but with fforest bill."

Manwood thus defines the four methods of offending when engaged in illegal hunting.

*Stablestand* is when the offender is found standing with his bow bent to shoot the deer, or with his greyhound in a leash ready to slip.

*Dogdraw* is when, having wounded a deer, the offender draws after him with his dog to take him.

*Backbear* is, "when he hath killed a Wilde Beast, and is found carrying him on his back."

<sup>1</sup> See explanation of terms below.

*Bloodyhand* is when the offender is found with the blood of deer upon him.

The above presents the reader with a brief outline of the forest laws as they existed, with slight alterations from time to time, until their abolition, which may be taken practically to have been when the Long Parliament passed the "Act for the Certainty of Forests, &c." (16 Charles I.)

There still remains one of the regulations which, so far as the writer knows, has not been repealed. In the *Carta Forestae* of Henry III., it is provided that "Whatsoever archbishop, bishop, earl, or baron, coming to us at our commandment, passeth by our forest, it shall be lawful for him to take and kill one or two of our deer, by view of our forester, if he is present; or else he shall cause one to blow an horn for him, that he seem not to steal our deer; and likewise they shall do returning from us as it is aforesaid."

Thus any high ecclesiastic or nobleman, on his way to or from parliament, can, by carrying with him a horn and arranging his route so as to pass through a royal forest, still supply himself, or his friends, with a haunch of venison at the expense of his sovereign.

The power vested in the forest officers gave them opportunities to oppress their poorer neighbours of which they were not slow to avail themselves. Fisher says that much of the hardship suffered by the rural population in the forest districts was due to the arbitrary regulations of those officers, rather than to the harshness of the laws.

They made it a crime, punishable by loss of goods or limb, to snare or set traps for birds. They kept husbandmen from their fields that the beasts might feed there. Even the bees were compelled to take refuge in the woods that they might become the property of the King. In short, the oppression by these petty officers was, at times, so great that, as Fleetwood quaintly says above, "Divers were Dishherited Ransomed and undone by Chieffe Keepers of the fforests and other ministers." This occurred over and over again, notwithstanding the modifications from time to time made in the forest laws.

Neither the charter laws, nor the arbitrary regulations of the keepers seem to have met with much respect in the reign of James I. This laxity drew from that hunting monarch the following proclamation, which, according to the custom of the time, was published through the medium of the parish churches.

"JAMES REX

"Trusty and Wellbeloved wee greete you well letting You to Wit. that as Wee are credibly informed notwithstanding by our sundry proclamations since our happy entrance into this flourishing Kingdom we have testified our princely care and desire tendeing to the encrease of the Deer and Game Yet many both

purlieu Men and Strangers not having Freehold Land to the Yearly Value of XL shillings within the Purlieues do usually chase and kill the Deer and Game lying and feeding within the Purlieues and borders near adjoining to our Baylywick of Rockingham within the Forest of Rockingham with Greyhounds Crossbows Guns and other Engines, and by divers other means contrary to the plain and express words of the aunciente Laws and Ordinances of the Forest in that case made and provided and to the utter exile and destruction of the Deer and Game there if speedy and conveniente remedy be not had: for redress and present reformation Whereof and for the better peace and preservation of our Deer and Game lying and feeding within the Purlieues and places near unto the confines of the said Baylywick. We reposing especial trust and confidence in Your diligence and provident care in this behalf do earnestly will and require you that presently upon Receipt hereof You do cause to be published in every Parish Church within our said Baylywick and near adjoining to the Borders and confines of the same these aunciente Laws and ordinances to you for that purpose directed to the end that all Men from henceforth may by our gracious warnings forbear their disorderly course of hunting within the Purlieus and near the borders and Confines of our said Baylywick or else be and remain hereafter inexcusable, and if any shall out of an obstinate and undutiful humour continue their unlawful manner of hunting in or near the place aforesaid that you fail not to punish them by imprisonment or otherwise as by the Lawes and ordinances of the Forest in that case made and provided and further that you do forewarn all our loveing subjects who do challenge to have any free haye in our said Baylywick or in the borders and confines of the same that they do forbear hunting the said Free hayes by themselves their servants and deputies and that they suffer our Ranger and Foresters of our said Baylywick to hunt our Deer & Game out of the said Freehayes into our said Baylywick according as in the Purlieues adjoining to our said Baylywick is accustomed to be done until such time as they shall plead their several Charters before our Verderers and Officers of the Forest and Baylywick or before our Justice in Eyre at our next Justice Seat to be holden within our said Baylywick as they tender our high Displeasure and this shall be your sufficyente warrante in that behalf. Given at our Court at Wanested the 21<sup>st</sup> June 1610. To our trustie and welbeloved S<sup>r</sup> Edward Mountecute S<sup>r</sup> Christopher Hatton S<sup>r</sup> Edward Watson S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Brooke S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Tresham and to every of them."

The following is a copy of the "Auncyente Lawes &c." which were published in obedience to the foregoing proclamation. A Purlieu was ground adjoining to a forest, which having been taken into the forest by Henry II., Richard I., or

John, was severed from the forest again by Henry III., and a Purlieu man was one who claimed a forty shillings' freehold within a Purlieu.

"JAMES REX

"Certain auneyente Lawes & ordinances of the Forest commanded by his Majesty to be published in the Parish Churches within the Baylywick of Rockingham and near and adjoining unto the Borders and confines of the same.

- "1. No man may chase or kill the Kings Deer and Game lying & feeding within the Purlieu<sup>1</sup> adjoining to the said Baylywick except he have Freehold Lands to the Yearly value of XL shillings within the said Purlieues.
- "2. Every Purlieu Man must begin his chase in his own Purlieu.
- "3. No Purlieu Man may hunt his own Purlieues with any more company than his household Servants.
- "4. He must not use anie manner of Forestallinge with Quicke Haye or with Dead Haye, neither Gun, Crossbow, nor any other Engine to take or kill the Deer withal but only chasing with his Dogge.
- "5. He must not hunt his Purlieues in the night tyme nor on Sundays nor in the Fence month nor oftener than three days in the week.
- "6. He must not hunt his Purlieu 40 days before the Kings General Hunting nor 40 days after.
- "7. He must not hunt his Purlieu when the Forester is to serve any Warrant near unto the borders of the Purlieues having notice given him thereof before.
- "8. He must repeal and call back his Dogge before they enter into the Forest neither may he pursue them into the Forest except they do first fasten upon the Deer and that the Deer so draw his Dogge into the Forest.
- "9. He may not hunt nor kill any unseasonable Deer.

"To our Trustie and welbeloved S<sup>r</sup> Edward Mountacute S<sup>r</sup> Christopher Hatton S<sup>r</sup> Edward Watson S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Brooke and S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Tresham Knight and to every of them."

There were certain privileges enjoyed by those who resided in, or adjoining the forest.

In 1744, F. Howgrave, of Stamford, printed a threepenny tract written by a "Commoner." In this tract he reminds his brother commoners that they and their fathers had, time out of mind, turned their cattle into the open woods throughout the Forest of Rockingham. Hogs were commonable, but if over seven weeks old, they must be rung or pegged. He complains that the keepers illegally impounded them, or charged a penny, or twopence a head for branding them. Horses of commoners might also be turned into the forest, under certain conditions. These common and foresterial rights were to be "enjoyed without stint."

<sup>1</sup> See explanation of terms below.

Having given a brief sketch of the forest courts and forest laws, we will proceed to notice the chief forest officers by whom these laws were administered, beginning with the highest officer, The Chief Justice in Eyre. To this office, as before stated, were appointed men of eminence in the State, who were entrusted with extensive powers.

The following list, given from one found in an interesting manuscript in the British Museum,<sup>1</sup> and from Fisher's "Forest of Essex," will furnish the reader with an idea of the importance which was attached to this office :

" 2	Henry 3.	Joannes Marescallus ... ..	tot : Ang :
" 5	" "	Brian de Insula ... ..	" "
" 8	" "	Hugo de Neuill ... ..	" "
" 13	" "	" " (his son ?) ... ..	" "
" 16	" "	Petrus de Riual ... ..	" "
" 19	" "	Joannes de Neuill ... ..	" "
		? Joannes de Monamue ... ..	" "
		? Joannes Bissett ... ..	" "
" 25	" "	Joannes filius Godfredi... ..	Cit: Trent :
" 26	" "	Reginaldus de Mohan ... ..	" "
" "	" "	Gilbertus de Segrave ... ..	" "
" 34	" "	Galfredus de Langley ... ..	tot : Ang :
" 36	" "	Reginaldus de Mohun ... ..	Cit: Trent :
" 37	" "	Galfr'us de Langley ... ..	" "
" 38	" "	Ernaldus de Bosio (ob: 39 Hen: 3) ... ..	" "
		Short interval with no Chief Justice in Eyre, after appears Robertus Walorand	
" 43	" "	Thomas Grestey... ..	" "
" 43	" "	Alanus la Zouche (à festo Pentecoste) ... ..	" "
" 49	" "	Mallha'us de Columbarijs ... ..	" "
" 2	Richard 2.	Thomas Holand frater Regis ... ..	" "
" 3	Henry 5.	Humfr'us Dux Gloustriae frater Regis ... ..	" "
" 25	Henry 6.	Ricardus Dux Ebrorum... ..	" "
" 2	Edward 4.	Joannes Maubray Dux Norfolkiae ... ..	" "
" 2	" "	Henricus Bourchier Comes Essexiae ... ..	" "
" 2	Richard 3.	Will'mus Comes Arundelliae ... ..	" "
" 2	Henry 8.	Thomas Lupellus Eques Auratus ... ..	" "
" 25	" "	Thomas Graices Marchis Dorsiti ... ..	" "
" 26	" "	Carolus Brandonus Dux Suthfolkiae ... ..	" "

<sup>1</sup> See "Vespasian. F. iv.," a valuable mine of reference.

"37 Henry 8. Gulielmus Pauletus D'n's de Sancto Joanne } de Basing ... .. }	Cit: Trent:
? Henricus Radcliffus Comes Sussixiae... ..	" "
? Thomas Radcliffus ... ..	" "

The reader will observe that the foregoing list gives the names of no Chief Justices in Eyre during the reigns of the three earlier Edwards, nor in those of Henry IV. and Henry VII. The following list from Fisher, supplements the above list, and brings it down to the date of the abolition of the office. All are for the forests south of Trent:

- "1323-4 (Edward 2) Roger l'Estrange.  
 "1333 (Ed. 3) Sir Robert de Ufford.  
 "1341 ( " ) Sir Bartholomew de Burgherst.  
 "1344 ( " ) William de Clynton, Earl of Huntingdon.  
 "1362 ( " ) William de Wykeham.  
 "1368 ( " ) John de Foall.  
 "1379 (Richard 2) Baldwin de Barford.  
 "1485 (Henry 7) John Ratclyffe (Lord Fitzwalter, afterwards executed as an adherent of Perkin Warbeck.)  
 "1558 (Elizabeth) The Earl of Sussex, who appointed these seven deputies: Sir Edward Walgrave, Sir William Petre, Sir Henry Tirrell, Serjeant Browne, the Solicitor General, Mr Barnes and Mr Powle.  
 "1602 ( " ) Charles Earl of Nottingham (Lord Howard, Lord High Admiral of England.)  
 The Earl of Pembroke.  
 "1630 (Charles 1<sup>st</sup>) In Commission. The Commissioners were Earl of Manchester, Lord Newburgh, Sir Thomas Edmonds, and Sir Humfrey May.  
 "1634 ( " ) Henry Rich, Earl of Holland, assisted by Justice Jones and Baron Trevor.  
 During the Commonwealth the office was in abeyance.  
 "1670 (Charles 2<sup>nd</sup>) Aubrey de Vere, Earl of Oxford. His deputy was Sir Thomas Fanshawe, assisted by Sir John Vaughan, Justice Wylde, and Baron Wyndham.  
 "1675 ( " ) Earl of Monmouth.  
 "1701 (William & Mary) Lord Wharton.  
 "1714 (George 1<sup>st</sup>) Lord Abingdon.  
 "1715 ( " ) Earl Tankeville.  
 "1722 ( " ) Lord Cornwallis.  
 "1737 (George 2<sup>nd</sup>) Earl of Jersey.  
 "1746 ( " ) Earl of Halifax.

- “1748 (George 2<sup>nd</sup>) Duke of Leeds.  
 “1756 ( „ ) Lord Sandys.  
 “1756 ( „ ) Earl of Breadalbane & Holland.  
 “1766 (George 3<sup>rd</sup>) Lord Monsen.  
 “1767 ( „ ) Lord Cornwallis.  
 “1769 ( „ ) Sir John Fletcher Norton—afterwards Lord Grantly.  
 “1789 ( „ ) Viscount Sydney.  
 “1800 ( „ ) The Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> Thomas Grenville.”

By the Act passed 1817, the powers and duties of the Chief Justice in Eyre were vested in the first Commissioner of Woods and Forests and Land Revenue.

The office next in importance was that of Lord Warden, Lieutenant, or Master Keeper, one of whom was appointed for each forest by the sovereign.

In 1592, Elizabeth granted this office in Rockingham Forest to the Lord Treasurer, “in as ample a manner as the late Lord Chancellor enjoyed it, excepting Great and Little Brigstock Parks,” and in 1598, Thomas Lord Burleigh wrote to Sec: Cecil, “I send Windebank my father’s Patent for the Wardenship of the Forest of Rockingham,” and three months later the office of “Master Forester, &c., in the Forest of Rockingham was conferred upon this Lord Burleigh himself.”

The duties attached to this office were the general supervision of the forest business, the appointment of inferior offices, &c.

In July, 1489, Lord Wells, as Master Forester, of Rock: Bailiwick gave a receipt for £70 10s. Od. for fees as under: “Himself, 20 marks; 19 yeomen foresters, 5 at two pence per day, 14 at three halfpence per day; a “garçon forester” at one penny per day: two “pallestarii at twenty shillings per an.; two clerks of Swainmote, each at twenty five shillings per an.; four verderers, each at twenty five shillings per an.”

The following list contains a few names of Rangers, or Head Keepers of Rockingham Forest, or of parts of it:

22 Sep: 1485 “Grant for life to John Pylton Esq. (in consideration of good and faithful services done to the King’s most dear predecessor Henry VI.) of the office of Ranger of the bailiwicks of Cleff, Brigstock and Rockingham, and of all foreign Parks and Woods within the said bailiwicks within the Forest of Rockingham.”<sup>1</sup>

The following year a grant “in survivorship” was made to John Pilton and William Lynne, of the same office: the latter proved the longer liver, and he dying in 1509, the office was bestowed upon William Parr, “squire of the body.” In the same year, the “King’s lande of Morehay and Horreshawes in Rock: Forest” were to be held by George Kyrkham “as heretofore.”

<sup>1</sup> Materials for History of the Reign of Henry VII. Vol: i., p. 26.

In 1511, William Parr's authority was extended, and he was made Ranger of the whole forest.<sup>1</sup> The following year Roger Radclif, "Gentleman usher of the Queen's Chamber," was made "yeoman and groom keeper of the Laund of Benefeld &c. in Rockingham Forest, with the usual fees by hands of the ranger, out of the money yearly coming to his hands out of the Abbey of Peterborough, for Castle Ward."<sup>2</sup>

This appears to have been a favourite method of rewarding the Yeomen Ushers of the Chamber. In 1525, another of them, William Woodford, was appointed to be keeper of "Geddynton Woodes."<sup>3</sup>

In 1578, Thomas, Earl of Sussex, Chief Justice in Eyre granted leave to "Edward Watson, Esq., Keeper of her Ma<sup>sties</sup> Park at Rockingham, to fence in thirty acres of the lowlying part of the Park for hay, Because A great Pte of her Ma<sup>sties</sup> Game in the said Parke dothe yearlye in the Wynter tyme dye and decaye for want of sufficiente haye and Store ffeede in the harde season."<sup>4</sup> Edward Watson had been made "Ranger of Rockingham Woods" the previous year.

Of course when such good appointments were at her disposal, Elizabeth would not overlook her favourite Sir Ch: Hatton. Accordingly, we find that, very early in her reign he was allowed to "Fence in and Assart Cottingham Woods, Middleton Thick and Coppice," and many other "Coppices." In 1583, the Queen granted him the "Custody of the Land of Benefield and the Keepership of the Forest of Rockingham on the surrender of Cha<sup>s</sup> Morgan Esq."

The above list, selected almost at hazard, shews how the higher offices connected with Rockingham Forest, were given to court favourites and royal dependants. As each of these officers, in addition to his salary, had a certain number of bucks each year, the appointments were not to be despised.

Next in importance were the Verderers, whose duties have already been described. Of these officers there were, in the reign of Charles I., four in Rockingham Forest. This, we have seen, was the number two centuries before, when Lord Wells, as Head Ranger, paid them twenty five shillings a year each.

It would occupy too much space to give even an approximate list of these officers. The Watsons were Verderers of Rockingham Bailiwick for several generations.

Under the Verderers were the Regarders, who were to go through the whole forest and make their report every third year, to enquire of all offences of the forest, and survey the "Assarts, Wastes and Perprestures." Of these officers there were properly twelve in each bailiwick.

<sup>1</sup> Materials for History of the reign of Henry vii., page 242.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid., page 741.

<sup>3</sup> Letters of Henry VIII., vol. 4, page 654.

<sup>4</sup> Rockingham Papers.



The Foresters were officers whose duties were to preserve the King's Vert and Venison, to watch day and night, and to apprehend all offenders and present them at the courts of the forest.

One of the duties of the Foresters was to see that all mastiffs, and other dogs which farmers and others dwelling within the forest boundaries were permitted to keep, were *expeditated*. This barbarous operation was thus performed. The wretched animal's fore-foot was "placed upon a piece of wood eight inches thick, and a foot square, and with a mallet, setting a Chisel two inches broad upon the three claws of his fore-foot, at one blow they cut them clean off."<sup>1</sup> The number of these officers in each forest was regulated by the Regarders.

The Agistors had to receive and account for the agistment of the profits arising from the Herbage and Pannage of the King's woods, lands, and forests. There were usually four to each forest where the King had woods to agist.

The Woodwardes were similar to the modern Forester, and had charge of the woods, and presented offenders therein to the forest courts. They were assisted by the Under-Woodwards.

There appears to have been an Upper Ranger to each bailiwick. Amongst the duties of the Rangers was that of driving the deer back into the forest which might have got beyond the boundaries.

To the above list of officers must be added "A Bow-Bearer, the Constabel, Castelan, Bellivus, Bedellus, &c."

What a pleasant life must have been that of a yeoman or peasant dwelling within the sacred precincts of a royal forest, perpetually watched by an army of keepers, &c., and hampered at every turn by some forest law!

We will now notice a few of the instances that have come down to us of the manner in which the Forest Laws were administered by these officers. The reader has already had one instance presented to him on pp. 35—38, where reference is also made to a case of obstinate illegal hunting, which gave much trouble to the forest officers. Here is the case taken from Fleetwood.

Edward Cooke, Esq., Queen Elizabeth's Attorney, complained that "About the 1<sup>st</sup> of April in the xxxix of your Ma<sup>ties</sup> reign, In the fforest of Rockingham, in the countie of Northampton . . . which fforest is and of longe tyme hath bene kept in your Ma<sup>ties</sup> own hands . . . specially kept for the preservac'on and nourishinge of deare and other game of pleasure specially kept for your high<sup>s</sup> use and delight, . . . One Arthur Brooke gent. Adrian brooke gent. Thomas Locke, Robert Dexter, Randall Clarcke, John land, and Robert Skethorne being one that longe tyme have used to kill and steal deare in the Parkes round about them and

<sup>1</sup> Manwood.

to take their full pleasure and desire therein without the consent or leave of the owner there of and hauing escaped unpunished . . . have grown so Insolent and Owtragiouſ that they behoued to enter into your Ma<sup>ties</sup> fforest . . . accompanied with diuers other disorderly p'ſons, led by the ſaid Arthur brooke—all armed with fforest bills Crossbowes gonnes dogges and other like weapons . . . did Chase hunt and followe your Ma<sup>ties</sup> deare and with their bowes gonnes and dogges did kill a doe and trouped up and down the ſaid fforest and the ſaid Riott hauing ſo raunged and trouped upp and down till they were tired they carried awaye the Doe." The ſame party "about the eleventh daie of December . . . killed another deer, and then hunted the whole herd ſo furioſly that many afterwards died." About the 26th December, the ſame company, led by Arthur Brooke, entered the foreſt again and "trouped upp and down and with their gonnes crossbowes and other Engines did kill a fawn and departed taking the deare with them to the Howſe of the ſaide Arthur brooke and there receaved and in verie riottous ſorte eaten . . . where the ſaid malefactors much triumphed of their good ſucceſs in their ſaid Enterpryſes and Encourage one another to bee readie to attempt the like againe. And the ſaide Arthur brooke beinge a gentleman of ſome countenance in that Countie continues to encourage his ſeruautes and others to offend and bears out the offenders And commands them to carry hand gonnes about with them to ſhoot at the deare." The Attorney prayes that a writ may iſſue againſt "*Adrian brooke,*" &c., to appear at the Star Chamber. But Adrian Brooke objected to the jurisdiction of the Star Chamber, alleging that all offences againſt the Foreſt Laws ought to be tried by the Chief Juſtice in Eyre. So it is probable that all theſe offenders eſcaped puniſhment.

The above ſerves as an illuſtration of the cool way in which gentlemen of poſition ſet the Foreſt Laws at defiance. Here follow caſes of their breach by men in a humbler ſocial poſition.

The firſt of theſe caſes is ſelected from the Rockingham Papers. The paper upon which the depositions are written is much torn, and in places quite illegible; but enough remains to convey a tolerably clear idea of the caſe, and to place us in a better poſition to underſtand the operation of the Foreſt Laws, the methods of poaching practiſed in thoſe days, and the action of the foreſt officers.

The Rockingham Register ſtates that "Edwardus Dupnp ſepultus erat nono die februaryi 1586—7," and the reader will notice that Mr. Edward Watson, being thus deprived of the ſervices of his erudite ſcribe, was obliged to content himſelf with the aſſiſtance of a much leſs pretentious ſcholar.

"A'pte (accepte?) my very hearty Com'endac'ons l . . . y<sup>t</sup> may pleſe you (good Mr. Watson) to directe your warrants unto the bowbrer ("bow-bearer"?) for

happ'ending of such parsons as have this night offended in disorderly hunting and killing of her Mat<sup>ty's</sup> game w<sup>th</sup>in h...ice of horny (Corby?) and Weedon, (Weldon?) under the charge of my selfe & Jefferye reade deputye Des... (?) Where of so many of her names . . . are yett known are here under written and . . . dester (?) of yo<sup>r</sup> Weldoing I humbly take . . . this 16 of June 1589.

"Daniell Reade

"Richard Reade

"Richard Sturgis

"with two others unknown

"Your Worships to Com'nd

"Tho: Knowlis."

"The examynac'on of John Salter

servaunt to Roger Peach gent.

taken before me Edward Watson Esq &c

the xvii<sup>th</sup> daie of June in the xxxi<sup>th</sup> yeare

of her mat<sup>ties</sup> raigne &c

"This examinat being demanded what unlaful huntynge he hathe known to be comytted w<sup>th</sup>in the fforest of Rockingham since the furst of June last saieth not an . . . But that of Sundaye last about sixe . . . clock in the aft . . . Danyell P . . . Merydythe Pea . . . w<sup>th</sup> this ex' went to a p . . . called St<sup>t</sup> Ell . . . Bower . . . a place w<sup>th</sup> . . . the Purlewes and having w<sup>th</sup> them two Gunnes & a crosbowe, they placed them selves in sev'all standings, and Danyell Reade having the crosbowe and the deare making by him he shott and killed a male Deare, but before thay cold fynd the dear they were enforced to send Meredythe Read home for a hound and before he returned they found the dear And further saieth that one Richard Sturgys and one other unknown to this ex'anat cam unto them at the fall of the dear from flytting<sup>1</sup> of there horses, whereupon the Kep's (Keepers?) comyng in, and after many rough speeches between them they flytt, and were forced to leave the deare w<sup>ch</sup> the Kep's took home w<sup>th</sup> them And further saith that the said Danyell stood . . . a crabtree hard by the Closs haly (?) and this . . . Ok, next to wh<sup>r</sup> Danyell,

<sup>1</sup> That is "tethering." This use of the verb "to fit" was, a few years since, very common in parts of Northamptonshire. Miss A. E. Baker, in her "Glossary of Northamptonshire Words and Phrases," (London, 1854), after describing the more familiar use of the verb in the sense of "to remove," says "But the word is equally or even more common with us, in a sense that is diametrically opposed—to PREVENT removal. A horse is "fitted" when he is fastened or confined with a rope or chain by the leg to a certain portion of pasturage; in this sense "Tether" is a correspondent word. A bird also is "fitted" when secured by the leg to prevent its flight; bottles are "fitted" when the corks are tied to the bottles by a string. "Have you fitted the bottles?" is a common enquiry with a thrifty housewife previous to sending them a-field in hay or harvest time.

& meredythe in a . . . next to this ex' not distant six score yards one . . .  
 And that the Deare fell in Ellens bower . . . . Rans close . . . .

“The m<sup>rk</sup> of John X Salter.”

“This examynaunt being reexamened the xviii of june saith that one the x<sup>th</sup> daie of the monith in the eveninge Danyell Read and meredith Read sones of Roger Reade went with this examinaunte & one Richard Sturge w<sup>th</sup> a leaze of Grehounds of the said Danyell Read into the forest & upon a place there cawled Rockingham shier in the . . . (parlieus?) of Gretton & Corby woods at two severall cowrses they kyld tow dear vz a pricked and a tegg and they handeled and caryed to stanyard upon a nagg of Mr Danyells w<sup>ch</sup> were dressed by Richard sturge and the fleshe of the Tegg was eaten in the howse and the other etten by doggs the skyns of the dear thye gave to one William . . . a ffen powlte' and in their return whom Wards in the dawning of the morning they met w<sup>th</sup> one Saunders Mr Pratts man and more than this he cannot saye

“the mark of John slater X”

“The examination of meredithe Reead

gent the xviii of June An<sup>o</sup> infra Scripti

“This examinaunte saithe the one the x<sup>th</sup> daye of June he this examinaunte & his brother Danyell Read w<sup>th</sup> Richard sturge & one John slater went about Ten of the clock in the eveninge from stanyard w<sup>th</sup> a leaze of grehounds & a little nagge to the offan (?) of Gretten & Corbye woods & thear upon agrean cawled the shier w<sup>he</sup> . . . the offac (?) aforsaid they Cowrsed tow severall tymes and kyled . . . . Tegge which they . . . upon his brother danyels nagge . . . Stanyard where . . . sturges drest them and what was done w<sup>th</sup> them he knowethe not and more than this he cannot saye

“meredeth Read

“Taken before M<sup>r</sup>

“Sig<sup>d</sup> John Sawers.

Edward Watson Esq<sup>r</sup>

by me thomas Knight”

“The accusation of

“xviii<sup>o</sup> die Junii An: xxxi<sup>o</sup>

Jeffery Read

“The said Jeffery saith that his men viz. Richard Johnson & Jo: pea' tolde him of sondaye last—in the eveninge they founde p'sons in a quarter of the forest cawled sow wodd & that passyng by the purlew side . . . in the purlew they Danyell Read meredithe Reade Richard Sturge John sawlter & an other man to them unknowne with a sooz hardled under the bushes of the purlew but whether it was that dear that was . . . stroke in . . . —est he cannot tell but . . . —et that

cam into to his men . . . . . & blowes he toke the  
 Dear from . . . & further saiethe that he the said Jeffery  
 struck the first blow & y<sup>t</sup> they onlye foe . . . t for the dear.  
 “the marke of Jeffery X Reade  
 “sig. george — Jeclaye

“sign X Richard Johnson.”

Brigstock and Stanion appear to have enjoyed an unenviable notoriety as homes of deer-stealers. Early in the reign of Elizabeth a daring case of illegal hunting is recorded. We are told that “The Keepers of Brigstock Great Park, and such as were left there in the service of M<sup>r</sup> Secretary, drove the deer into the forest, and having pulled down the barrier in the most convenient places, 120 people of Brigstock and Stanyon stood upon the poll, and kept the deer back; nevertheless 400 or 500 were put into the forest; but the people assembled killed 9 or 10 deer and carried them by force to their own houses.”

The following is a list of men reported as deer-stealers about 1590. It shows how the passion for illegal hunting had spread amongst different classes of society.

“Raines Clark and his father; Richard Awsted, M<sup>r</sup> Forbrooke’s man; Tho<sup>s</sup> Stevens, of Cranford; the tanner of Lisdén (prob: Lyvden;) Gray, Simon Montague’s man; Richr Aier, Rob: Lane’s man; John Dowsett, an under-keeper in Rockingham Forest under Lord Burleigh; M<sup>r</sup> Hunt, sometime keeper in Brigstock Park; Stringer and Griggs, servants to Lord Mordaunt; two of Parson Richardson’s Sons of Tywell; Shelston, and Serg<sup>t</sup> Brooke’s sons; the Smith of Rushton; M<sup>r</sup> Marbery, of Brigstock a miller of Edward Montagus; and Brown of Fotheringham.”

At a Court of Swainmote held at Little Weldon 9th June, 14th Charles I., there were presented no less than forty-six offenders against the Forest Laws, in Rockingham Forest.

The Court Roll contains the names of Lords Exeter, Kimbolton, and Montagu, Sir William Fleetwood, Sir Robert Hatton, Sir Lewis Watson, Sir Thomas Tresham (the two last were verderers), Guido Palmer as Head Ranger, William Jones as Bow-bearer, thirteen Regarders for Rockingham Bailiwick, and twelve for Brigstock, two *general* Woodwardes, fifteen Sub-foresters, two Sub-rangers, (one of whom was our old acquaintance, Conyers Griffin), ten Woodwardes, eight Under-woodwards, and the names of sixty jurors are on the roll. As all the above do not sign the roll the assemblage was probably not so formidable as it appears to have been.

The object of this special Swainmote seems to have been to affect a kind of general “gaol delivery” of forest offenders.

As Courts of Chief Justice Seat had been very infrequent, this Swainmote probably took their place, and its decisions were final.

Translations of a few of the cases are here presented for the benefit of those readers who are not enthusiasts on the subject of contracted Latin.

Charles Rowle, butcher, Charles Ellis, husbandman, and John Ellis, mason, all of Brampton, were convicted of having, on the 13th of October, 10th Charles I. (four years before), entered the forest in the night time, and in the Westbaliwick (West Walk ?), with a certain "cane leporat" (greyhound ?), run to death "a dama, Anglicè a prickett," and carried it away, &c. They were fined five pounds.

Robert Barrow, a miller of Stoke Albany, was fined twenty pounds because he had, in December of the 10th Charles I., entered the Westbaliwick by night and killed a prickett. Probably the officers thought a miller, who from his superior position, ought to have been able to resist the temptation to taste the King's venison, deserved a heavier fine than a shepherd, for in the next case which occurred the same year, Robert Brigstock, a shepherd of Great Weldon, who at Corby Hill, with the aid of his "mongrell dog" killed a prickett, was only fined ten pounds; which was, no doubt, as "grievous" a fine for him as the twenty pounds was for the miller.

In the next case the Court went back many years, and we here have an example of the extraordinary manner in which offenders were left in suspense for years before they received their sentence.

On the first of May, 13 James I., one Maurice Dolton, a labourer of Great Oakley, entered Weedhaw and Thornhaw, and killed two pricketts (evidently the favourite prey of poachers), and a certain Thomas Sweetlad, of the same parish, concealed the offence, and received part of the spoil. At this Court, held more than twenty years afterwards, these men were fined twenty pounds.

Some of the offences punished at this Swainmote were against the "King's Vert," others were cases of Purpresture. Lewis Tresham was fined forty pounds for maintaining a house, which his father, Thomas, had built in Brigstock Park, contrary to the laws of the forest. Robert Weaver, a miller of Brigstock, was fined five pounds for having erected a wind-mill in Corby Woods, and several men were fined for cutting trees and underwood in the forest.

The foregoing cases are taken from the Chancery Rolls, Rockingham Forest, Roll 63 in the Record Office, where also in the Chapter House Forest Rolls may be seen numbers of "Inquisitiones de Venatione" in Rockingham Forest, as far back as the thirteenth century. To the future historian of this Forest these Rolls will afford a valuable mass of information.

The following laws, terms and usages of forest law, gathered from Marwood, will no doubt interest some readers.

There were men that took it to feed the Game of Strangers and received for the King's use all such Tack-Money as became due from these Strangers."

This money was due at the Feast of St. Michael. The "Agistment" was at the rate of three-halfpence per week for every beast. Twice a year the forest was cleared of all cattle that were *agisting* there. These occasions were called "drifts." The first drift was before the Fence Month (fifteen days before Midsummer), the second drift about Holy Rood Day. At these drifts the Under-foresters, Walkers, and Woodwardes drove all the beasts of the commoners to a convenient place, whence their owners were summoned to fetch them, and a short account was then taken of the number belonging to each commoner. This was done to prevent the commoners from overstocking. If the officers chose they might drive oftener, a power which was often abused.

A remnant of this custom, and its name, still lingers in Northamptonshire. When a piece of land is understocked, and the occupier takes in the cattle of another man to feed at so much per head, such cattle are said to be "jisted." (The *i* pronounced very long).

An *Assart* is thus pathetically defined by Manwood "Verely when the pleasant Woods of the Forest, or thicke bushie places meete for the secret feeding of the wilde beastes, be cut downe, destroyed and plucked uppe by the roots, and the same ground made a plaine, and turned into arrobe land, this by the laws of the Forest is properly said to be an assart of the Forest, or land assarted." In short, it was forest land converted into arable, or pasture land. This was regarded as a heinous offence, and he who assarted his own woods within the forest boundaries forfeited the land to the King. If a man assarted the King's wood "his body shall be detained until he make a grievous fine." The word still lingers, in a corrupted form, within the old boundaries of Rockingham Forest, where the name of Sart, and Sark Wood is met with more than once.

*Boundaries* of the forest were of three kinds: 1.—A Mark, any high object, as a hill, tree, or church. 2.—A Mere, the distance between the forest and some adjoining property, as a dwelling house or a mill. 3.—A Boundary, on the level, as a river or highway.

A *Purlieu* was ground adjacent to the forest, which, having been made forest by Henry II., Richard I., or King John, was by a perambulation in Henry III.'s time, again severed from the forest; and a

*Purlieu Man* was one who had a forty shillings freehold within the purlieu, and consequently enjoyed certain privileges. See p. 140

*Pannage* was the money received for swine feeding on the masts within the King's woods. Freeholders having lands within the King's woods might agist them, taking in both cattle and swine.

*Purpresture* was the building of houses, or in any way encroaching upon the King's forest.

*The Fence Month*, Close Month, or Forbidden Month, was the period of fawning. It extended from fifteen days before to fifteen days after Midsummer. During this month all adjisted cattle and swine were excluded from the forest, and they might not be driven through the forest. No man might "wander up and down out of the high way with bow, gun, or engine," and all dogs expeditated or not, were kept out of the forest, and "no rushes or bents may be gathered in the waste soyle of the forest" during this month.

*Greenhue* or *Greenhew* was every green growth within the forest capable of covering and hiding the deer. If high wood, it was called "Over Vert;" if underwood, it was "Nether Vert;" and brushwood was called "Cablish."

*Woodgeld* was money paid for gathering and cutting wood in the forest.

The following are some of the terms used in venery. It will be seen that they are not altogether extinct.

The Hart of the first year was a	"Hinde-Calf"
" " " second " "	"Knobber"
" " " third " "	"Brocke"
" " " fourth " "	"Staggard"
" " " fifth " "	"Stag"
" " " sixth " "	"Hart"

If hunted by the King he was a "Royal Hart;" if he escaped, and proclamation was made of his safe return, he was a "Hart Royal Proclaimed."

The Hind of the first year was a	"Calf"
" " " second " "	"Hearse" or 'Brockets Sister"
" " " third " "	"Hinde"
The Buck of the first year was a	"Fawn"
" " " second " "	"Pricket"
" " " third " "	"Sorel"
" " " fourth " "	"Sore"
" " " fifth " "	"Buck of the first Head"
" " " sixth " "	"Great Buck"
The Doe of the first year was a	"Fawn"
" " " second " "	"Tegg"
" " " third " "	"Doe"
The Roe of the first year was a	"Kid"
" " " second " "	"Gyrle"
" " " third " "	"Hemuse"



The Roe of the fourth year was a "Roe-Buck of the first head"

" " " fifth " " " " Fair Roe-buck "

A wild Boar of the first year was a "Sounder," afterwards a "Hog," then a "Hog's Steer," and finally, in his fourth year, he was a "Singler," or "Sangler." The nouns of multitude were also varied, such as "A Herd of Harts, or any kind of deer;" but "A Bevy of Roes," "A Sounder of Swine," "A Rout of Wolves," and "A Richness of Marterns."

Traces of old forest terms still linger in the district which was Rockingham Forest. And the names of the forest officers, &c., survive in such frequently occurring surnames as Fletcher ("the arrow trimmer"), Falkner (*i.e.* Falconer), Bailey (Bailif), Law (Quaer: "The man who Lawed" or expeditated dogs, the "Lawer"?), Foster ("Forester"?) Parker, &c.

In some of the larger villages within the old boundaries of Rockingham Forest, the custom of ringing a bell at stated times daily still holds on. This has, by some, been explained as having originated in the practice of giving notice, by this bell, to the various forest officers, horse-keepers, cow-men, &c., of the hour to commence their day, to dine, and to go to bed. It is, no doubt, a survival of the ringing at Canonical hours.

At Geddington this bell is known as the "eight hours bell," and has been rung for centuries at four in the morning, at noon, and at eight o'clock at night. For some unexplained reason the early morning ringing has been abandoned during the last three or four years.

At Brigstock the bell used to be rung at four in the morning, at eleven in the forenoon, and at eight at night. But here also the morning bell has been given up, and it is now only rung at eleven and eight.

There is a rather curious tradition connected with the bell which is rung at Brigstock. It is the third bell, and carries this inscription:

"John Barton gave me, Worship God in Trinitie" The legend is, "John Barton was one of the plaintiffs in the action against Sir John Zouche, who threatened to ruin him if he insisted upon his right in the common of Benefield; Barton replied that he would leave a cow, that pulled by the tail would low three times a day, to be heard all over the common when he and his heirs would have nothing to do there. He had married a rich tanner's widow out of Lancashire, and gave this bell at his own cost."<sup>1</sup>

At King's Cliffe the ringing of a bell at stated hours daily is a much more important function. It is rung at eight, eleven, one, four, and eight o'clock. One finds it difficult to explain how these five daily ringings can be connected with the

<sup>1</sup> Bridges' Hist. Northants., vol. ii., page 237. Bridges says the bell was rung "at four and eleven o'clock in the morning, and at ELEVEN at night.

old forest. A King's Cliffe correspondent writes, "This being interpreted by the practical minds and hearty appetites of the ringer and his hearers, represents a call to breakfast, lunch, dinner, tea, and supper."

Rockingham Forest was, from very early times, divided into three separate districts, called Bailiwicks, each managed by its own officers. They were:

1. *Rockingham Bailiwick*, in which were the following "Walks:" the Lawn of Honofield; the West Bailiwick, or West Walk; Gretton and Little Weldon Woods (in which was "Hunter's Manor"); Weedhaw and Thornhaw Walk; and Corby Woods.
2. *Brightock Bailiwick*, embracing Geddington Woods, and Farming Woods.
3. *Cliffe or Cliffe Bailiwick*, containing West Hay, Moorhay, and Sulehay Farms, and Shortwood. This division may have been the consequence, or the cause of the existence of the royal castles at Rockingham, Geddington, and King's Cliffe.

The latest recorded Perambulation of Rockingham Forest was made in the 17th Charles I. A free translation of it from the original Latin is appended, to enable the reader who, as a resident within or near the old forest, may feel interested in its topography, to trace its boundaries, which may be readily done with the aid of the admirable series of parish maps issued by the Ordnance Department.

The reader who does *not* feel this local interest in the forest is recommended to skip the four or five pages immediately following.

"The boundary of Rockingham Bailiwick begins at Brimingforth on the bank of the Welland, where the Stone quarry ('Petra') is situated, going up across the Netherfield of Cottingham, by Clinch Hill and Pickle Hedge to Folgates, and so by Wooddale Head, following the road which leads from Rockingham to Carlton, to Mouseburn Gap, and from thence ascending the Lane called Middleton Lane, between the two hedges, to Fielden Gate, near Driffield, and so following the Fielden Way, in Middleton Fields, to the Stone quarry which is situated in the parting (Parsus) of Middleton and Carlton, near the Cret called Shortditch, excluding the towers of Cottingham and Middleton, with the fields which are on the west and north of the said boundaries, and excluding the whole of the town and territory of Carlton, with the said stone pits and fields near Shortditch, following the New Down which divide Middleton from Carlton, including **Kilberton Woods** as far as **Swallowe Hedge** and including **Swallowe Hedge** by its boundaries to the corner near the **White Cross** and from thence to **Ragbath Field**, including **Ragbath Field** to the corner of the said Ragbath Field, and so to the site of **Abby of Pywell**, and so to the corner of the said Ragbath Field, and so to the corner of **Ragbath Wood** to the site which was called the **White Cross**, and thence to the site of the **Abby of Pywell**, and so to the corner of the said Ragbath Field, and so to the corner of **Ragbath Wood** with the

plains adjacent, which were Forest in the twentieth year of James, the aforesaid late King, but which were lately disafforested, or are about to be, &c., and excluding the town of Wilbarston, with the fields, and the wood called Asketshawe, and Pipwell Woods, and Pipwell Granges, following the middle of Harper's Brook to Great Oakley, excluding the wood called Oldfield, or Oldhawe, or Old Bull, lying to the north of Harper's Brook, which wood was forest, &c. . . . and so descending Harper's Brook . . . to Little Oakley, including the village and fields of Little Oakley to the end of the parish towards Rising Brigge, and so between the boundaries of Little Oakley and Stanyerne to the lane called Eastfield Lane, and thence following the lane called Thackley Lane, to Thackley Green, excluding the East Field, the close called Wood Close, and certain woods in Little Oakley called Brockerdale Sallow Coppice and Redmore Hall, which were &c. . . . And so by Thackley Green following the lane called Thorney Lane to Snotchall Gate, including Thorny Wood, and including Banley Slade wood, and so by Snotchall Gate, in Corby Field, excluding Debbling Furlong, part of Corby Fields, and excluding Sow Woods, which were &c. . . . and so including the town and fields of Corby (except Dibbing Furlong), to Corby Bridge, and thence by the boundaries between Corby Fields and Great Weldon, with the fields and woods, and excluding the wood at Stanyerne formerly called John de Stanyerne's Wood, and including Little Weldon as far as the beginning of the wood formerly called the Earl of Cornwell's Wood, towards the east, and thence following the boundary which leads between the Water-falls and Prior's Have formerly called Finosheved Wood to the watercourse ('Duetu') called Little Weldon Brook flowing towards Dean including Little Weldon and ascending by that watercourse to Pen Green, following the boundary between Corby Wood, below the forest, and Dean Wood, to Gretton Brook, following Gretton Brook excluding the village, woods, fields, park, land and territories of Dean, and from Gretton Brook following the boundaries of Gretton Woods to Hook Gate and so to the end of the lane, or riding called Long Lane, the present boundary between Gretton Woods and Bulwick Wood, formerly called Henwick Haw, excluding the village, fields, closes, lands, woods and territories of Kirby and excluding the village, &c. . . . of Bulwick, thence following the aforesaid lane called Long Lane (formerly called 'The Old Fosse') between Gretton Woods and Bulwick Woods, to the corner of Harringworth Park, and following the boundaries of Gretton and Harringworth Park, to Park Corner, excluding Bulwick Woods and all the aforesaid park, thence descending by the boundaries of Gretton and Harringworth Fields, to the bank of the Welland, excluding the village &c. . . . of Harringworth, and following the bank of the Welland below Gretton, including the village, fields and woods of Gretton, to the Stone (or Stone-pit?) which is in the division between Rockingham and Gretton, near the plain and

*commen* called *The Shire, or Rockingham Shire*, and from that stone (pit?) *beginning* of the boundaries of the shire which divide it from the Overfield and other enclosed pastures of Rockingham and of Rockingham Park . . . and Cottingham, to a certain place called Brook's End, in Cottingham, near the western corner of that park, and by Cottingham Fields, near the said park, to the running brook between Cottingham and Rockingham Fields, which falls into the Welland, excluding the Manor, Castle, Park, Village, Enclosed Pastures, Fields, &c., of Rockingham, with the fields which lie to the north of the Shire, between the Shire and the Welland, and which were, &c., &c. . . . And from the running brook aforesaid . . . following the bank of the Welland to Brimingforth, the starting point of the boundaries of the said bailiwick of Rockingham." . . . . .

"The Boundary of the Bailiwick of Brigstock in Rockingham Forest, begins at Rising Brigge Gate, thence ascends by the boundary of Geddington Woods, following the Water course flowing near Stanford Waie, which leads to the village of Geddington, on the river Ise, and so following the banks of the Ise to Boughton Water Gate, formerly called Boughton Mill, and by the Hayam (Hedge?) of Houghton, formerly called The Old Fosse ('Vetus Fossatum'), passing over the Thrapton Road to Piper's Irons, including Piper's Irons, over Bancroft's Hedge, including the village and fields of Geddington, and excluding the villages, fields, closes, woods and territories of Boughton and Warkton, and excluding Bancroft's Close, to Brigge Trees ('Quær: now Bright Trees?') Corner, going out at the southern corner of Geddington Woods, and so following the boundaries of Geddington Woods to Bancroft's Gate, including Langley, to the gate of Brigstock Park, and excluding Brigstock Parks, following the said park, including Geddington Woods and Hussock's Gate, in Brigstock Fields, following the boundaries of Brigstock Park to the corner of Cockrode Close, excluding Cockrode Close, Plasby Close, and Colby Leas, and excluding the closes called Over Grindalls and Nether Grindalls in Brigstock, including Brigstock Fields, and following the boundaries of Brigstock Park to Presteroff's Corner and to Wallow Hatch, including Wallow Lane Close, excluding Cotteshead Closes and Warly Thick, including Brigstock Fields to Fisher's Park Corner, and following the Hedges of Farming Woods to Steven's Oak, including Cherry Lapp Wood to the corner of Lyveden Park, excluding the villages, fields, woods 'et Vasta Terras et Territoria de Suborow Luffwick Drayton Islipp Supton Gwilton Underwood Aldwinkle Cranford Woodford et Tywell,' excluding Burton and Wadenhoe Woods, Liveden Park, and the closes, &c. . . . of Liveden; following the boundaries of Cherry Lapp to Harley Riding, including Harley Riding and the road called Down Road to the Crosses of Brigstock and Benefield near Lussat Pond, and so ascending by the divisions between Brigstock and Benefield

to the oak called The Bocase Tree, to the corner of Harris Park, including Brigstock and excluding the village &c. of Benefield; from Harris Corner following the boundaries of Brigstock which divide (it) from Great Weldon to the wood called Cothicke, excluding all Great Weldon, Cothicke Woods, and Thrapston Hill; and including Farming Woods to the corner of Landymere and thence by the division between Brigstock and Stanyerne Fields, passing over Harper's Brook to Geddington Woods, including Brigstock and excluding the village, fields &c. . . . of Stanyerne, following the boundaries of Geddington Woods, to Paddock Gate, and entering Paddock Riding by the division between Geddington Woods and Stanyerne, including the woods of Stanyerne called Wenshawe, Westmore Hedges, and Borough Soke, excluding the wood in Geddington, called the Assart, and excluding a small close near Rising Brigge called Morgan's Sarte including Geddington Woods to Rising Brigge Gate, the first standing boundary of the foresaid forest in the Bailiwick of Brigstock."

The following were declared to be the boundaries of Bailiwick of Clive, or Cliffe, in the Forest of Rockingham.

"It begins near a certain wood called Hawkes Okes Coppice nearest . . . Deanthorpe Fields, by Blindstyle and ascending by the boundaries of Hawkes Okes Coppice which divides it from . . . Deanthorpe called Burnte Cobby to Horsecroft, excluding Burnte Cobby and the woods &c. of Deanthorpe and including Hawkes Okes Cobby and Earls Wood and from Horsecroft descending by the boundaries of Earls Woods which divide it from Benefield to in . . . Pitts near the close called Frindshaw in Bigging in the Parish of Owndell, excluding Benefield with the woods &c., and excluding Frindshaw Bigging and Owndell and so to Tottenhoe formerly called Benefield Hatch, and thence following the boundaries between Tottenhoe Woods, which are in the Forest 'provost'? Closes to the corner of the close called Spencers Hurne . . . Tottenhoe Brooke to . . . Brooke excluding Provost Closes and Spencers Hurne and following the boundaries of Tottenhoe Woods to the corner of Flaskett Leyes, and thence, excluding Flaskett Leyes descending by the Cross called Crosse . . . and thence ascending by the boundaries of Morrhaie, including Morrhaie Hangings and Oldsale and Alme Riding and Newhawe to the corner of the wood called Newwood, excluding Newwood, and thence following the boundaries of a certain wood called Southwicke Coppice formerly called Southwicke Wood, to Howgate including Southwicke Coppice, excluding the village, fields &c. of Southwick, and excluding the village &c. of Cotherstocke and Graphorne, and from Howgate, following the boundaries between the woods called Colesters and Wood Comit (?) of Newport, called Howewoode, excluding Howewoode and certain closes called

Stockwell Closes, and including part of the said wood called Colesteres which is not imparked in the park of Apethorpe, and so excluding Apethorpe Park, and following the boundaries of the same park, including Morehaye Launds and Morehaye Woods, to Apethorpe Green, and including Horeshowes, to the boundaries of Cliffe, including Cliffe, and excluding Calvehay Woods and Calvehay Closes, to Calvehay Bridge, and excluding those parts of the village and fields of Apethorpe which lie on the south and west parts of the river there, and including those parts of the village and fields of Apethorpe which lie on the north and east of the same river, and including the woods called Sulehay Fernes and Shortwoods, and from the village of Apethorpe descending by the river bank to the village of Wood Newton, excluding the village &c. . . . of Wood Newton, which lie on the south part of the said river, and including the rest of the village . . . &c. of Wood Newton, except the wood of the Prior of Fineshade, called Hall, or Priors Hall, with Watergalls and the aforesaid Manor of the Priory there, and "Feodo de Holt et de Eketon" and the wood there called Newton Spinney which are all excluded beyond the Forest; and so following the aforesaid river to the boundaries of Fotheringay. near Walcott Hedge, excluding the village . . . &c. of Fotheringay, and including the village . . . &c. of Nassington, excepte the Southfeilde of Nassington, which is excluded from the Forest, and so descending between Southfield and the Village of Nassington to the bank of the Nene, and thence following the bank of the Nene, including the village, . . . &c. of Yardwell except certain woods called Ringhawe, or Dringhawe, Whiteleys Bush Shrubbs, and Linnes Coppice, which are excluded from the Forest, and so after following the bank of the Nene to the beginning of the town of Walmsford, and from Walmsford, ascending by the road called Justice Riding, to Gibbes Crosse, and thence to the gate called Swearing Gate, excluding the woods called Thornhaugh Woods and Shortwood, to the boundaries of Cliffe aforesaid, except the park aforesaid, following the boundaries of Cliffe Parke to the boundaries of Westhey, near Kingsall Gate, and there including Westhey Woods, and excluding the village . . . &c. of Wyttering, and excluding the village . . . &c. of Easton, following the boundaries of Westhay Woods to Hornestock, and thence to Colliweston Gate, and thence, following the boundaries of Westhey Woods to the boundaries of Duddington, including Westhey Woods, and Cottesmere Coppice, and excluding the village . . . &c. of Colliweston, and from the Corner of Cottesmere Coppice, including Cornwell Greene to Culvernelles, and thence following the boundaries of Duddington, which divide it from Colliweston, to the bank of the Weyland, excluding the village . . . &c. of Colliweston, and including the village . . . &c. of Duddington, and thence, following the bank of the Weyland to Duddington Foord, and thence

following the fields of Duddington to the gate of Westhey Woods, called Duddington Gate, excluding the village . . . &c. of Wakerley, from Duddington Woods to Duddington Fair Tree, and thence, following Justice Riding, between Westhey Woods, and the lands and woods of the Priory of Fineshade, to Satehill Gate, excluding "Scitum et Ambitu," of the aforesaid Priory, and the woods, lands, &c. of the same Priory of Fineshed, and from Satehill Gate, following the boundaries of Westhey Woods to Cliffe Whitestone, excluding the woods called B . . . sall, and certain closes called Blatherwicke Closes, and from Cliffe Whitestone, following the boundaries of Cliffe which divide it from Blatherwicke, including Cliffe, and passing over the river there to the boundary of Morehey Woods, and so following the boundaries of Moorhey Woods, which divide them from Blatherwicke, to Bulwick Gate, excluding the village . . . Park &c. of Blatherwicke, and from Bulwick Gate, descending by the boundaries of Morehey Woods, against Bulwick Shortleys, and there passing over the Kings road into the divisions of Bulwick, to the boundaries aforesaid of the wood called Earls Wood, excluding Bulwick Shortleys, and so following the boundaries of Earls Wood which divide it from certain pastures called Edge Woods, excluding Edge Woods, and all the village . . . &c. of Bulwick, and excluding the village . . . &c. of Laxton, excluding the villages . . . &c. of Deen and Deenthorpe, and including the woods of Earles Woods to Blindstyle and Hawkes Oakes Coppice, the first standing boundary of the Bailiwick of Cliffe, in the Forest of Rockingham."

The names attached to this Perambulation are:

"Charles Cockayne Viridor' Balliat' de  
Rockingham & Brigstock  
Thomas Elmes Un' Virider' Forest'  
sive Balliat' de Cliffe  
Lawrence Manley  
John Lucas  
Henry Weltten  
John Lumley  
William Cradock  
William Maidwell  
William Stringer  
John Atkins  
Thomas Ekins  
John Ekins  
William Taylor  
John Hewitt"

It is noticeable that no gentleman of position or great influence in the County put his name to the document. They appear to have regarded the perambulation with suspicion, a feeling not at all to be wondered at when we consider that some of them were still smarting from the effects of the recent activity of the chief forest officer. Gardiner says "In the course of three years Holland, as Chief Justice in Eyre, had held his Justice seat in the Forest of Dean, in Waltham Forest, and in the New Forest. In 1637 the turn of the Forest of Rockingham arrived. The fines set by Holland were enormous. The Earl of Salisbury was called on to pay 20,000£, the Earl of Westmoreland 19,000£, Sir Christopher Hatton 12,000£. The bounds of the forest had been reckoned as measuring six miles in circumference,<sup>1</sup> they were now to measure sixty."<sup>2</sup>

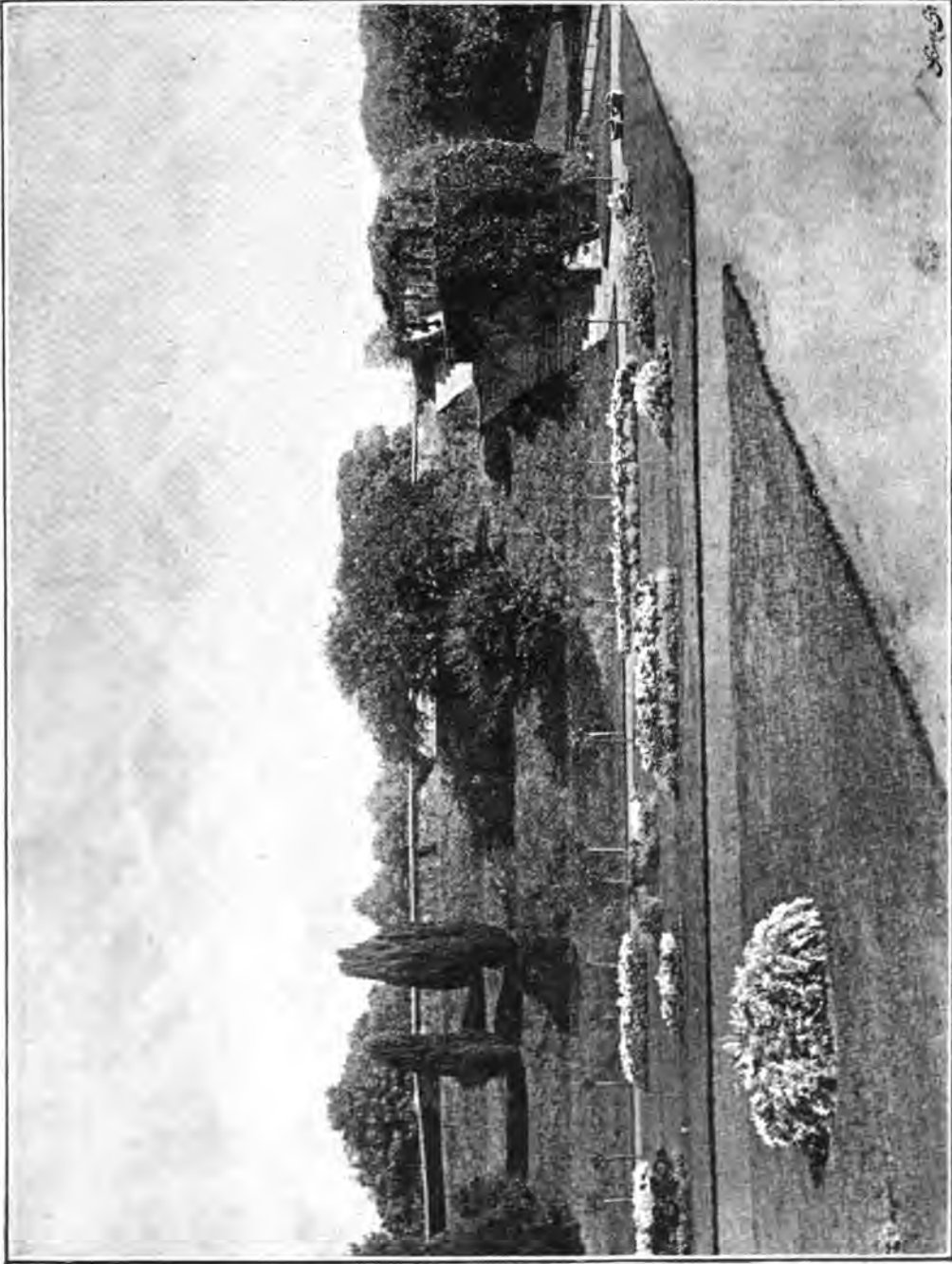
After this perambulation the Northamptonshire saying "Rockingham Forest from Oxon Brigg to Stamford Brigg," did not hold good.

The reader who has had the patience to wade through the last few pages of somewhat dry local topography, will see that the southernmost boundary of the Forest, instead of being fixed at Oxendon Bridge, was now fixed five miles to the north-east of it, and that the Forest did not extend so far north as Stamford Bridge, by two or three miles; also that large slices had been taken out of the eastern portion of the Forest.

During the ten years preceding this perambulation the King had, in his money difficulties, had recourse to the sale of the timber in his forests, to replenish his exchequer. Amongst these sales was a remarkable one in July, 1628, when the King sold to Nicholas Pay and others, all the timber trees in Moorehay, Westhay, and Farming Woods for the sum of £2,000; and the following month he sold Edward, Lord Montagu, the whole of the timber in Geddington Woods, for £1,000. As sales on a scale equally extensive went on in the other royal forests, there appeared to be a prospect that our Fleet would gradually disappear, for want of a due supply of ship-building material.

The value of the royal forests as nurseries and storehouses for timber for the use of the Royal Navy was very early recognised. Henry VIII., in the thirty-fifth year of his reign enacted that in each of the King's forests, "Twelve Standils or Stovers, likely to become Timber Trees, shall be left on every Acre of Wood, or Underwood that shall be felled at or under twenty four years growth." When England had, by the destruction of the Spanish Armada, asserted her position as the pre-eminant naval power in Europe, the value of these forests would be more apparent. Accordingly, Elizabeth and James each kept a vigilant watch over the





FLANKER AND REMAINS OF KEEP.



timber, and punished those forest officers—including even some of the highest who had abused their trust, and cut down and sold timber for their own special profit.<sup>1</sup> But the straits in which Charles I. so often found himself placed, for want of funds seem to have made him utterly reckless as to the fate of the old forest oaks, and even of their nursling, the Fleet.

On the establishment of the Commonwealth, the interest in forests as nurseries for the Navy was again revived, and measures were taken to secure a supply of suitable timber. Nor did the Parliament neglect the venison, as the following extract proves: "30 May 1659. President Harrington to . . . the Warden of the East part of Rockingham Forest, and Keeper of Benefitt (Benefield?). Parliament having referred it to the Council to see to the preservation of the deer belonging to the State, and they hearing that several deer have since May 7<sup>th</sup> been killed and removed, and the meadows and grass for their winter provision much despoiled, order you to send up an account how many deer have been killed or sent away, and by whose warrant. You are to do your utmost strictly to preserve the deer, and to allow no warrants to kill or deliver save from Parliament or Council, and to look well after the grass and meadow lands, that there may be winter provision for them within the Grounds under your Custody."<sup>2</sup>

The Protector shewed his interest in the forests very early after his accession to the supreme power: "6 Sep: 1653. Proposal to manage Forests &c. of the late King less offensively to the people, presented to the Council of State and considered by them."<sup>3</sup>

"22 Nov: 1653. Act for the disafforestation, sale and improvements of the Forests belonging to the King, Queen and Prince."<sup>4</sup>

"25 Jan<sup>y</sup> 1654. Lambert, Woolsey, Sydenham and Cooper to be a Committee to consider the business touching the Forests."<sup>4</sup>

"In April it was proposed in Council that an Ordnance should be made and the Forests measured by an able Artist who, with two countrymen to draw the Chain at twelve pence a day, could measure and rate the lands, and set out highways and allotments to Claimants."<sup>4</sup>

The value of each of the forty royal forests was estimated of £1,000, making a total of £40,000.

In 1656 the Council advise his Highness to appoint two Justices in Eyre; and this active interest in the forest continued till the year of Cromwell's death.

1 Forest Rolls in the Public Record Office.

2 Cal: State Papers, 1658-9.

3 Cal: State Papers, 1653.

4 *ib.*, 1654.

Nor did the parliamentary party neglect to reward their followers with some of the good offices connected with the forests. General Desborough lost no time in utilizing those plums. As early as 25th February, 1645, we find him "recommending a soldier in his troop for Keeper in Rockingham Forest," with the emoluments attached to the post.

A singular instance of courage on the part of one of the keepers is said to have occurred during the time of the Commonwealth.

One John (or Robert?) Wonall, a keeper of Gretton Lodge, in Rockingham Forest, apprehended at "great personal hazard, four notorious coiners, and defrayed their charges while they stayed at his house before their legal conviction; and also apprehended six noted highwaymen." For this courageous discharge of his duty, the Council of State, voted the keeper a reward of fifty pounds.<sup>1</sup>

This keeper must have possessed extraordinary tact as well as courage, to be able to capture and detain at his house, for any length of time, four desperate men. His indomitable pluck has preserved for us a suggestive picture of the lawlessness of that age, and of the risks the wayfarer ran when traversing the forest districts.

The Restoration of the King was followed by the restoration, in most cases, of the offices of the forest to those noblemen, and country gentlemen, or their representatives, who had been deprived of them by the Parliament; but thenceforth those offices were virtually sinecures.

Beyond this, the King appears to have taken little interest in his forests, and spaniels seem to have had more interest for him than buckhounds. Accordingly, we find him remembering his woods and forests only when they afforded him an opportunity to gratify a favourite, or to raise money.

His father had, in the thirteenth year of his reign, appointed a commission to "disafforest," which enabled purchases to be made in Rockingham, and other royal forests. Lord Montagu purchased for his property in Little Oakby the privilege of being "out of regard of the forest." And, about 1677, that nobleman's son purchased of Charles II. Geddington Woods, and "certain plots and lawns in the same," with permission to convert them into a Chase, "distinct from the Forest of Rockingham, and out of the jurisdiction and boundaries of the said forest."

In a similar manner other portions of the forest were absorbed into the possessions of those whose estates lay within, or adjacent to, its boundaries.

We have seen how, between the Personalities of Edward I and that of Charles I., the southern portions of the forest had gradually disappeared.

Abbington, Weston, the Billings, Overston, Moulton, Boughton, Pitsford, Orlingbury, Brixworth, Lamport, Houghton, Scaldwell, Wold, Foxton, Mawsley, Walgrave, Cransley, Broughton, Pytchley, Harrowden, Isham, Hardwick, Harrington, Sywell Wood, Mousely Wood, Rushton, Pipwell, Weston. Sutton, Carlton, Ashley, Cottingham, Middleton, Stoke Albany, Desborough, Brampton Ash, Dingley, Kettering, Warkton, Weekley, Barton, Burton, Cranford, Tywell, Slipton, Sudborough, Lowick, Aldwinkle, Woodford, Addington, Irthlingborough, Wadenhoe, Pilton, Stoke Doyle, Oundle, Biggin, Lyveden, &c. had wholly, or in part, been disafforested.

Amongst the parishes enumerated above is that of Pytchley, which has given its name to a Hunt whose celebrity is co-extensive with the English speaking race. But to many persons it may not be known that this small village of Pytchley has been one of the chief centres of hunting in Rockingham Forest since before the Conquest. At the time of the Domesday Survey, Alwin, the Huntsman, held a manor there by the service of finding certain dogs for the destruction of wolves, *foxes*, and other vermin, and this manor is said to have been held of the Crown by the same service down to about two centuries ago.

A rather singular result of the absorption of so large a part of the Forest by private individuals was that a considerable portion of the county became almost denuded of timber. Norden, in his *Speculi Britanniae Pars Altera, or Deliniation of Northamptonshire*, written A.D. 1610, says "To speake now somethinge of the Places of Woods within this Shire, which indeed by the *scarcitie* thereof seemeth most of all to blemish the Shire." And this scarcity of timber is noticed in the next century by Morton in his *Natural History of Northamptonshire*.

Disafforesting and leasing the forest lands continued to furnish sources of income to the monarchs during the five succeeding reigns. Late in the last century the great importance of the royal forests as nurseries of timber for the Royal Navy, again became a subject of pressing interest to the State, and parliament appointed a Committee to "Enquire into the State and Condition of the Woods and Forests, and Land Revenues of the Crown, and to sell or alienate Free Farm and other Unimprovable Rents."

In their first Report (18th January, 1788), they state that they "found a great decay in the growth of timber for the Navy," and make the following very sensible observation: "There is no kind of property that requires the protection of Laws more than timber, which may *easily and in a very little time* be hurt, or destroyed, but requires a Century to come to perfection." They refer to the statute of 35 Henry VIII., quoted above.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See page 160.

Their ninth report (13th February, 1792), deals exclusively with Rockingham Forest. In it they give a full description of that Forest, and enumerate the various Perambulations which had been made of it. From the minuter details of each part of it which follow we give extracts (somewhat abridged), to shew the state of the Forest at that date.

“The Forest consists of Three Separate Districts called the Bailiwicks of Rockingham, Brigstock and Clive or Cliffe, situated at the Distance of two or four Miles from each other.” The “Walks” in each Bailiwick are then enumerated, and the names of the hereditary keepers of each Bailiwick, from which it appears that the Exeter, Westmoreland, Montagu, and Hatton families enjoyed a monopoly of authority in the Forest, and after them came the Watsons, Ossorys, &c.

“One Court of Swainmote is held for the two Bailiwicks of Rockingham and Brigstock, and another for that of Cliffe. No Forest Courts appear to have been held since the time of Charles I. The forest has been principally under the care of the Hereditary Keepers.”

“A Considerable Part of the Woods and Lands in all the Bailiwicks belonged to the Crown, but great part is granted in Fee. The Crown still retains (1792) the Manors of Brigstock and King's Cliffe; the right to Feed and Protection of Deer, and other Foresterial Rights; the Lodges and Lawns and other Lands possessed by the Hereditary Officers of the Forest; the Soil of the open Ridings, Plains, and other unenclosed Lands, not granted in Fee, subject to the feed of the Deer, and the Cattle of the Commoners; the Oak Trees of a certain Description within the Walk of Sulehay Farms, and Shortwood.” The Issues and Profits arising to the king from the Lawn of Benefield amounted to only four pence per acre, in 1719. The following year they were granted to Henry Hoare (in trust for Lord Hatton) for thirty-one years at an annual rent of £3 19s. 0d.

In 1614 eight bucks were supplied by this Bailiwick for the use of the Crown, four for other persons, and one for the Master of the Household.

In 1704 Rockingham Bailiwick supplied five-and-a-half brace of bucks, and as many does for the use of the king.

In 1792 Lord Ossory, Hereditary Keeper of Farming Woods, shewed that the proceeds from the sale of deer amounted to £115 10s. 0d., and the expenses of keepership to £125 0s. 0d., an annual loss of £9 10s. 0d.; but as he received the Castle Guard Rents, amounting to £7 8s. 6d. per annum, the loss was reduced.

“The Earl of Exeter holds the office of Forester and Keeper of Westhay, on condition of exonerating the Crown from the payment of any fees out of the Exchequer to the Keeper of that Lawn.”

“Stock of Deer in Westhay Park estimated at 500. The numbers killed

annually were 40 bucks and 36 does, of which three bucks and three does were for the Royal Household. Lord Exeter appoints one keeper to the Walk at £40 per an: and provides hay for the deer, about £60 more." The receipts and expenditure are thus estimated: 40 bucks at £3 each, £120; 36 does at £1 10s. each, £54. Total receipts, £174. Deduct 3 bucks to Crown, £9; 3 does to Crown, £4 10; keeper, £40; hay, £60. Total expenses, £113 10s. Profit, £60 10s."

Over the case of the Earl of Westmoreland the Commission grew eloquent. "A lease was granted to the Earl of Westmoreland for thirty-one years of the Herbage & Deere Browse at £2 8s. 5d. per an: (one third of the estimated value.) And the Woods and Lands were exempted from all Forest Rights, Liberties, and Privileges; and declared Free Hay, and the Deer and Wild Beasts were granted to the Earl of Westmoreland for thirty-one years without account, on Condition the Crown be exonerated from Charges connected with the Premises! Thus the valuable Lawns of Moorhay and Sulhay, containing more than 400 acres of pasture land, not subject to any right of Common, and reserved for the Feeding of the King's Deer, were freed from that incumbrance and the full possession of them transferred to Lord Westmoreland for less than a Farthing a Year per Acre!" . . . "Lord Westmoreland would answer no Enquiries about the Deer, claiming them as absolutely his own property" . . . "The Grantees of those Offices are not inclined to admit the Crown has any Right or Interest remaining in the Forest, (except Timber in Sulehay Walk,) than a right to a continuation of those supplies of deer (from the three Bailiwicks together 8 Bucks and 8 Does annually.)"

Lord Hatton claimed *every* right in the Bailiwick of Rockingham, except the deer to be supplied.

The Commissioners considered that the "Deer, the Lodges, Lawns and other Lands held in Right of the Keepership (not especially granted in Fee as Geddington Woods were) still remained in the Crown." . . . "In 1702 an Anonymous Information to the Lord Treasurer Godolphin states that 'The Lady Westmoreland was in possession of Grounds in Rockingham Forest which a *Certain Gentleman* had made it his business to look into the Title of, and found them to be the Queen's, and that the Land and Timber was worth £50,000." . . . "On an Inquiry being made there were found growing in these Woods 5,389 Timber Trees, of which 778 Trees (containing 940 Loads) were considered fit for Navy Purposes, 1,634 (containing 1828 Loads) were decaying, the remaining 2,977 Trees, young and flourishing; many valuable Trees had been felled."

We thus see how, in 1792, the Forest of Rockingham was gradually slipping out of the possession of the Crown.

By the Act passed in 1817 (57 George III., c. 61), the Forests were placed

under the charge of The First Commissioner of Woods and Forests, and Land Revenues, and the office of Chief Justice in Eyre was abolished.

Since the passing of this Act, Rockingham Forest, in common with others of the royal forests, has been in virtue of successive Acts of Parliament, disafforested, enclosed, and sold.

Many persons now living remember the wholesale shooting of the deer, and the sale of others and their transportation to "happier hunting grounds;" and are fond of recounting how their fathers, or other relatives in the last generation, used to "nobble"<sup>1</sup> deer, and feast the family on venison, at the time when those deer seemed to be no man's property, and the forest laws a dead letter.

The once celebrated Forest of Rockingham is now represented by detached woods, more or less extensive, scattered over the district which was included within the limits of the perambulation given at p. 154, &c. Of these, King's Wood and the various "coppices," still remaining on the east of the road between Great Oakley and Rockingham, will perhaps furnish the tourist with the best illustration of what much of the forest district used to be—open, picturesque glades, with, at intervals, land covered with timber trees, and a thick undergrowth. Near to King's Wood he will find a good example of an old Forest Lodge, "Benefield," now a farm house. The moat is still seen on three sides of it. Originally it must have been capable of offering an obstinate resistance to an attack, in the times when an Englishman's house was literally his castle.

In Geddington Chase, and some other parts which have been long disafforested, we see the results of a more ambitious attempt on the part of man to improve nature's work. The long straight "ridings," with a Church seen at the end; the circuitous "ring ridings," where the wanderer may easily lose himself; and the intricate narrow paths, all but hidden from sight, which lead to wild and secluded nooks, give a novel attraction to these remains of the Forest.

Probably no district in England furnishes so large an extent of varied and exquisite sylvan scenery as the old forest districts of Northamptonshire. If a tourist will study a map of the county, and fix on a convenient centre where to spend a few days in exploring either the woods scattered between Geddington and Benefield, or those between Pipwell and Gretton, and Dene, or the Walk of Morehay, south of King's Cliff, he will (weather and game-keepers being propitious),

<sup>1</sup> A sort of lassoing operation, in which the operator, furnished with a strong cord, fitted with a running noose, concealed himself, and awaited his opportunity to throw his cord over a buck's antlers, or head, and despatch it with a suitable knife. If local tales deserve credit this species of deer-stalking seems to have been carried on with quite impudent boldness well within the present century. Many stories are told of daring poaching feats in the Forest, which rival the histories of smugglers' adventures.



frequently find himself in the presence of pictures of nature's painting as delightful as they are unexpected.

But it is not alone the tourist in search of pleasure who will find these districts repay a visit. There the paleontologist, the archæologist, the geologist, the naturalist, and the artist will each find scope for his special researches and studies.

The numerous quarries within the district expose the remains of animals whose antiquity is quite beyond the grasp of the untrained mind.

On every side tumuli are to be seen, and no railway cutting, or deep intrenchment can be made within the old forest boundaries without revealing a burial place of one of the very early race of men who dwelt here. Scarcely a parish but can boast of the discovery within it of the site of a Roman Villa, or some other evidence of the presence there of that ubiquitous race. The flint weapon and the rude earthenware of a primitive people are constantly discovered.

The student of nature will find, here and there, a specimen of the old forest deer, in their loneliness so timid that it is difficult to get a sight of them. A collector may easily fill a cabinet with specimens of rare insects, &c., to be found in the woods, or haunting the stagnant pools. The humidity of the atmosphere develops vegetation to such an extent within the forest district that plants attain a growth rarely seen elsewhere. The artist will find in the woods, and amongst the fine old specimens of domestic architecture with which the forest villages abound, studies to delight and occupy him during many a summer's day. While to the man of a practical and utilitarian turn of mind the slate quarries at Collyweston, the quarries of fine building stone at Weldon,<sup>1</sup> and the busy iron-stone workings, now so general throughout the northern part of the old forest region, will be so many sources of gratification.

The philosopher, standing amidst the old Roman iron-stone workings, near Rockingham (disused for nearly two thousand years), and gazing upon the Castle which marks the site occupied successively by the strongholds of a British, a Roman, a Saxon, and a Norman ruler, may well meditate upon the mutability of the works of man, and upon the long struggle towards civilization which marks, through unnumbered ages, the histories of race after race to whom the forest around him had been a home. Here beneath his feet, hidden but a few yards below the surface, and extending for many miles, lay one of nature's productions which was destined to become one of the greatest material civilizers of the human race. Little could the Romans who worked these pits foresee that their granite paved roads—stupendous

<sup>1</sup> Stone from this quarry is said to have been extensively used in public buildings in London, three or four centuries since. Geddington Cross and many other structures in Northamptonshire are evidences of its durable qualities.

works as they were—would be surpassed by roads made from the material they quarried for domestic and warlike uses alone!

---

Any account of Rockingham Forest would be incomplete which did not include some notice of the ancient and honourable office of

THE HEREDITARY MASTERSHIP OF THE ROYAL  
BUCKHOUNDS:—

an office whose origin and history were involved in much obscurity until a flood of light was recently cast upon them by Professor Montagu Burrows in his work on "The Family of Brocas of Beaurepaire and Roche Court." Being himself allied to a family descended from the original holders of the office he has been able to compile, from the Brocas family documents, a work which almost exhausts the subject. The reader who may desire to go fully into the early history of the office, and to learn what kind of men (and *women*), have filled it, will find in Professor Burrows' work information the most ample, together with a mass of historical matter of considerable national interest.<sup>1</sup>

As the object of the present writer is only to bring before the reader an account of the connection of the Watsons with the Hereditary Mastership of the Royal Buckhounds, it is unnecessary to enter so fully into the early history of the office.

It has been stated above that a manor in Pytchley was held by the service of keeping a pack of dogs to hunt "vermin" in the forest. Similarly the Master of the Royal Buckhounds held a manor in Little Weldon, known as Hunter's Manor, by the service of keeping certain hounds of the King's pack, and attending his sovereign when he came to hunt in Rockingham Forest; a position of considerable dignity, which indicates that the holder of it was a man of some social standing and courtly address, qualifications not so essential in that mere "vermin killer," the Pytchley Huntsman. Accordingly, we find the earliest Masters, whose names have been recovered, were men who were more or less the friends of the King or of some of the royal family.

By the courtesy of Professor Burrows, the following notice of the Masters who filled the office before 1633 is condensed from his full and interesting account of them.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This admirable work (the full title of which is "The Family of Brocas of Beaurepaire and Roche Court, Hereditary Masters of the Royal Buckhounds, with some account of the English Rule in Aquitaine. By Montagu Burrows, Captain R.N., M.A., F.S.A.; Chichele Professor of Modern History in the University of Oxford"), is now published by Mr. Quaritch.

<sup>2</sup> The references B.F., in the foot notes, are to pages in the "Brocas Family."

The earliest notice yet discovered of the grant of Hunter's Manor is that by Henry II., to his Chamberlain Osborne Lovel, but it is uncertain whether it was then held by the same service which so long distinguished it.<sup>1</sup> This family of Lovel appears to have held the manor during three or more generations, with one slight break in 1216, when Henry III. granted it to Hamon le Venour, thus proving its connection, at that date at any rate, with the King's hunting. Margaret Lovel, a daughter and heiress of that house, carried the office in succession to her husbands, Thomas de Borhunte and William Danvers.<sup>2</sup> Her issue dying, the reversion of the Manor to which the office was attached was sold by her relative, Maude Lovel, to Sir Bernard Brocas, in 1366.<sup>3</sup> He possessed previously the life-estate in right of his wife, Mary de Roches, widow of Sir John Borhunte. In his family it remained until Edith Brocas carried it to her husband, Ralph Pexsall, in 1514.<sup>4</sup> The Pexsalls again merged in the Brocas, and it was their descendant, Thomas Brocas, who in 1633, sold it to Sir Lewis Watson.

The tenure by which Hunter's Manor was held is thus given in a translation from one of the Brocas documents: "Thomas Borhunte holds of the King *in capite* a chain of land in Little Weldon, of the inheritance of Margaret, daughter and heir of John Lovell, his wife, by service of being 'Venour le Roy des deymers,' or Master of the King's Buckhounds. His duty is to take charge of twenty-four buckhounds and six greyhounds of the King's pack, receiving for the feed of each an obol, or half-penny a day, and also of two under-huntsmen, whose wages are three half-pence a day, with a robe of cloth, or a mark in money by the year, and boots. He is also to take charge of a ventrer (or huntsman) at two pence a day, who is to have a robe, or a mark in money, and also four shillings and eight pence for boots by the year. Out of this pack of hounds the master is to keep at his own cost, for the forty days of Lent, fifteen buckhounds and one 'berner' (varlet, or keeper of the dogs, from *bernarius*, a boarhound), the other berner, the rest of the dogs, and the ventrer to be kept at the King's cost, not only for the above forty days, but for the rest of the year. The Master's salary to be seven pence half-penny a day when 'in Court,' and when on the King's business away from Court he is to have twelve pence a day for salary and expenses, and two robes a year in cloth, or forty shillings in money. The 'seigne en malades' is to have for livery (daily) one pennyworth of bread, a gallon of beer, a mess of 'groos' from the kitchen, and a mess of roast. The other huntsmen (for their livery) at the King's will."<sup>5</sup>

1 B.F., 248.

2 B.F., pp. 253 and 255.

3 B.F., 255.

4 B.F., p. 258.

5 B.F., p. 253.

Little Weldon, in which was situated what has long been known as "Hunter's Manor," lay, as the reader will see by referring to p. 155, in the north-eastern point of the bailiwick of Rockingham; a very suitable situation for kennels, as from that point every part of the forest could be reached with comparative ease, while it was, at the same time, [at a convenient distance from the royal Castle of Rockingham.

The ample powers vested in the Hereditary Master will be best understood from a perusal of the following document, which is here quoted in full as an illustration of the way in which the sovereign's pastime was made to take precedence of the subjects' rights of property.

"James by the Grace of God King of England Scotland France and Ireland, defender of the faith &c. TO ALL Justices maiors Sheriffs Bailiffs Constables and all others our Officers Servants Ministers and Subjects theis our letters of Commission hearing or seeing greeting. WEE let you weet that by theis p'sent' Wee have granted commanded and authorized our trusty and Welbeloved servant Sir Pexall Brocas Knight master and keeper of our Buckhoundes and that by himself or by his deputie or deputies, bearer or bearers hereof and every or any of them he or they shall or maye in his owne name take up and p'vide from tyme to tyme for us and in our name in all places aswell within liberties and franchises as without of our loving subjects of what estate or degree so ever they be, such and as many houndes otherwise called Buckhoundes bothe doggs and biches (so) and other necessaries incident and pertaining to the said office as our said servant shall think convenient for our better disporte pastime and pleasure WHEREFORE we will and Commande you and every of you that unto our said Maister and keeper of our Buckhounds his deputie or deputies, bearer or bearers hereof, and every of them you be in the due execuc'on of this our commandment and authority obeying aiding and assisting in all places and from tyme to tyme as occasion shall require, as yee and every of you tender our pleasure and will aunswere to the contrarie. AND FURTHER forasmuch as there shall often happen cause to convey the said Buckhoundes with their chippings meat and other necessaries incident and p'tinent unto them and the service from place to place as occasion shall require. WEE WILL and Commande you and every of you that at such tyme and tymes as any p'son or p'sons shall bring and shewe autorite from the said Sir Pexall Brocas Knight under his hande and sealle in this behalf you and every of you shall see them p'vided of horses or draughts att all places and tymes as the same shall be required for the service aforesaid and thereunto be obeying aiding and assisting: Whereof faile you not as you will likewise aunswere for the contrary. AND MOREOVER Wee doe by theis p'sents grant power and authority

to the said Sir Pexall Brocass Knight to hunt chase and kill with our said Buckhoundes onely such and soe many Bucks and other Deere in any of our Parkes Chases fforests and Purlewes or other groundes within our said Realmes and Domynyons as to his discrecion shalbe thought meete and convenient for the entring quarreing and making of the said Buckhoundes meete and apt for our disport and pleasure and for the keeping quarrying and mainteyning of them or any of them beinge so entered quarried and made. And also all former allowances and grants and payments for Buckhounds meat Couples liams Collers lether for the said Buckhoundes bootes Carts and cartwheeles, woollen clothe and canvas yearly to cover the same carts and three bushells of Chippings for and towards the said Buckhounds meat daily or Weekly to be taken or delivered out of the office of Buttry or Pantry of our Court or houshoulde (the Officers of the same Buttery or Pantry being paid fower pence for every bushell so taken or delivered). And also all other p'fits rewardes p'heminences attendances and things needfull and necessary or used heretofore for the better feeding, keeping mainteyning and transporting the said Buckhounds and for the better exercising and executing of the said office and service for our disport pleasure and pastyme. IN WITNESS whereof we have unto theis our letters to be made patent Witness our self at Westmynster the syxe and twentieth day of July in the first yeare of our Reigne of England ffrance and Ireland and of Scotland the six and thirtith.<sup>1</sup>

“p.b're de privato Sigillo

Coppin (?)”

By a singular coincidence, while Professor Burrows' work on the Hereditary Mastership of the Royal Buckhounds was passing through the press, there was commenced in *Baily's Monthly Magazine of Sports and Pastimes*, a series of brilliant but sketchy articles on “The Royal Buckhounds and their Masters.”<sup>2</sup> As each writer had worked independently, and was ignorant of the labours and discoveries of the other, the result was, that while Professor Burrows was able, with the aid of the family documents at his command, to produce a clear and reliable history of the original Hereditary Mastership, the writer in *Baily* discovered that, concurrently with the Mastership of the Hunter's Manor Pack, there existed (at any rate from the time of Henry VIII.) a secondary, or “Privy Pack” of Buckhounds, the Master of which was appointed by the sovereign, and paid from the Exchequer of the Household an annual fee of £33 6s. 8d., and that this pack was quite independent of that of the Hereditary Master who was always paid by a warrant under the Privy Seal to the Sheriff of Surrey and Sussex. This discovery that there has existed *two* packs of Buckhounds, quite independent of

<sup>1</sup> Rockingham Papers.

<sup>2</sup> See No. 317 for July, 1886, p. 94.

each other, clears away some of the difficulties connected with the Hunter's Manor Mastership.

We have read in the first chapter that Rockingham Castle and Forest had, long before the accession of the Tudors, ceased to be a favourite resort of the English monarchs. Windsor had altogether usurped its place in the royal favour. It is not improbable that Henry VIII., desiring to have his buckhounds near at hand, established this privy pack, under George Boleyn, that the royal hunting establishment at Little Weldon might not be constantly travelling to and from what, by the terms of the tenure of the Mastership, was evidently their lawful home.

The writer in *Baily*, commencing with George Boleyne, Viscount Rochester, brother of Anne Boleyne, as the first known Master, traces the history of the Household Pack through a series of about forty Masters (of whom the celebrated Earl of Leicester was one), down to the present Master, the Earl of Coventry.

To return to the Hereditary Masters of the original pack at Little Weldon.

On the 6th of June, 1633, Thomas Brocas,<sup>1</sup> and Elizabeth his wife, sold to Sir Lewis Watson, the Manor of "Little Weldon als Hunter's Manor . . . and the Bailiwick of Keeping the Buckhounds of our Sovereign Lord the King, with th' appurten'ce's &c." for the sum of three thousand pounds.<sup>2</sup>

Although the Master's salary of fifty pounds had generally been cleared up in full, there appear frequently to have been difficulties and delays in obtaining the warrant for its payment, and the amount of arrears was sometimes very considerable. Sir Lewis, as will be seen from the following extract, encountered some of these difficulties at the very outset of his Mastership.

"S<sup>r</sup>

"I have waited upon S<sup>r</sup> Tho: Merry ever since my coming to London for a Warrant for yo<sup>r</sup> fee for the Buckhounds and could not gett yt until this morning and that was w<sup>th</sup> the help of S<sup>r</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Banester otherwise I might have staid longer for yt. And the reason of S<sup>r</sup> Tho: his backwardness in yt was because hee had formerly graunted a warraut for yt to M<sup>r</sup> Brocas his man w<sup>ch</sup> is lost, soe as hee was verie unwilling to graunt another vntill hee had receaued satisfaction from the Clerk of the privy Seale office, as also from M<sup>r</sup> Brocas man that no privy seal had yssued by vertue of that former warrant. But now I have the warrant in as large a manner as your Graunt, w<sup>ch</sup> is for above 100 marks some what, and am p'mised to have a privy seale vpon yt to morrow soe as yf I doe not receive yo<sup>r</sup> fee according to the graunt the stopp wilbe in the Sherriff w<sup>ch</sup> I have not yet

<sup>1</sup> By an unfortunate slip it is stated on p. 56, that this sale was effected by "Sir Brocas Pexsall" (meaning Sir Pexsall Brocas). The reader is requested to read "Thomas Brocas."

<sup>2</sup> Rockingham Papers.

spoken w<sup>th</sup>all, but I will be well advised before I receive any money of him w<sup>th</sup>out I may have the full summe according to the privy seale. ffor m<sup>r</sup> Brocas Collaterall security m<sup>r</sup> Palmer saith hee will write vnto yo<sup>u</sup> about yt I received a p'ticular from m<sup>r</sup> Sutor of Lands in wiltshire to the value of 300<sup>li</sup> p' ann w<sup>ch</sup> yo<sup>u</sup> are to bee secured w<sup>th</sup>all.

"I have bin Div'se tymes at the ffishmongers to look after the hounds but could nev' see him . . . . I have sent down a Rundlett of High Countrie white wine and a box wherein is m<sup>rs</sup> Grace hir petticoate & wastecoate & Pennyfoure for the gentlewomens coates . . . . .

"Yo<sup>r</sup> Obedient s'vant

"3 Cranes 21<sup>th</sup> of  
November 1633."

"John Loddington.<sup>1</sup>

Some delay appears to have occurred in carrying out the promises held out in the foregoing letter, for amongst the Rockingham Papers is preserved an order, in French, dated 2nd July, 10th Charles I., addressed "A treshoneureux Seigneur Guardian de La Seau Privie de n're Sovereigne le Roy," directing him to issue a warrant to the Sheriff of Surrey and Sussex to pay to Sir Lewis Watson and his huntsmen, &c., all of whom are named (Richard Kilbourne "Veaulterer," Robert Dowset and Edward Bradshaw, "Valectes Barnierers"), their salaries (which are all duly stated at the amounts we have before given), from Michaelmas "last past" to the 24th of June.

The Rockingham Papers disclose certain hitches in the arrangement between Thomas Brocas and Sir Lewis Watson, but ultimately the latter seems to have obtained undisputed possession of Hunter's Manor, and of the Hereditary Mastership attached to it, and to have received his salary with more or less regularity up to 1648.

With respect to this last payment, the writer in *Baily*, before referred to, reproaches Sir Lewis for *receiving* the money from the King's enemies while they held him (the King) a prisoner, and for having signed the receipt "plain Lewis Watson," when he was "a belted baron of three years' standing." As to the first charge, it may be asked "Why should he *not* take the salary he had purchased, when those from whom he took it were spending the royal revenues against the King," and for their own ends? His taking it could not injure his royal master, and was certainly a no fuller recognition of the authority of the Parliament than was his compounding for his estates.

As to the second taunt, the writer answers himself a few pages further on, when he says "In the course of these investigations it transpired, in connection with some church land which he transferred, that he signed the deeds 'Rockingham,'

<sup>1</sup> Rockingham Papers.

instead of Lewis Watson. This could not 'by any means be allowed of,' consequently he was ordered to further sign and seal the said deeds 'by the name of Sir Lewis Watson.'" Here we have an explanation of his signing the receipt simply as "Lewis Watson."

During many years after the establishment of the Hunter's Manor Pack of Buckhounds, the royal visits to Rockingham Castle were, as we have seen, very frequent. On most of these occasions there is little doubt the services of the Hereditary Master and his dogs would be required by the king.

One can fancy a Lovell, or a Brocas, clad in his gorgeous hunting suit, and wearing the enormous boots (which the family historian tells us were a distinguishing feature in his livery), attended by his "valettes venours," his "ventrer, berners," and other servants, leading his pack of "chiens deymeres, leideres," and so on, to the Launde of Benefield, to the Brocas Tree,<sup>1</sup> or to some other favourite spot in the forest appointed for "the meet." Had the historian of the Pytchley Hunt lived in those days, what glowing descriptions of "Glorious Runs with the Royal Buckhounds" would have come down to us!

After the time of James I., no king is known to have hunted in Rockingham Forest, Lord Rockingham's duties were consequently reduced to hunting for his own pleasure, and to keep his hounds "meete and apt" for the king's "disport and pleasure."

During the Commonwealth the Hereditary Mastership, in common with other offices connected with the Court, remained in abeyance. We have seen that, on the Restoration of the king, Edward, second Baron Rockingham, was at once put into possession of the office, which he inherited from his father.

But he did not hold it unmolested by the representatives of Thomas Brocas. About 1669 "one Richard Brocas and others" entered an action of ejectment against him. They were non-suited, and condemned to pay £210 to indemnify Lord Rockingham for "vexacious charges he had incurred in defending the suit."<sup>2</sup> This is the last we hear of the Brocas family in connection with Hunter's Manor. The salary attached to it was paid with tolerable regularity.

Certain documents are found amongst the Rockingham Papers which contain

<sup>1</sup> The author of "The Family of Brocas" has given the only sensible solution the present writer has met with of the origin of the mysterious name of the Farming Woods "Bocase Stone." This stone stands on the border of Farming Woods, and bears the inscription "In this plaes grew Bocase Tree," and "Here stood Bocase Tree." The tree, commemorated by this stone, may, it is plausibly suggested by Professor Burrows, have been a favourite meeting place with the Brocas masters of the Royal Buckhounds, and thus have gained the name of "Brocas Tree," afterwards corrupted into "Bocase Tree." See "Family of Brocas," p. 250.

<sup>2</sup> Rockingham Papers.



a good many items connected with this salary. These documents are docketed "Lord Rockingham's account," with sometimes the addition of "Buckhounds"—sometimes "Weldon." They appear to be the accounts of a sort of purse-bearer to Lord Rockingham, as they contain only references to receipts from "Y<sup>e</sup> Jewel House" and "Fees for y<sup>e</sup> Buckhounds," &c., and of disbursements for "Privy Seales," "Birthday Gifts," &c. They were made up, or balanced at irregular intervals, sometimes the writer of them had paid more than he had received, sometimes less. In 1663 the fee received for Buckhounds was £46, the same in the year following. Then the fees from 1665 to 69 (five years) are given in a lump, £230. The cost of a privy seal seems to have been fifty shillings. "Y<sup>e</sup> King's New Year's Gift" cost £10 15s. Od., and is of almost annual occurrence. "Money received from the Jewel House" was annually £11 14s. Od. The latest entry in these papers of money received for the Buckhounds is for the 12 years ending Michaelmas, 1684, and amounts to £600. We also learn from them that, undeterred by the rebuff he encountered at the coronation of Charles II. (see page 90), Edward, Lord Rockingham, claimed, as Hereditary Master of the Buckhounds to take his place at the Coronation of James II, but his claim was again disallowed "quia Officium p'd'm est Offici'm de feodo." The claim on this occasion cost him £5 10s. Od. He was, however, allowed to draw his salary as usual.<sup>1</sup>

Indeed the glory of this pack of Buckhounds seems quite to have departed after the Restoration, and the Master had simply to draw the fees for himself and his servants, to wear the livery and exercise the hounds. This may possibly have included the duty of killing the prescribed number of deer annually provided for the use of the sovereign. (See page 164.)

His son Lewis, 1st Earl of Rockingham seems to have had no difficulty about the matter of salary on his accession to the office of Master, for we find amongst the Rockingham Papers copies of two warrants to the Sheriff of Surrey and Sussex, dated respectively in the 2nd and 3rd years of William and Mary, for the usual payments. After this there arose some delay, which led to the usual petitioning. In the Harl. MSS., No. 2,262, fol. 95, and 2,263, fol. 13, are two dockets, the latter of which we give:

"Docq<sup>t</sup> for the Most Noble John Duke of Newcastle Lord Privy Seale, Sealed 11<sup>th</sup> Day of April: 1707.

<sup>1</sup> See copy of Lord Cheyne's Report; Rockingham Papers. Unfortunately there is nothing in these papers which throws light upon the kennel expenses; no notice of payments connected with the hounds themselves.

"Mr of the (Buckds)

"April 1707.

Warrt

"A warrant in french directed to the

"Sheriff of Surrey and Sussex to pay unto the Right

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lewis Lord Rockingham Master, and to the other Officers of his Maties  
Buckhounds their usual salaries for one year ended at Mich'as last by Warrant  
from the Officers of the Greencloth

"John Tench Dep<sup>y</sup> to Tho<sup>s</sup> Goslin Esqr."

We accordingly find that these last years' salaries were paid on the 13th May, 1707, and this is the last payment to the Hereditary Master of the Royal Buckhounds of which any evidence has been discovered.

We have nothing to shew that any interest was taken in the hunting establishment of the young heir, the second Earl of Rockingham, during his somewhat long minority. His grandfather appears to have received no salary after the payment in 1707, noticed above, and no proofs have been discovered that the grandson ever took any steps to assert his claim to the Master's salary. Neither by character nor by constitution was he calculated to revive the moribund glories of the Little Welden pack.

The brief period during which his brother Thomas, third Earl of Rockingham, possessed the estates afforded no opportunity to attempt such a revival.

However, when the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lewis (Mons<sup>ie</sup>) Watson succeeded to his cousin's estates, including Hunter's Manor, a determined effort appears to have been made to recover the salary and to revive the pack of the Hereditary Huntsman.

Amongst the Rockingham Papers are two or three copies of a paper headed "The Case of the Honourable Lewis Watson Esq<sup>r</sup> as to his Manor called Hunter's Manor in Little Welden." The situation and size of the Manor, and the history of its tenure are recited tracing it from the time it was held by the Earl of Cornwall, and the grant of it to John Lovel, temp. Edw 2, and of its sale to the family of Rivers, and its transfer to Sir Lewis Watson. The writing then continues: "From what is before stated it seems evidently to appear First That the Fee of this Manor is out of the Crown. And Secondly that the said Manor lies without the regal of the Honourable Court which is proved by the allowance of Sir Lewis Watson's Clerk. During all the time that the £50 a year was paid as part of the Fee for Keeping the Buckhounds the Rockingham Family kept, possessed and Enjoyed under a very good and lawful Title Hunter's Manor as their own and absolute Estate. But afterwards happened that the Revenue out of which that sum was annually to be paid became deficient, and that therefore the family did not pay a word of payment. They therefore ceased

to occupy the Manor as they had then before done, or to shew it any regard till by degrees it fell back into the same tract of Management of the Forest &c. . . . But the present M<sup>r</sup> Watson has been so fully able to shew his right to the annual Rent or Fee That he has lately procured an Establishment for it By means whereof he considers the antient Rights of his Ancestors as worthy his Regard and Support. And is therefore determined to inclose . . . . or make any other Advantage thereof As it is humbly Submitted he Warrantably may."<sup>1</sup> This copy is undated, but "the Case" was evidently prepared before Mr. Watson's elevation to the peerage in 1760. How far the case was proceeded with, and its results we do not know. But the year following his elevation to the peerage, *i.e.* in 1761, the same Lewis Watson, then Lord Sondes, petitioned the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury for payment of the usual annual fee of £50.

On 19th November, 1761, the Commissioners referred this petition to the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Robert Herbert, his majesty's Surveyor General, who was to consider the same, and report his opinion thereon. The Surveyor, in his report upon the above petition, recites the tenure of the office, and says that he found, with the exception of one year's salary (1704), no payments had been made to the Hereditary Master since 1690, on account of the revenues in the counties of Surrey and Sussex falling short. He says that, in February, 1755, on the occasion of a similar petition (was it the "case" before quoted from?), he recommended that the opinion of his majesty's council should be taken, and he now asks whether "it may not be proper for Greater Caution to have the matter considered by the present Attorney Gen<sup>l</sup> in regard the Profits arising from the Land Revenues are by a late Act of Parliament become Part of the aggregate Fund That the Office itself is become obsolete and useless, And the specified Duty and Ecec'on thereof at this time impracticable."<sup>1</sup>

What the Attorney General decided about the matter we do not know, but no renewal of the payment of salary can be traced. It is pretty certain that thenceforth the Hereditary Mastership of the Royal Buckhounds was to be a matter of history only.

Lewis, Lord Sondes, does not appear, however, to have allowed himself to be entirely extinguished, and every special privilege heretofore connected with the Hereditary Mastership to be ignored.

In the billiard room at Rockingham Castle is a highly coloured painting representing a gentleman, seemingly of some importance, carrying a large horn

<sup>1</sup> Rockingham Papers.

round his neck, the emblem of the Master of the Buckhounds. His three-cornered hat, edged with feathers, and his general appearance indicate a man of higher rank than the rest of "the field," which seems to consist almost exclusively of attendants—two of whom wear the Monson-Watson livery. They and the pack of hounds, are eagerly pursuing a fox, who is represented as leisurely trotting up a hill on a well marked road, leading apparently to two villages, seen a short distance off. Reynard shews some contempt for his pursuers.

The picture is said to be a rude copy from a painting by that sporting artist of the last century, Sartorius. It was bought many years since out of a cottage at Corby, a village in close proximity to Hunter's Manor, and has always been said to represent Lewis, First Baron Sondes, and his pack of hounds. And until well within the present century Rockingham has always boasted the possession of a private pack of hounds, and the master of it is said to have asserted, and to have exercised the right to hunt wherever and whenever he pleased, any prescribed rights of the Pytchley Hunt notwithstanding. This has much the appearance of a continued assertion of the special privileges that were attached to the Hereditary Mastership.

As a matter of course the disafforestation and sale of the forest rendered the special privilege of Hunter's Manor being "out of regard of the forest" of no advantage to the owner, especially as the possession of the Manor no longer carried with it the exercise of the duties of Hereditary Master, and the annual salary. We are not, therefore, surprised to find that about 1837, the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Richard Watson gave Hunter's Manor, consisting mainly of the two woods, Hunt's Wood and Hunt's Shorts, to the Earl of Winchilsea in exchange for certain woods in Gretton parish, lying just above the old Watson possession—The Cottons, and in close proximity to the Castle grounds, of which they may be considered to form a picturesque portion.

The above brief sketch of the history of a once important office, imperfect as it is, may serve to guide a future writer on the subject to the leading sources of information. Professor Montagu Burrows' work will be found a most valuable store-house of facts and hints, and much may be gathered from the articles in *N. J.*, to which reference has been made. Possibly a diligent search amongst the letters of the first Baron Sondes may bring to light some interesting details of runs with his own buckhounds.

If any reader of this account should feel interested in the old historic Manor, he will easily find the site of it as he turns from Little Welford towards Gretton. A sketch of that site is given in Professor Burrows' Book. If a Manor ~~house~~ ever existed at all, and a Manor always implied a Manor House, it no doubt

stood on the raised piece of ground at the corner of the road;--and a fine old house to be seen a few yards away from it may give us a hint of what was possibly the appearance of HUNTER'S MANOR.



The Stocks &  
Whipping Post  
at Grelton



---

NOTES AND DOCUMENTS.

---





## NOTES AND DOCUMENTS

---

### A THE WILL OF EDWARD WATSON, Esq. OF LYDDINGTON

---

**T**HE following Will presents a most agreeable picture of the kindly relations existing between a country gentleman and his dependants three hundred years ago. And it enables us to form an idea of the domestic life of that period. We see also what a *reality* religion was to our forefathers. The numerous bequests for religious purposes, and for the future welfare of his own soul, and for those of his relatives, shew that to the mind of the testator, life after death was a *certainty*.

The number of bows and "shafts," of horses, sheep, &c. not only serves to indicate the wealth of the owner, but also enables us to guess his tastes and pursuits. The copy from which this Will is taken is preserved amongst the papers in Rockingham Castle, and is, no doubt, that copy of the Will made by the testator's directions for his son Edward. It is somewhat injured by damp, &c., and at places is illegible. There is also a copy in Somerset House.

---

In the name of the ffather of the sonne and of the holly gohst Amen. I Edward Watson of lyddington in the countie of Rutl: beying this XV<sup>th</sup> day of July the XXII yere of the Reigne of King Henry the VIII and the yere of our lord god a thousand fyve hundred and XXX hole of bodye and of good mynde and perfect memorye certeyne to dye and uncerteyne when where or how I shall depart out of this wretched world willing in the disposition of my worldly goodes and substance to p'vent the suden houre of deathe So that the tyme it shall please my maker Redemer and Savyour J'hu criste to call me from thys life transitorye when my mynde I truste

fully shalbe towardes my lorde god and the ioyes of he'ven I shall not neade to be busy w<sup>th</sup> any thing of this instable worlde ordeyne and make my testament and last will in forme following ffirst I bequethe my soule to allmighty god to our ladye sainte marye and all the holly saintes in he'ven. and my body to bur'yed in the chancell of the parishe Church of Lydington if it shall fortune me to dye nighe unto Lydington and if yt fortune me to dye far from lydington I will my body bee buried in the parishe church where it hap me to departe out of this worlde in some other place nighe thereunto as my executours shall thynke best and I will my best horse to the curate where I shall departe. Item I bequethe to the vycar of lydington in recompence of my duetye undoon and to pray for my soule three pounds and to the bodeye of the same church of lydington for reperation thereof x<sup>li</sup> Item to the belles there vi<sup>s</sup>. viii<sup>d</sup>. and to the torches there vi<sup>s</sup>. viii<sup>d</sup>. and to the sepulcre light. Item to the Cathedrall church of Lincoln in recompence of my dutye undoon x<sup>li</sup>. Item to the church or chauncell where it shal happen me to be buried for my burall there as the custome is honestly to be paid. Item I will that my executo's cause an hole trigintall of masses to be saide in the church where I shalbe buried upon the day of my buryall if it so may be or ells the next day or dayes folowing and likewise as manny at the moneths mynde and asmany at my yeres day And I will there be spent at the daye of my buryall and gyven to prestes clarks and poore people xx<sup>li</sup> and at my monethes mynde x<sup>li</sup> And at my yeres day x<sup>li</sup> And I will that ymmediately after my burying myne executours fynde an honest secular preest to pray for my soule in the church where I shall be buried and all the soules of all them that I have faren the better for by the space of one hole year having for his salarye vi<sup>li</sup> and he to say dayly that yere placebo and dirige and dayly masse if he canne be so disposed, at the leaste v. or vi tymes ev'y weeke to say masse. Item I bequethe to my suster Janett peerson v<sup>li</sup> and to my suster Dame Sybell at Sainte Katherines iiiii<sup>li</sup> and I will that my wife out of suche landes as I have wylled to her doo pay to my said suster Sibell xiii<sup>s</sup>. iiiii<sup>d</sup>. yearly during bothe their twoo lyves. Item I bequeathe to Richard Brian my cosen iiiii<sup>li</sup> and to Johane Smyth his suster xx<sup>s</sup>. and to his suster maryed at Kirkham in Yorkshire xx<sup>s</sup>. Item to myles P'kinson at London vi<sup>li</sup> xiii<sup>s</sup>. iiiii<sup>d</sup> and to my cousen Agnes Smythe in London xx<sup>s</sup>. and to her suster my cousen Isabell in London xx<sup>s</sup>. Item to margarete Eringson and Hely ffox my suster doughters cyther of them xx<sup>s</sup>. and to sir John Wylliamson the younger to pray for my soule xx<sup>s</sup>. And to Sir John Williamson thelder xx<sup>s</sup>. and to John Panter my s'aunte (servant) xx sheepe one of my hackney horses and in money liii<sup>s</sup>. iiiii<sup>d</sup>. and to John Winterbourne one of my good furred gowns one of my doublets of silke oone of my Ryding cootes one of my hackney horses

xxx good sheep the bedd I lye in my selfe being in my chamber at London and in reddy monney vi<sup>li</sup> in full recompense of all thinges betwixt him and me, if he will so accepte yt ells this bequest made to him to be voyde and under the same manner I forgive him all such monney as he oweth to me. Item to Thomas Webster my s'uaunte one of my furred gownes one of my doublitts of sylke twenty good sheep one horse and in monney liii<sup>s</sup>. iiiii<sup>d</sup>. Item to Bryan Barker my s'unte one of my gownes one of my doblettts xx sheepe the bedd w<sup>th</sup> thappurtenances that my ser'unts lay in at London in my chamber there one horse and in monney x<sup>li</sup>. Item to John lee my s'unte x sheep and in monney x<sup>s</sup> x<sup>s</sup> (20s?) Item to John fowler my worste long gowne my course doblett one horse xx sheep and in money xl<sup>s</sup>. and to every of my other s'untes men and wymen besides all their duties x<sup>s</sup>. and to every of my godchildren that will come for them ii sheep and to every poore household in Lydington after the discesion of my executours xii<sup>d</sup>. and I will that sone after my deathe myne executours distribute among poore people of Sledemare where I was borne iii<sup>li</sup> vi<sup>s</sup>. viii<sup>d</sup>. and to the brytherne and susterne at Kinges Woldgranes among them xx<sup>s</sup>. Item I beguethe to every house of ffryrs in stamforde leycester and northampton x<sup>s</sup>. Item to the pris' and co'vent of Lannde (Launde?) xx<sup>s</sup>. Item to the priour and chanons of Broke (?) xx<sup>s</sup>. and to the abbott and co'vent of Osolmeston (?) xx<sup>s</sup>. and to the priour and couvent of ffynneshed xx<sup>s</sup>. I . . . to the Nonnes of Rowell vi<sup>s</sup>. viii<sup>d</sup>. to the Priour of Bradley (?) x<sup>s</sup>. to the priour and covent of Sepringham xx<sup>s</sup>. to the nonnes of sempringham xx<sup>s</sup>. and to the abbat and covent at Delap'y besydes Northampton xx<sup>s</sup>. and to the nonnes of stammford xx<sup>s</sup>. and to the Priour and covent of Newstede upon Ancoly (?) xx<sup>s</sup>. and I pray that in every of these houses may be song a dirge and masse for my soule, my ffather mother, my lord Smythe, my lord Attwater and maister Smyth and mester Roberts Tonges soules and all my childrens soules and for my brother Symon and William Watson souls. Item I bequeathe to the churches of uppingham Nysbroke seyton Thorpe by the water, calcot and Stoke every of them vi<sup>s</sup>. viii<sup>d</sup>. Item I bequethe unto Henrye Watsonne my sonne at Newstede xx<sup>li</sup> and will that he have no moore of my goodes and landes. Item I bequeth to Edward my Sonne C<sup>li</sup> to Kenelme my sonne C<sup>li</sup> To Barbara my daughter C<sup>li</sup> to Mary my daughter C<sup>li</sup> To Brigett my daughter C<sup>li</sup> To Susanne my daughter C<sup>li</sup> and to the childe in<sup>1</sup> . . . . . C<sup>li</sup>. Item I bequethe besides that to Edward my sonne my bason and ewer of silver my beste chayne of golde my best bedde of downe w<sup>t</sup> best covering, best fusteanes ii best pillowes ii pair best sheetes best table cloth best towell ii best shaving cloathes, myn yron bounde cofer at london my bagge w<sup>t</sup> silver Ringes my sparver (?) of

1 Literally "in ventre uxoris meae."

silke, my signet of gold and the greatest bras pott and panne and one of my best gownes. Item I bequeathe to Kenelme my sonne my greate standing cupp w<sup>th</sup> Cover gylte at london my roynde table of waynescott my best yron bond chest at Lydington one of my best fetherbeddes w<sup>t</sup> thappurtenandces one of my best coots and best doublitt my second gowne and my second table coth and towell. Item I bequeth to every one of myne other children one good fetherbedd w<sup>t</sup> thappurten'nces and half my sheep evenly among them and every of them iiij payer of sheets ii table clothes. Item I bequethe to my good wife Emma Watson CC<sup>li</sup> and all my corne, all my mylche beestes all carte ploughes and cart horses and maares and carte geres and all my wood in the P'sonage and all my household stuff not bequethed and iii of my hackney horses and the other halfe of my sheepe, and my leases of Broke Cloas, and p'sonage of Lyttingdon, And I will that my other plate be divided evenly betwixt my wife and Edward and Kenelme my sonnes. I will that Edward my sonne have my leaces of the p'sonage of Gydding and of the cloas at baggrave, and Kenelme my sonne my leace of the p'sonage of Multon (f) and Edward the leace of Tattersall landes in Lutton, and John Winterbourne the lease of the parsonage of Stonesby, John Pant (Panter?) the leace of the lordship of Lyndon. And if any of my childerne depart out of this worlde before they have receyved their said bequestes into their owne Kepings Then I will that half of their said bequestes of all moveables be divided amongst myne other childerne then lyving. the thirde parte thereof I will my wife have, and the iiiij<sup>th</sup> parte thereof to be disposed in good works for the soules above written, and if anny of my childerne enter into religion I will then halfe of all moveables bequeathed to them be divided amongst my other childern, the thirde parte therof to the house they shall so enter into religion and the iiiij<sup>th</sup> to be disposed as before for the soules before rehersed. I<sup>t</sup> I will that myn' executours out of such rentes as I have appointed and willed them to receyve pay yerely to John Wynterbourne xl<sup>s</sup> John Panter xxvj<sup>s</sup> viii<sup>d</sup> to Bryan Barker xxvi<sup>s</sup> viii<sup>d</sup> to John fowler xx<sup>s</sup> and to Thomas Webster xl<sup>s</sup> my s'ntes during the space of x yeres next after my dep'ture. Item I bequethe to the churche of Lidington all my stock of lether and bark being in my tanne house and also the use and occupation of ail my said tanne house so long as the same stock shall contynue in y<sup>t</sup> and I will that w<sup>t</sup> the Rentes thereof be founde a preest to pray for my soule and the soules above writton and to teache poor mens childern having yearly for his styvend viij<sup>s</sup> that preest to be put in and out allway at my wyfes pleasure duryng her life, and afterward by myn heires and the vycar and Churchwardens of Lydington so that myn heires be allway of counsell therof and the overplus of the yerely rents of that Tanne house: the preest founde: the stock maynteynid and repa'cions made

I will be disposed yerely in mendyng high wayes and other good works aboute Lydington for the soules above writton as my wife in her life, and afterward myn heires shall thinke beste. and this to contynne so long as any parte of the same stocke will indure and when the preest can no longer be founde neyther of the rents nor of the stocke. Then I will the Tanne yarle retourne and goo w<sup>t</sup> my freeholde thereunto nigh adionyning for out of that I toke yt. And the copy holdes to be solde and disposed for the soules above wrytton by thadm<sup>'st</sup> (administrators?) of my wife and heires. Item I will that every of my sounes have ii of my best bowes and all my shaftes and the Resydue of my bowes to be divided among my s<sup>'</sup>untes. Item I bequethe to my brother in lawe henry Sapcott my chamblett robe one of my gownes furred w<sup>t</sup> foynes, one of my vounes (?) and to every of his childerne vi<sup>s</sup>. viii<sup>d</sup>. Item I will that this my will be fulfilled as soone as can be after my deathe. of my goodes moveable, debts, landes, tenements, and rents appointed by this my will for the same, and that my wife have the custody and guyding of my childerne, and all their bequestes of goodes and landes so long as she lyveth sole, if she will, and if she will mary agayne or will not Kepe the bequestes Then I will that she and other myn executours deliver all my childerne bequestes of goodes into substaunceall Religious houses or Colleges be wryting made by lerned councell, there to be safely Kept tyll my childerne com' to full ages and myn other executours to have the guyding of my childerne and their landes to they com' to law full age of xxi yeres. Item I will that all my evidences and a true copy of this my testament be putt into a sure cofer under ii or iii keyes and set into ffordringan (Fotheringay?) college, or some other sure place there to be kept till my children come to full age, and then eche of them to have the evydences of the landes willed unto them, and every of them a copy of this my will. And of this my testament I make myne executours my wife Emma Watson my cosen Miles P<sup>'</sup>kyn (Perkyn?) of London Henry Sapcott and Sir Lawraunce Hogeson, Vicar of Lydington and maister Doctour Payne and Thomas Wyldram gent to be Snp<sup>'</sup>uisours and to ev<sup>'</sup>y of myn executours taking upon them the execution of my will I give V<sup>li</sup> for their labours and all their reasonable costes and either of my sup<sup>'</sup>uisors for their costes XL<sup>s</sup>. And I will that in everye thinge concerning this my last will my wifes advise and consent be had and that w<sup>'</sup>out her consent nothing be doon nor noon acquitaunce be made as long as she lyveth soole. And if anny thinge be doon w<sup>'</sup>out her consent y<sup>t</sup> clerely to be voyde nor nothing to be receyved w<sup>'</sup>out her consent if she lyve soole. Wytness of this my last will S<sup>'</sup>Lauraunce hogeson Thomas Bone and Thomas Webster.

And as concerning thordre and disposition of all my Manners landes and tenements which I now have or hereafter at anny tyme shalhave, this I order

will and declare, ffurst I will and declare that all suche p'sonne or p'sonnes as now be, or hereafter shalbe infeoffid possessid or seased of and in all my landes and tenements which I now have or hereafter shall have in possession reversion or in use shall stand and be infeoffid possessed and seased of and in all the same and every parte thereof to thuse and p'fourmaunce of my testament and last will before or herafter expressed and to none other use nor intent. Item I will that my wif Emma Watson have all my mannours lands and tenements in muche gydding and lytton aswell in Huntingdon as Northampton shires and all my man's landes and tenements in garthorpe and leycester shere and all my landes and tenements in lydington Seyton and Thorp in the Countie of Rutland bothe free holde and copy holde for terme of her life. So that she hold her therewt contented wout anny ffurther clayme to anny other parte of my landes eyther by tyle or wyntour (?) dowry or ells this my beques to her to be voyde. Item I will that my executours shalhave take and receyve all the rentes and revenneus of all my manners landes and tenements in bloneham (? Blomham) parrishe Rothersthorp Rockingham and Dingley, and all my landes in Burland which I bought of maister Doriner called the Horne, towards the performauce of my last will and testament unto suche tyme as my childerne and other to whome the said landes be wylled be of full age of xxi yeres. And likewise my said executours to have the Revenues to the same use of all suche landes as I have willed to my wife incass she depart before my saide childerne and other to whome the said landes ought by this my will to discend be of their full age of xxi yeres. And incaas myn executours receyve anny more than will p'fourme my testament I will they dispose it for the welthe of my soule in charitable workes. Item I will that Edward Watson, my sonne when he comyth to lawfull age of xxi yeres have the lordshipp of Buckland that I bought of my Lord of Rutland and the manner of Knipton that I bought of maister Stonysby and after deathe of his mother and my will p'formid my manners landes and tenements in Lutton muche Gydding Garthrope Rokingham Dingley and Rothersthorpe and all these to him and the heire of his bodye lauffully begotton foreuer And for defaulte of such yssue the remaynder therof to Kenelm my sonne and to theirs of his bodye lawfully begotton. And for defaulte of such yssue, the remaynder therof to Emma Watson my wife for terme of her life and after her deceas to the childe now that she goyeth with if he be a boye to his heires of his bodye lawfully begotton also to my daughters and the heires of their bodye lawfully begotton And for defaulte of such yssue the Remainder of all my lands in Buckland to my cosen Miles Parkins in London and his heires in fee, and the remainder of all my manners and landes in muche gydding and Lutton to my cosen Richard Bryan and his heires

in fee and the remaynder of all my mano' and lands in Garthorp to my cosen William Bryan and his heirs in fee foreuer. And the remainder of my lands in Rockingham John Winterbourne and Thomas Webster my clerks for terme of their lives and after to be solde and disposed for my soule And the remaynder of all my lands in Dingley to John Panter for terme of his life, and after to be sold and disposed for me and the soules above writton, and the Remaynder of all lands in Rotherthorpe to Bryan Barker my s'unte for terme of his life and after to be sold and disposed. And the Remaynder of all my lands in Knipton to my brother-in law Henry Sapcott to the intent he shall therew<sup>t</sup> founde a chauntrye in the church of lidington for my soule p'petually to endure. Ite I will that my sonne Kenelme Watson when he cometh to the lawful age of xxi yeres have all my manners landes and ten'ts of and in Bolle Brikill calcott and little Walton (?) and the mannour of mantels and after . . . . be fulfilled all the landes in the Parische of Bloneham to hym and to theiress of his bodye laufully begotton and for defaulte of suche yssue the remaynder to Edward Watson my sonne and to theiress of his bodye laufully begotton and for defaulte of such yssue the remaynder thereof to the childe in<sup>1</sup> . . . . if it be a boye and theiress of his bodye ells and for defaulte of suche yssue the remaynder of the mann' of Mantels to the college of Brason nose in Oxford foreu' so that ouer and besides their former nom' of fellowes there be euermore one preest fellowe seculier of yorke shere bo'ne to pray for my soule and the soules above writton And for defaulte of yssue of all my saide sonnes I will the lordship of Bollebrickill and all my landes in calcott and Walton be solde and w<sup>t</sup> the monney thereof a Chauntrye p'petually to be founden in Lidington Church and the Residue of the monney therof comyng to be disposed for the soules aboue writton And in defaulte of yssue of all my saide sonnes I will that the priour and co'vent of Newstede super Ancoline (?) have all my landes in Bloneham and they for the same to say dayly a masse of Acgmory<sup>2</sup> for all the soules afore-rehersed. And after the death of my wife I will that all my landes in Lydington Seyton and Thorp freehold and cotype holde remayne to the childe in<sup>1</sup> . . . . if it be a boy and to his heirs . . . . And if it be not a boye or have noon heires Then I will all my freehold in lydington and Seyton remayne to Kenelme my sonne and theiress of his bodye. And for default of suche yssue to Edward my sonne and to his heires of his bodye and for defaulte of such yssue to my right heires foreu' in fee And if the Childe in my wifes bodye be not a boye or do not lyve Then I will that ymmedyately after the death of my wife John

1 "In ventre uxoris mese."

2 This word is undecipherable, the above seem to be the letters composing it. What is it?

Winterbourne have my yewes and yarde lande in Thorp John Panter my house and yarde lande in Lydington called Colstons Bryan Barker my house and yarde lande that I bought of Jerves Thomas Webster my house that Parr dwelleth in and John ffowler my Cotage that Ele dwelleth in foreuer.

Memorandum. That the x<sup>th</sup> day of October xxii yere of the Reigne of our Sovereaigne lord King Henry the viii<sup>th</sup> defendo of the ffaythe I Edward Watson adding to my testament to this scedule annexed bering date the xv<sup>th</sup> daye of July the xxii yere of the Reigne of our soveraigne lord King Henry viii<sup>th</sup> aboue wrytton and in the yere of our lord god m<sup>l</sup> v<sup>c</sup> xxx will that all suche landes lying and being in the towne and feeldes of Knypton w<sup>t</sup> their comodities and appurtena'ces as I lately senerally purchased of John Blak of Knypton gent and Thomas Woodford gent after my deathe thate Edward my sonne after he comes to his age of xxi yeres shall have to him and to his heires of his body lafully begotton and for defaulte of suche yssue to remayne in like mann' and fourme as I have before bequeathed the said manners of Knypton and Whosoen' shall have the said mannour of Knypton shalhave the said landes purchased of the said John Blak and Thomas Woodford according to my will beforeheresed Item I will that myne executours shall take the profutes and issues of my manners lands tenements and hereditments unto the tyme appointed by this my will that my said sonnes shalhave my saide landes w<sup>th</sup> the issues and profutes of the same to pay my debt and legacies and to p'fourme this my will to this scedule annexed and also that is contayned in the same scedule There being wytness Syr Laurance Hugeson vycar of lidington Henry Sapcott George Swyllington gent . . . . Wylliam Smyth of thorpe Langton John Winterborne and Thomas Webster.

Probatum fuit sup' scriptu' testamentum . . . . . voluntate et codicillo  
eiusdem cora' . . . . . itq' secundo die mens' octobris  
. . . . . 1

Concordat }  
in Regio } Argall.

1 This portion is illegible.



## B. THE THREE BISHOPS OF LINCOLN.

---

**E**DWARD WATSON, of Lyddington, evidently occupied a responsible position in the administration of the Diocese of Lincoln. It may therefore be more satisfactory to the reader to be told something of the three Bishops of that diocese who employed his services, and apparently advanced his fortunes. The first of the three was his wife's uncle, WILLIAM SMITH, OR SMYTH, fourth son of Robert Smith, of Peelhouse, in Widness, parish of Prescott, in Lancashire. He is supposed to have been brought up in the family of Thomas, first Earl of Derby, and to have been greatly indebted to the influence of that nobleman (who was a friend of Henry VII.) for his rapid advancement. It is suggested that he was a Commoner of Lincoln College, Oxford, cir: 1478, but this is not known for a certainty. He took his LL.B. degree at Oxford before 1492, in which year he was presented to the Rectory of Cheshunt, in Hertfordshire, by the Countess of Richmond, the mother of Henry VII. He was made clerk of the Hanaper, with a salary of £40 per annum, with eighteen pence a day during attendances. This was a larger salary than customary.

He was made Dean of St. Stephen's, Westminster; a Privy Councillor; and in 1493 he was consecrated Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry. His palace in London was on the site now occupied by Somerset House.<sup>1</sup> "He was shortly afterwards made president of the Prince's Council within the marches of Wales. There was a renewal of the Commission in the seventeenth year of the reign of Henry VII, of which Smith was again lord-president. The Prince's Court was held chiefly in Ludlow Castle . . . Here Bishop Smith, although placed in an office that seemed likely to divert him from the business of his diocese, took especial care that his absence should be compensated by a deputation of his power to vicars-general, and a suffragan bishop, in whom he could confide; and here he conceived some of those generous and liberal plans which have conferred honour on his name. The first instance of his becoming a public benefactor was in re-building and re-endowing the hospital of St. John in Litchfield, which had been suffered to go to ruin by the negligence of the friars who occupied it.

<sup>1</sup> Chalmers.

Accordingly, in the third year of his episcopate, he rebuilt this hospital, and gave a new body of statutes for the use of the society."<sup>1</sup> In 1496, he was translated to the See of Lincoln.<sup>2</sup> In 1500, he was elected chancellor of the University of Oxford, and the same year, according to Chalmers, he performed a strict visitation of his cathedral. "Nor was his care for his diocese at large less actively employed in hearing and examining grievances, and in promoting discipline and morals . . . Nevertheless he condemned heretics to the stake."<sup>3</sup> In 1507(8), he, in conjunction with his friend Sir Richard Sutton, concerted the plan of Brasenose College, and lived to see it completed. He died at Buckden, 2nd January, 1513(14), and was buried at "the south side of the nave of Lincoln Cathedral, under a marble gravestone, richly adorned with brass, which Sir William Dugdale had leisure to describe for us before it was destroyed by the republican soldiers, or Mob. The Rev<sup>d</sup>. Ralph Cowley (Principal of Brasenose from 1770 to 1777) put up a mural monument with a suitable inscription."<sup>3</sup> Nichols, in his history of Leicestershire, vol. iii., p. 309, says "He was buried next the West door of Lincoln Cathedral, and when his corpse was removed, his body was found in a stone coffin, wrapped in seer-cloths, and with a ring on his right hand. He was a great favourite with Henry vii<sup>th</sup>"

Possessing high court favour and unbounded ecclesiastical influence, he doubtless found many opportunities of advancing the fortunes of his nephew-in-law.

On the death of Bishop Smith, Wolsey was advanced to the See of Lincoln, but, being translated to that of York eight months afterwards, he was succeeded in the diocese of Lincoln by the second of the three bishops named on Edward Watson's tomb: WILLIAM ATWOOD, who, according to his epitaph in Lincoln Cathedral, was born in 1440, Wood says at Davington, in Somerset, a place unknown. It is suggested that Downton, in Wiltshire, may have been his birth-place. Wood also says he was educated at Magdalen College, but his name is not on the College Register. He was probably a fellow in 1480, and doubtless a *tutor* when Wolsey was studying there, and thus formed his acquaintance. He was made D.D. in 1492(3); Vice-Chancellor of the University of Oxford from 1497 to 1502. William Smith, as Chancellor, continued Atwood as Vice-Chancellor, and highly commended his "merits and diligence." He held a large number of ecclesiastical benefices. He was Dean of Salisbury, Archdeacon of Huntingdon, Canon of Windsor, Dean of the Chapel Royal, Registrar of the Order of the Garter, and by the appointment of his friend William Smith, he was Chancellor of the Cathedral of Lincoln.

<sup>1</sup> Dean Hook.

<sup>2</sup> Hook says 1495.

<sup>3</sup> Chalmers.

He was also a prebend of Liddington. He died at Woburn, in Bedfordshire, 4th February, 1520(1), at the advanced age of 81, and was buried in Lincoln Cathedral.<sup>1</sup>

The third Bishop-patron of Edward Watson was JOHN LONGLAND, who was born at Henley, in Oxfordshire, in 1473, and educated at Magdalen College, in Oxford, of which he became a fellow. He was Principal of Magdalen Hall from 1505 to 1507. Promoted to the Deanery of Salisbury and made Canon of Windsor. He was a faithful friend and companion of Cardinal Wolsey. By Papal provision he was advanced to the See of Lincoln in 1520. "He was afterwards employed at Oxford, by the King, to gain over the learned men of the university to sanction his divorce from Catherine of Arragon. It is said, indeed, that when Henry's scruples began to be started, Bishop Longland was the first that suggested the measure of a divorce. He was one of the consecrators of Archbishop Cranmer; and was one of those who were commissioned to compose 'The Institution of a Christian Man.'"<sup>2</sup> In 1533, he was chosen Chancellor of the University of Oxford.

His activity in assisting his friend Cardinal Wolsey to raise funds for the College the latter was founding is shewn in certain letters of his from Liddington, which are preserved in the Record Office. A quotation from one of them has already been given.<sup>3</sup> As early as 1526, we find him writing to the Cardinal that the Abbot of Peterborough had promised a "gift" of £400 towards the object. But in August of that year, Bishop Longland writes "I find the Abbot of Peterborough is not the man I took him for. He almost goes from everything he speaks." It appears that the Abbot, instead of his £400 promised, was only willing to give 500 marks. Bishop Longland died 7th May, 1547, at the age of 74. His heart was buried at Lincoln, his bowels at Woburn, and his body at Eton, where is an epitaph to his memory.

1 Chiefly from Le Neve, and the Dict: of National Biography.

2 Dean Hook.

3 Page 24.

## C. THE WILL OF MRS. ANNE DIGBY.

---

**T**HE following will is found among the Rockingham Papers. It is given here as another picture of the times, and as being of interest to the genealogist. It seems to be in the hand-writing of John Digby, and to have been dictated when the testator was *in extremis*, and so feeble that she was but just able to print her initials by way of attestation. The reader will notice how she returns to the same legatee from time to time, as though her memory, or a bystander, had prompted her to add to her bequest to that particular person. This is especially noticeable in the case of her old servant, John Nicholls. "His Mark" is an arrow head, made with a decision that indicates the energy of his character. Whoever was the scribe he evidently had to write rapidly, this is seen both in the hand-writing and in the orthography. Only *once* has he spelt *give* with an *i*. It seems strange that when the two words occur so frequently in the Will, he did not notice he was spelling the proper name, Mary, the same as he spelt a female horse!

The virginals do not appear to have been valued at a high price, as the following extract from the "Inventory of all and singuler the goods &c. &c. of Mrs Anne Digbie" testifies: "In the greate parlor. Item one longe table and a frame four formes four Stooles two greate Clothe Chaires four greate cushions a little greene Cushion two square tables a fawlinge table two little footstooles on pair of virginalles and a table whereon the virginalls stand a long carpett two square carpetts, a screene and a pair of Andirons 4<sup>li</sup> 10<sup>s</sup>."

---

"In the name of God amen the last daye of June in the yeare of our lorde God 1600 I Anne Digbie of Stoke Drye in the countie of Rutland woddow of Good and p'fect memorye God be thanked, do ordayne and make this my last will and testemente in manner and form following ffyrst I com'end my soule into the handes of allmyghtie god and my bodye to be burred in the Chauncell of the parishe Church of Stoke Drye aforesaid in the tounge of my husbände deceased. Itē I geve to my Sonne Watson one of my brounde mares which hee will choose Itn I geve to my daughter Watson my guilt . . . (?) Itn I geve to there children to be equally divided among them ten pounds. Itn I geve to my daughter Anne Norwiche guilt bowle. Itm I geve to my sonne Dudley and to my daughter

Dudley and to their three Childern tenn pounds to be equally divided among them. Itn I geve to my sonne maynwareing fyve pounds and to my daughter maynwareing fyve pounds and to there childern to be equally divided among them ten pounds in all twenty pounds whych they have laytly bowed (*so in orig:*) Received and had of me. Itn I geve to granchild Everard Digby one bro'in (? brown) baie troting filly which he lately had from me and that other yerlynge fyllly which was of the same old mare of mine in the upper halliock also I geve to him one frayie (? "frayme") of timber ordayned for a roofe for the town chamber also I do forgeve him that six score pounds of debts which were due unto me by my sonne Everard Digby deceased so that my sayd grainchild Everard Digby do p'mitt and suffer my executor quietly to gane egress and Regress to take and remove all my goodes as do belonge unto me and are to be disposed by my last will and testament and do not challenge any recompence for defaults of reparations or by . . . (?) of wast done by me or my assignes. Itm I geve to the reste of my Sonne *Edward* Digby his children to each of them fortie shillings Itm I geve more to his Dauter mare Digby twenty shillings and one silver cup with a cover haveing these letters upon it M.D. Itn I geve to my Sonne Sherard my bald mare in the ladie acer. Itm I geve to my Daughter Sherard my balde mare in the Wood-feeld. Itm geve to her my coach with all the furneture belongeing. Itm I geve to her the one halfe of my linnin and half of my peuter and half of my brase. Itn I geve to her daughter Anne Sherard verginalls. Itn I geve to her two Sonnes Will Sherard and Kellam Sherard one skore of Sheepe in the woodfeeld. Itm I geve to my Grandchilde Symon Norwich twentie shillings. Itm I geve to my Sonne James Digby and to his ten children to Ech of them twentie shillings Itm I geve to John Nicholls the elder my man the whyte mair which I bought of him. Itm I geve to James Conke one Cowe Itn I geve to ech other of my househaut servants one sheepe. Itn to each of them in money vi<sup>s</sup>. viii<sup>d</sup>. besyds there quarters wages. Itn I do constitute apoynte and make my daughter Anne Watson of Rockingham, and my daughter Eliz: Maynwareing executors of this my last will and testament. Itm I do geve to my sonne John Digby of Satyn my silver bason and Ewer. Itn I geve to Keynelmes Digby his sonne one silver bowel and cover to it p'siell gylt. Itn I geve to his daughter Anne Digby one cowe. To the Repare of the p'rishe ch'rch of Stoke I geve fortie shillings. Itn to Uppingham Church xx<sup>s</sup>. Itn to liddington church xx<sup>s</sup>. In I geve to my maid Anne sarrol one cowe Itn I geve ten pounds more to be equally Devided amonge my Daughter Watson's Children Itn I give to ould John Nichalls the furneture of his chamber where he lyeth also one of the young mares in the Woodfeelde which were of my cart mares which he will chose Itn I geve to my

Daughter Shearords Daughter one skore of my sheepe in the Wood. feeld Itm  
 I geve to my mayden Em'a hames one cowe. Itn I geve to my Daughter Sharards  
 mayde grace tow sheepe Itn I geve to Anne Tarrold one fether bed which is  
 in the inner chamber, within my lodging chamber Itn I geve to my sonne John  
 Digby and my daughter Sherarde all that is in the closet except the bookes. Itn  
 I geve to John Stephemer one sheepe and to Willm Couper one sheep and to mare  
 one sheepe in the woodfeelde and in witness that this is my last will and testament  
 I have here unto sett my hand and all these wytneses whose names ar under writen  
 Itn I geve more to John nichall the Elder fore sheepe Item I geve to John nichall  
 the younger one cowe which he will chose.

" John Digby

" Brigitt Sherard

" Mary Digbye

" Ambrosa R)ayie A T

A D

"John ↑ nicholls his marke."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Rockingham Papers.

## D. MRS. ANNE DIGBY'S INVENTORY.

---

**T**HIS Inventory enables us to understand the style in which a country gentleman's mansion was furnished about the close of the 16th century. The paucity of chairs is here very remarkable. Our ancestors appear to have used forms and stools in the place of chairs. Compare the variety of luxurious, many-shaped, easy lounges which crowd a modern drawing-room with the "four formes, four Stooles two greate Clothe Chaires foure greate cushions a little green Cushion" which comprised the sitting and lounging accommodation in the "Greate Parlor" of the mansion at Dry Stoke in 1602! "The Lady Hadon's Chamber" could only boast of one chair, but it makes the most of that. On the other hand pewter seems to have been so plentiful that, like silver in the time of Solomon, it was "nothing accounted of," although so extensively used. The "black tuff-taffatie gowne" and the "old Damaske Gowne" and "other implements" in the "coffer next the Gallorie doore" would, in our time, be considered a decided bargain at two sovereigns.

The chambers for the "plowmen, servingmen and kitchen boie" bring to mind the time when the out-door labourers were considered as much a part of the household as the domestic servants.

---

The Inventory of all and singuler the goodes Chattles and Cattell of M<sup>rs</sup> Anne Digbie while she lived of Stoke Drie in the Countie of Rutlande deceased Made and taken the Last daie of Maie Anno dmi One thousand six hundred and twoe By Laurence Goodman gent. Richard Reignolds Gabriell Gailer John Richardson John Brightwaie and Thomas Wales as followeth viz:

### In the halle

Imprimis One hanginge of greene and yellow  
saie a long table a frame and two formes  
five other tables tenne tressells and formes  
one old chest A greate dragge and one  
littl cubbord. Summa putet: — 40<sup>s</sup>

## In the greate Parlor

Item One longe table and a frame, four formes  
 four Stooles two greate Clothe Chaires foure  
 greate cushions a littl greene Cushion two  
 square tables a fawling table two little footestooles  
 one paire of virginalles and a table wheron  
 the virginalls stand a long carpett two  
 square carpetts a screene and a paire of  
 Andirons. Summa pt: . . . . 4<sup>li</sup> 10<sup>s</sup>. 0<sup>d</sup>.

## In the Lady Hadons Chamber

Item One standing bedstead the vallance heade  
 and testerne of Red Raised velvet brancht  
 with gold foure Curtaines of yellow and Red  
 sarsnett a paire of woollen blankets and a fustian  
 blanket A downe bedd a matteris twoe  
 pillowes and a bolster a greate Chaire of Red  
 velvet w<sup>th</sup> gold lace two velvet cushions  
 of the same worke one other Red-velvet Cushion  
 a standing Cubberd a Cubberd Clothe and two  
 longe Cushions of needle worke two window  
 curtins of Buckrom a paire of andirons  
 a paire of Bellowes the hangings of the  
 Chamber of blew and redd Saie:

Sum'a pt. . . . . 12<sup>li</sup> 0 0

## In the Inner chamber

Item a standing bedsteade two stooles a  
 fether bedd a mattaris and a red blankett

Sum'a pt: . . . . 40<sup>s</sup>. 0<sup>d</sup>.

## In the greate chamber.

Item One bedsteade the vallance head and  
 testerne of blew Cloth and yellow floweres  
 a Chaire of the same worke foure Curtaines  
 of blew and Red worke one featherbed one  
 mattrasse a Rugge a fustian blanket one



greate Cheste a standing cubboard two greate  
Cushions of turkie worke three needle  
worke cushions a paire of Andirons the  
hangings of the chamber of blew and red saie

Sum'a pr. . . . . 10<sup>li</sup> 0 0

In the stairheade Chamber.

Item One ould feather bed a coffer  
an iron for the halle fire

Sum'a p. . . . . 8<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup>

In the chappell Chamber

Item a bedstead a Cubbord a stoole  
three iron Rodds ffour Curtaines  
w<sup>th</sup> the heade and testerne of blew Saie

Sum'a pr: 33<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup>

In the Inner Parlor

Item a bedsteade with the testerne  
and vallance of Sattyn abridges three  
silk Curtaines a featherbed a bolster  
two blanketts and a Covering w<sup>th</sup> other  
implem<sup>ts</sup>

Sum'a pr: . . . . . 5<sup>li</sup> 0 0

In the Lock chamber

Item a greate chest threescore  
and seaventeen peeces of pewter  
a chafingdish a stoole sadle a  
male Sadle w<sup>th</sup> divers other implem<sup>ts</sup>

Sum'a pr. 4<sup>li</sup> 5<sup>s</sup> 0

In the other Lock Chamber

Item A greate presse twenty two  
peeces of pewter a large  
coffer a greate chest two  
sadles one other chest and  
other implements

Sum'a pr 3<sup>li</sup> 6<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup>

## In the store Chamber

Item a trunke a Coffe a  
 herscloth of rope worke a  
 featherbed boulster pillowe  
 and blankett, a bason and Ewer  
 of pewter a posnett thirteene  
 peeres of pewter w<sup>th</sup> other  
 implements

Sum'a pr . . . . vi<sup>li</sup> x<sup>s</sup> 0<sup>d</sup>

## In Mrs Digbies chamber

Item one bedstead a featherbed  
 a coverlett and a canapie of  
 white worke one other fetherbedd  
 two boulsters a blanket and a  
 coverlet Eight square Cushions  
 one longe Cushion two cheires six Stooles  
 a square cubbord a long Cubbord a  
 greate Chest a pestell and mortar one  
 greate presse w<sup>th</sup> divers glasses  
 boxes and other implements.

Sum' pr. v<sup>h</sup> vi<sup>s</sup> viii<sup>d</sup>

## In the maides Chamber

Item Two bedsteades a matteris  
 two coverings a boulster a  
 blankett and certaine old iron

Sum'a pr: xiii<sup>s</sup> iiii<sup>d</sup>

## In the Gallorie

Item two Chest bounde w<sup>th</sup>  
 iron a black velvet kirtle  
 w<sup>th</sup> other peeces of velvet  
 and Damaske

Sum'a pr: iii<sup>s</sup> vi<sup>s</sup> viii<sup>d</sup>

In the coffer next the gallerie doore

Item a Black tuff-taffatie gowne	}	xl <sup>s</sup>	
an old Damaske gowne w <sup>th</sup> other implements			
Item one other coffer w <sup>th</sup> certaine peeces of silke and velvet	}	v <sup>s</sup>	
		Sum'a pr	xlv <sup>s</sup>

In the brushing Chamber

Item One greate leather Chest wherin there is one Damaske towell one diap towell two diaper table clothes with divers other parcells of lynnens of diaper and holland	}	vi <sup>ll</sup> iiiii <sup>s</sup> ii <sup>d</sup>	
Item one Coffe wherin there are eight tables five dosen of course napkins six towelles and other p'cells of lynnens	}	xlii <sup>s</sup>	
		Sum'a pr.	viii <sup>ll</sup> v <sup>s</sup> iiiii <sup>d</sup>

In the olde chest in the gallorio

Item five paire of flaxen sheetes nynteene paire of harden sheets and other lynnens w <sup>th</sup> a warming panne			
	Sum'a pr:	iii <sup>ll</sup> xlii <sup>s</sup> iiiii <sup>d</sup>	

In M<sup>rs</sup> Sherards Chamber

Item One bedstead a quilt a fetherbed and a Cushion			
	Sum'a pr.		xl <sup>s</sup>

## In the nurserie

Item A Coverlett two blanketts		
a flocke bedd a fawling table		
a Chaire a greate Chest two		
stooles and other implements		
	Sum'a pr.	xxvi <sup>s</sup> viii <sup>d</sup>

## In the Closet

Item A bason and ewer of silver		xiii <sup>li</sup> vi <sup>s</sup> viii <sup>d</sup>
Item foure spoones		xxvi <sup>s</sup> viii <sup>d</sup>
Item a giult salt w <sup>th</sup> out a Cover		xl <sup>s</sup>
Item certaine other implem <sup>ts</sup>		iii <sup>li</sup> vi <sup>s</sup> viii <sup>d</sup>
	Sum'a pr.	xx <sup>li</sup>

## In the chest in the Inner Chamber

Item One bowle w <sup>th</sup> a cover p'cell giult		xl <sup>s</sup>
Item one giult bowle w <sup>th</sup> a cover		iiij <sup>li</sup>
Item one other giult bowle w <sup>th</sup> oute		
a Cover		xl <sup>s</sup>
Item one chalice w <sup>th</sup> a Cover		xxx <sup>s</sup>
	Sum'a pr.	ix <sup>li</sup> x <sup>s</sup>

## In the greate presse

Item One goblet of silver		
w <sup>th</sup> a Cover		xl <sup>s</sup>
Item foure silver spoones and		
a pearle spoone		xx <sup>s</sup>
Item one silver salt		xl <sup>s</sup>
Item foure silver spoones		xx <sup>s</sup>
	Sum'a pr.	vi <sup>li</sup>

## In the Butterie

Item One greate bingge to hold		
breade, three small tables		
two pewter basons and ewers		

a voider a cheese dish a plate  
 foure lattan candle sticks and  
 two pewter candlesticks twelve  
 hoggsheades with divers other  
 implements

Sum'a pr: . xl<sup>s</sup> .

In the Kitchen

Item fiftie peeces of pewter  
 of all sorts One greate brasse  
 pott, four other brasse potts,  
 One greate boiler of copper a  
 chaffer six Kettles two posuetts  
 a mortar and a pestell seaven  
 spitts three dripping pannes  
 w<sup>th</sup> divers other implements

Sum'a pr. vi<sup>li</sup> vi<sup>s</sup> viii<sup>d</sup>

In the wett larder

Item a pair of mustard coenes (?)  
 a greate powdring troughe two  
 powdring Tubbes a bakin panne  
 two barres of iron w<sup>th</sup> other implements

Sum'a pr. xx<sup>s</sup>

In the drie larder

Item One Saffe two tables two  
 shelves w<sup>th</sup> other implements

Sum'a pr: iij<sup>s</sup>

In the Brewhouse

Item three fattes three cooling  
 leades one cooler two caules  
 a copper panne a tubbe a paile  
 and a clensing Syve

Sum'a pr. iij<sup>li</sup>

## In the Backhouse

Item Two greate iron rucks  
 one greate iron in the Chimney  
 a greate bowking kotle an  
 old panne a boulting tubbe  
 w<sup>th</sup> other Jmplements

Sum'a pr.      xl<sup>s</sup>

## In the Yard next the Kitchin

Item Three bowking tubbes  
 three other Tubbes and  
 a Kymnell

Sum'a pr.      v<sup>s</sup>

## In the olde parlor

Item A table a Chest a  
 greate panne w<sup>th</sup> divers other  
 Jmplements

Sum'a pr:      viii<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>

## In the plowmens Chamber

Item Three bedstedes a feather  
 bed a quilte a coveringe a  
 matteris one other covering  
 and foure blanketts

Sum'a pr.      xxiii<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>

## In the servingmens Chamber

Item Two bedstedes a featherbed  
 a matteris a boulster two  
 blanketts and a coveringe

Sum'a pr.      xxx<sup>s</sup>

## In the the Kitchen boies Chamber

Item One bolster a matteris and  
 a blankett

Sum'a pr.      iii<sup>s</sup>

## In the dayrie

Item. Two cheese presses twoe  
 brasse pannes eight boles two  
 Cowles w<sup>th</sup> certain othe implements  
 S'te in one Coache (?)

Sum'a pr. xxxv<sup>s</sup> viii<sup>d</sup>

## In the corne chamber

Item One old leade two frames  
 for tables with Secks sives  
 and other implements

Sum'a pr. xx<sup>s</sup>

## In the stable and plowe yard

Item Twoe shodd cartes a  
 new waine bodie ffoure  
 iron harrowes two plowes  
 two Shares two colters  
 ffoure iron Yokes three paire  
 of Carte geares w<sup>th</sup> other implements

Sum'a pr: v<sup>li</sup> xij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>

## In the malt Chamber

Item Twelue quarters of malt v<sup>li</sup>  
 Item three greate fatts one }  
 beareleye and other implements }

xx<sup>s</sup>

Sum'a pr: vij<sup>li</sup>

## (In the Barne

Item Barly to thrashe  
 praised at

ijj<sup>li</sup>

## In the Cheese Chamber

Item Six score cheeses  
 Item certain cheese Rucks and boards

xl<sup>s</sup>

ijj<sup>s</sup>

Sum'a pr: xliij<sup>s</sup>

## In the woodfeild

Item Sheepe of all sortes One hundred three score and three whereof one hundred praised at		lxxiiij <sup>li</sup> vi <sup>s</sup> viii <sup>d</sup>
Item the threescore and three other sheepe	}	xx <sup>li</sup>
Suma pr:		lxxxiiij <sup>li</sup> vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>

## In the same feild

Item One baie mare and foale		iiij <sup>li</sup>
Item two fillies		iiij <sup>li</sup> x <sup>s</sup>

## In the Ladies acre

Item One balde mare and foale		v <sup>li</sup>
Item one gray mare and fole		iiij <sup>li</sup>
Item one white mare and fole		iiij <sup>li</sup>
Sum'a pr:		xj <sup>li</sup>

## In the hallocks

Item One browne mare and fole		x <sup>li</sup>
Item one baie mare with fole		viiij <sup>li</sup>
Item one baie stumpefoote mare		iiij <sup>li</sup>
Item one baie stoned horse		iiij <sup>li</sup>
Item one black grey colt		iiiiij <sup>li</sup>
Item one baie Gelding		xl <sup>s</sup>
Item one graie gelding		xxvj <sup>s</sup> viii <sup>d</sup>
Sum'a pr.		xxxj <sup>li</sup> vi <sup>s</sup> viii <sup>d</sup>

## In the hogge yard

Item Twelve swine of all sortes		vi <sup>li</sup>
---------------------------------	--	------------------

## In the barlie feild

Item Thirtie five acres of barlie at twentie five shillings an acre	}	xl:iiij <sup>li</sup> xv <sup>s</sup>
Item twentie two acres of pease in the pease feild	}	xv <sup>li</sup> xij <sup>s</sup>
Sum'a pr:		lix <sup>li</sup> vij <sup>s</sup>



In the Darnell

Item Sixteene Kine preised at fortie six shillinges eight pence a cowe	}	xxxviij <sup>li</sup> vi <sup>s</sup> viiij <sup>d</sup>
Item Two steares and a Bull		
Item one Cocke of haie		iiiij <sup>li</sup> xiiij <sup>s</sup> viiij <sup>d</sup>
Sum'a pr		xxxiiij <sup>s</sup> iiiij <sup>d</sup>
Suma Totalis	}	ccccx <sup>li</sup> ii <sup>s</sup> viiij <sup>d</sup>
huius Inventarij		

Exhibitum fuit hui' Jnventari'  
vltimo die mensis J'nuij A° dm: 1602  
p' Thoma' Iles no<sup>m</sup> pub<sup>m</sup> no'ce  
procurio executricu etc pro vero et pleno  
Inventario etc sub protestac'oni tamen  
de addend etc q<sup>d</sup> s't etc.

Will'mus Woodhall R<sup>lum</sup> 1

E. THE WILL OF ANNE LADY WATSON,  
WIFE OF SIR EDWARD WATSON.

---

**T**HIS Will occupiēs one-and-a-half pages of foolscap paper. The writing is very distinct but the ink is faded, except in the piece added by Sir Edward, and the signatures of the witnesses.

---

“My desire is that my husband will please to p'forme all suche gyftes and bequestes as are hereafter mentioned and intended to be bestowed and gyven by me as followeth vidlt: ffirst I gyve unto my seaven Daughters vi<sup>li</sup> xiii<sup>s</sup> iiiid. a peice.

“Item I gyve to my soune Lewis watson a Turkie ringe and to delyver unto him the Dybmond ringe wch my Daughter Watson his wyfe left w<sup>th</sup> me to kepe for him.

“Item I gyve to him my Dunessole (?) and my gilded cabanit w<sup>ch</sup> standeth upon the cupboard in my chamber.

(Here a space is left as if the testator thought she might remember some other bequests to Lewis.)

“Item I gyve to my soune Edward watson, my younge baye maer in the p<sup>k</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> my uncle William Mountague<sup>1</sup> gave me, and also my graye maer in the stable and the fillie w<sup>ch</sup> is in the upper ffeilde.

“And my desire further is that you will gyve and assigne to my said soune Edward the lease of Bringhurst farme, and all the term of yeres therein conteyned, w<sup>ch</sup> you have by lease or grant from my soune-in-lawe Sir Charles Norwiche.

“Item I give more to my said soune Edward, all my household stuffe and ymplements of household w<sup>ch</sup> are at Bringhurst, and Rockingham P<sup>k</sup> lodge with the newe suite of hangings for the great chamber there.

“Also I give to my said soune Edward, my silver possenit w<sup>th</sup> the cover and silver ladle thereto belonginge, and my suger boxe of silver, with the silver spone thereto also belonginge.

“Item I gyve unto my said soune Edward my stryking watch.

“Also I gyve unto my said soune Edward all such ymplements of howshold and yarde w<sup>ch</sup> I have remayning at Stoke Dreye.

<sup>1</sup> Her husband's uncle, Mr. William Mountague, of Little Oakley, son of the Lord Chief Justice Mountague.

"Item I give unto my grandchylde Anne palmer the hundred pounds w<sup>ch</sup> I am to have of my lord of Rutland, and if I have but ffyftie pounds of his lordship then my desir is that my said husband will make up the same a hundred poundes, to be paid unto her at the daye of her marriag, so that she marrie w<sup>th</sup> the consent of my soune Edward Watson and my Uncle William Mountague, and the said monie to be paid and delivered to them.

"Item I gyve to my sister Madlam (?) my stalring w<sup>ch</sup> hangeth at my watch.

"Item I gyve to my sister Digby at luffenham a gold ringe lyned w<sup>th</sup> pomander (?)

"Item I gyve to my servant Ellen iii<sup>li</sup> vi<sup>s</sup>. viii<sup>d</sup>. and the monie due to her.

"Item to Rachel a lytle brown heyford in the p<sup>k</sup>

"Item to the ffour maydes in the house x<sup>s</sup>. a peice.

"Item to old Johan and the other maids at Bringhurst x<sup>s</sup>. a peice and fforty shillings each is due to all fohar for wages.

"Item I gyve to Thomas Goodman a heyfour.

"Item I gyve to Willm Wytwell two heyfors.

"Item I gyve to Willm pantr a cowe.

"Item I gyve to M<sup>r</sup> Morton two ewes and lames.

"Item I gyve to martin Taibie ffyve sheep.

"Item I gyve to Willm Taylor ffyve sheep.

"Item I gyve to Robte Sprigges one ewe & a lambe.

"Item I gyve to Thoby Whyte one ewe & a lambe.

"My desire also is that you will gyve unto wydow floyd a lease of her house and Closse for tearme of her lyfe, paycing therefore the accustomed rentt.

"All w<sup>ch</sup> aforesaid Legacies and Bequeastes gyven and bequeathed and desyred to be gyven by my wyfe the Ladie Ann Watson as aforesaid I do faithfully p'mise to p'forme.

" ED WATSON

"Subscribed in the presens of

"Reginald Waters

"Martin Tailbie."<sup>1</sup>

Her son Lewis had not returned to England at the time of her death. The above Will furnishes a most agreeable picture of the relations which existed between a mistress and her servants at that time. The "stryking watch" must have been a curiosity.

## E2. THE INVENTORY OF SIR EDWARD WATSON OF STOKE PARK.

---

**T**HIS Inventory does not indicate a very luxuriantly furnished house, and is printed here as a contrast to that of Stoke Dry. The bachelor, Sir Edward Watson, appears to have been less addicted to self-indulgence than he was to lending money.

---

“A true And perfect Jnventary of all and Singuler the goods Chattles and Debts of Sir Edward Watson, Knight, of Stoke park in the County of Northampton Deceas'd taken and appriz' by William Barwell Edward Merill and william Merrill the one and Twentieth day of Aprill 1658 as followeth :

Imprimis Jn the Hall three Tables and a linery (?) four Chaires Three Stooles	}	1 <sup>li</sup> 0 0
In the parlor one Table five Chaires Two Stooles one forme other things of small valem at	}	s. d. 13 4
In the Seller Three hodgsheads eight ferkins		s. d. 12 0
In the Chamber over the parlor three Chaires one frame of a Chaire one Table and other things of Small value	}	s. d. 10 0
In the Chamber over the Hall one bedsteed one fether bed one boulder one pillow one blankett one Matrice Curtaine Three Stooles and the frame of a Table valem	}	2 <sup>li</sup> 10 0
In an other Chamber one bedsteed with the bedding belonging to it	}	s. d. 6 8
In another chamber a little bedinge with a bedsteed valem	}	1 <sup>li</sup> 10 0

In the kitchin Brass and pewter and other Implements valew	}	3 <sup>li</sup> 0 0
In the dairy house Wooden ware and other things	}	10 0
In the Chamber over the Dairy Cheese and Shelves valew	}	6 8
Six paire of Sheetes Napkins and Table Clothes valew	}	3 <sup>li</sup> 13 8
In the Brewhouse Breweinge vesselles belonginge	}	13 8
A Leanen (?) Cowes Two Calves one yeareling heifer	}	24 <sup>li</sup> 0 0
Two Geldins and a filly		9 <sup>li</sup> 0 0
Desperate Debts upon bonds not likely to bee Recovered	}	303 <sup>li</sup> 18 0
other Debts upon bonds		445 <sup>li</sup> 8 0
Moneyes in the house		20 <sup>li</sup> 0 0
All his apparrell valew		60 <sup>li</sup> 0 0
Threescore and two pounds paide for the Space of Tenn yeares begin- ninge att Mich'mas fiftie one as is Conceaved about Two hun- dred pounce may grow due in that time to the Executo <sup>r</sup>	}	200 <sup>li</sup> 0 0
Some Small percelles of plate valew att	}	5 <sup>li</sup> 0 0
A Clocke		1 <sup>li</sup> 0 0
Things forgotten		1 <sup>li</sup> 0 0

Sumetotall

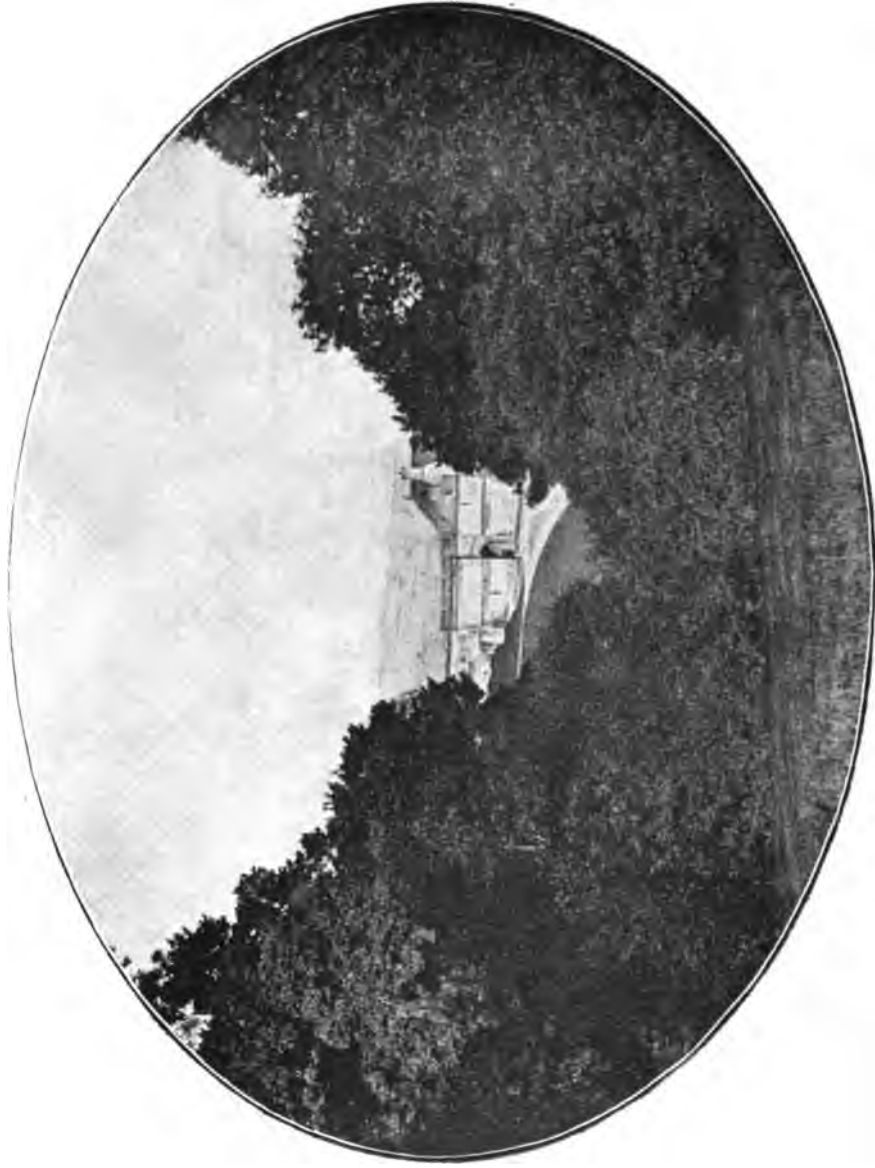
m<sup>c</sup>v<sup>v</sup><sup>li</sup> 11<sup>s</sup>. 4<sup>d</sup>.

This InVENTORY was Ex'ted the one and twentyeth  
day of October 1658 by Mr. John Oughton  
Procter for the Execut<sup>r</sup> as a true & full  
Inventory yet withe protestation to adde"<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Rockingham Papers.







ROCKINGHAM CASTLE, FROM THE EAST.

PAGE 120.



## G. SOME MANORIAL POSSESSIONS OF THE WATSONS.

---

**A**T no period since the coming of the Norman Conqueror has landed property in England changed owners so extensively as during the reigns of Henry VII. and his son.

The almost total annihilation of the old nobility, and wealthy landowners during the long struggle of the rival houses of York and Lancaster, and the impoverishment of their families, united to the severe shock the feudal system received from the first Tudor monarch, blotted from the list of manorial lords many a name which had been associated with some particular manor for centuries.

New men, whose wealth or partisanship gave them influence, rose into importance, and acquiring manors by purchase, or by royal gift, founded new families, many of which have their representatives amongst the nobility of our time.

Again, the wholesale disposal of the extensive estates belonging to the dissolved Religious Houses, gave a fresh impetus to the fortunes of those new families under Henry VIII. Most of the manors belonging to those Houses had been leased to laymen. In most instances those leases lapsed, and new families rose into importance in the various counties. This was particularly noticeable in counties like Huntingdonshire, which were almost entirely owned by one or other of the Abbeyes.

Although the family of the Watsons could not be called a *new* family in the sixteenth century,—having occupied a rather prominent position in Yorkshire, Cambridgeshire, and other counties quite two centuries earlier, there is no doubt the social changes above referred to greatly advanced the territorial influence of the Northamptonshire branch of the family. This will be seen from a perusal of the following brief sketch of the history of a few of the Manorial Possessions of the Rockingham Watsons.

We will take them in alphabetical order.

*Brighthurst*, *Drayton*, and *Easton Magna*, in Leicestershire, belonged almost entirely to the Abbot of Peterborough. When he dissolved that Abbey and established his "College" there, Henry VIII. probably moved thereto by his

old confessor, the venerable John Longland, Bishop of Lincoln, wrote the following letter which secured to young Edward Watson, on easy terms, an extensive and fertile tract in the Welland valley. The King's signature, in a bold but rather tottering hand, is as usual at the top of the letter.

“Henry 8

By the King

Trustie and welbeloved we grete you well And whereas we vnderstand by the bringer hereof our welbeloved servant Edward Watson that he heretofore hath bene a sut<sup>r</sup> vnto you for a graunt of a lease of all your landes in Eston in our countie of leicester lately amongst other by us given unto you upon the erection of that our college of peterborough being of o<sup>r</sup> foundation w<sup>ch</sup> as we be informed ye have alredy letten for the terme of certaine yeres yett to come, Mynding the preferment of o<sup>r</sup> servant in this his sute: we have thought good hartely to desire & pray yo<sup>u</sup> for o<sup>r</sup> sake to graunt unto him furthwith a lease of all the said landes in Eston aforesaide Any orden<sup>a</sup>unce statute made or any thing you moving to the contrarie notw<sup>th</sup> standing so that he may have all yo<sup>r</sup> said landes there for the terme of three score yeres Yeldeing and paying unto youe & y<sup>r</sup> successers the rent due & accustumed to yo<sup>u</sup> therefore Wherein as we doubt not but ye will redelie gratefie us, the same being butt of small importance and no greate discom'oditie vnto youe, So maye ye be assured we will have in o<sup>r</sup> good remembrance this your conformities & gentlenes in any yo<sup>r</sup> reasonable sutes hereafter to be made unto us accordingly, Geven vnder our Signet at our Manor of Grenew<sup>ch</sup> the last daye of february the xxxvij<sup>th</sup> yere of our reign.

willm paget”

Addressed “To the Deane and other Colledgyans of our Colledge of Peterburgh.”<sup>1</sup>

A portion of Bringhurst, probably a sub-manor, does not appear to have been included in this lease, for we find Edward Watson's son (Sir Edward Watson), some years afterwards obtained a lease of a manor in Bringhurst of Simon Norwich, and assigned it to his younger son, afterwards Sir Edward Watson, of Stoke Park.

The value of this property is thus given by Sir Lewis Watson, in “A Particular” of his Lands and Inheritance which he drew up in 1650, probably for the information of William, second Earl of Strafford, with whom he, about that time, commenced negotiations for a marriage between his son Edward and that nobleman's sister, Anne.

“The Manor and Lordship of Easton with a Park and good Lodge thereunto belonging<sup>2</sup> Court Leet Court Baron, Waifs, Strais, &c, and Rectory Improprate

<sup>1</sup> Rockingham Papers.

<sup>2</sup> See pages 79 and 83.

with the Advowson of the Vicarage granted to my Grandfather by the Church of Peterborough, a(bout) 130 years since for 260 years, Vnder the Rent of 93<sup>li</sup> 7<sup>s</sup>. 00<sup>d</sup>. the Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments extending into Easton, Bringhurst, Draton, and Langton. The Revinue wherof over and above the Rent (the Inheritance and Reversion of that terme being Lately purchased) is — 357<sup>li</sup> 10<sup>s</sup>. 4<sup>d</sup>. This being improvable,—200<sup>li</sup> p'an: 15 years being expired.”<sup>1</sup>

When the lease had run out a large part of these lordships was purchased by the Rockingham family, and still belongs to the estate.<sup>1</sup>

The following extract from the “Chronicon Petroburgense” relating to a miller of Easton, is interesting as it illustrates the use of a Church as a place of Sanctuary, or Refuge.

“Nich(o)laus molendinarius de Estona occidit Robertum de Berlistona cum quadam hacha in villa de Medeburne. Et statim post factum posuit se in ecclesiam de Medeburne et cognovit se esse latronem et abjuravit regnum coram Coronatore. Catella ejus xxii denarii, unde abbas Burgo respondet. Et fuit in decenna Ricardi le Paumer (de) Horningwolda, qui modo non habet ipsum standi recto. Ideo in misericordia. Et Villa de Holt.

Estona non venit ad inquisitionem coram coronatore. Ideo in misericordia. Et xii juratori conclaverunt predicta catella in veredicto suo: ideo in misericordia et cetera. De villata de Estona xl solidi.”<sup>2</sup>

---

*Coton, Cotton, or “The Cottons,”* is a manor in the parish of Gretton, but adjoining Rockingham, comprising some fertile meadow land extending from the southern bank of the Welland to the strip of picturesque woodland clothing the slope of the hills on that side. This manor is mentioned here on account of the remains of extensive Roman iron works which cover the northern slope of the ridge, and extend into the small woods, giving them a romantic interest, and abounding in fertile nooks and recesses, where flourish ferns and a variety of wild flowers.

The chief interest attached to this manor is the extreme probability that a road was constructed through it by the Romans, to convey the smelted iron to the Welland, for transportation by water. Traces of such a road are said to be still discernible. Is it possible that the name “Cotton” may be a form, reached by the corrupt pronunciation, through very many generations, of the Latin “Cokettum,” a receipt for the payment of custom? May not a sort of custom house have stood here, on the road leading to the river, where a tax was collected on the iron as it passed down?

<sup>1</sup> Rockingham Papers.

<sup>2</sup> Camden Society's Edition, 1849. Page 55.

The manor has an uneventful history. According to Bridges it is first mentioned in the time of Edward I., when it was owned by the de Prestons, who held it with Gretton into the reign of Edward II., after which he could find no mention of it. By the Inquisition held after the death of Edward Watson, 1584, this manor was found to be held "of Edward Gryffin Esqr as of his manor of Corby" and was valued at 5<sup>li</sup> 0<sup>s</sup>. 0<sup>d</sup>. It seems to have passed to the Tanfields of Everton, co. Huntingdon, from whom it was purchased by (Sir) Edward Watson 36 Elizabeth, and by him granted the same year to his son, Lewis, who, in his "Particular" of 1650 says of it: "The enclosed Grounds called Cotton, being an ancient Mannor in the Parish of Gretton, with the Meadows thereunto belonging, the revenue wherof is 150<sup>li</sup>"

The woods on the brow of the hill, south of "The Cottons" are those mentioned above as having been given by the Earl of Winchilsea in exchange for Hunter's Manor.<sup>1</sup>

---

*Garthorp*, in Leicestershire, according to Nichols, passed through the hands of many owners until towards the close of the thirteenth century, when it came to the Brabasons, who appear to have held it until the sixteenth century. On the death of Edward Watson, 1584, he was found to have held the "Parsonage of Garthorpe of the Queen in Chief by the hundredth part of a Knight's fee and 4<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>. rent; the Manor &c. of Garthorpe of the Queen as of her Duchy of Lancaster by fealty only;" and certain other lands there "late parcel of the free chapel of Naseby holden of East Greenwich in free Socage." The total value of all his possessions in Garthorp and Knipton is given as less than £20. Sir Lewis Watson thus describes this Manor in his "Particular" in 1650: "The Mannor and Lordship of Garthorp with the Rectory 50<sup>li</sup> Improprate, and Advowson of the Vicarage there, some other Messuages, Lands and hereditaments with a Watermilne within 12 miles of Rockingham, improvable 300<sup>li</sup> per an: the yearly Revenue wherof is 300<sup>li</sup>"

The following singular entry in the Garthorp parish register will be acceptable to the readers of these pages who take an interest in modern psychical research. "1638 Johannes Smith, et Johanna Lambe, nupti fuerunt 18 Sept: et Johannes Smith sepultus fuit 3 Oct.:" On the opposite page of the register is the following entry made by the Rev<sup>d</sup> James Turner (who died Vicar in 1730) "Of this John Smith there is a story handed down by tradition in the parish, that in the celebrating the office of matrimony between him and the above mentioned Joan

<sup>1</sup> See page 178.

Lambe, he could not be persuaded to say after the priest these words as they stand in the Office, viz: "from this day forward,"—but would only say "*till this day fortnight*," and by the register, as above cited, it is evident, (if the fact be true) that it was not in his power "to have and to hold" his said wife for any longer period."

The whole of the Watson property in Garthorp was sold by Lord Sondes to the Earl of Dysart early in the present century.<sup>1</sup> Garthorp to-day presents to the visitor a singular appearance of tree-less desolation. The "Watermilne" still stands.

---

*Great Gidding*, or *Much Gidding*, in Huntingdonshire, is one of the three Giddings whose name has become familiar to us on account of the celebrity one of them—Little Gidding—has acquired, as having been the home of the Ferrars. These parishes were, from the earliest period of their history, almost entirely Church property.

We are told that "Hardicanute at the entreaty of his mother Emma, who was a faithful Christian and a most munificent lover of (our) monastery, gave to the Church of Ramsey five hides at Gidding, for the soul of his father, King Canute."<sup>2</sup> And that the "pious Alwin ("Alderman and Founder") gave to Ramsey Abbey ten hides at Gidding."<sup>3</sup> One of the abbots, Rinaldus, gave to "Henry the Monk," all he had in Gidding except that part which belonged to Henry the Archdeacon."<sup>4</sup>

In "Much Gidding" was another manor of the Pytchley Manor type, "John de Engaine, obiit 25 Ed: 1, tenet unam Carucatam terrae in Magna Gidding com: Hunt: pe' Serjantiam currendi ad Lupum, Vulpem, et Cattum et amovendi omnem Verminam extra Forestram D'n Regis in Comitatu isto."<sup>5</sup>

We have here the origin of the more modern names of the three manors in Great Gidding, known as "Moines (*i.e.* "The Monks") Manor;" "Prior's Manor,"—and "Engaine's Manor." The early connection of the Watsons with these manors has been already noticed.<sup>6</sup> At that time they probably held them on lease. Amongst the interesting MSS. preserved in Rockingham Castle are a number of the Rolls of Courts held for the Watsons here, temp: Henry vi. &c., which

<sup>1</sup> See page 114.

<sup>2</sup> Chronicon Abbatiae Ramesiensis, p. 152.

<sup>3</sup> " " " " 53.

<sup>4</sup> " " " " 260.

<sup>5</sup> Plac: Cor: 14 Ed: I.

<sup>6</sup> See page 20.

are, some of them, excellent specimens of the caligraphy of that age. In this connection may also be mentioned a fine cartulary of the Monastery of Kirby Bellairs, and a large MS. vol: of the Rules and Orders of Faversham Abbey, preserved at Rockingham; ancient records of considerable value to the antiquary.

After the Dissolution of the Monasteries the Watsons gradually purchased the three manors in Great Gidding, and held the whole of the lordship until it was sold to the Fitzwilliams, as stated on page 115.

That Gidding was considered an important part of the family possessions is shewn by the fact that there are six shields placed round the Chancel of the Church there, on which are recorded the family alliances—Watson and (unknown);—Watson and Smith;—Watson and Montagu;—Watson and Digby;—Watson and Bertie;—Watson and Manners. The first shield is, at present, unexplained. It is—dexter Watson:—sinister, a Chevron and three birds, but owing to the dilapidated condition of the stone the character of the birds cannot be determined. A correct blazon of this shield might lead to the discovery of an important link in the family history.

In Sir Lewis' "Particular" of 1650 his possessions in Great Gidding are thus described :

"The Mannors and Lordship of Great Gidding, viz, Engains Mannor, Moyns Mannor, and priors Mannor, Court Leet, Court Baron, Waifs, Strais &c as also the Rectory Improprate and Advowson of the Vicarage there and other the Messuages, Farmes, Cottages, Wind Mault milne, Lands, Tenements and hereditaments the Pasture and meadowgrounds there Comming to 340<sup>li</sup> p'an: the yearly revenue whereof is . . . 700<sup>li</sup> and is adjoining to Lutton—12 miles from Rockingham."<sup>1</sup>

As many readers of "John Inglesant" are led to visit Little Gidding, they may like to know that the Church of Great Gidding possesses points of interest well worthy of their notice.

---

*Kettering*, at the time of the Domesday Survey, was the property of the Abbey of Peterborough, and continued to belong to that Abbey until the dissolution of the Monasteries, when it appears to have been divided into *two* Manors, one of which was assigned to the Rector of the parish, and from that time it has been distinguished as the Rectory Manor. The other remained with the Crown until Henry VIII., in the 35th year of his reign, gave it to Wm. Lord Parr.

We will first consider the after history of the Rectory Manor, which presents features of a character that certainly would not be possible in our time.

<sup>1</sup> Rockingham Papers.

The Advowson was purchased by Edward Watson, of Rockingham Castle, who presented one Anthony Burton to the living. He, in September, 1562, with the assent of the then Bishop of Peterborough,<sup>1</sup> granted to Edward Watson, the younger (afterwards Sir Edward Watson), a lease of the Rectory Manor for a term of sixty years, at an annual rent of £20. This lease would terminate in 1622. In 1565 this Anthony Burton granted a second lease of this Manor to the same lessee for a term of one hundred years, *to commence at the expiration of the first lease*, at a yearly rental of £36. This second lease would terminate in 1722. But in 1569 Anthony Burton granted to the same Edward Watson a *third* lease for eighty years, *to commence at the expiration of the second lease*. This lease terminated in 1802.<sup>2</sup>

Thus had one incumbent succeeded, with the assent of his Bishop, in alienating the greater part of the rectorial income from his successors for a period of two hundred and forty years! Such a transaction would, happily, be impossible under the discipline of any modern Bishop.

This succession of leases naturally brought a good deal of annoyance to the Watsons of succeeding generations. The Puritans made excellent capital out of it, and Sir Lewis was not allowed to complete the "Compounding" business until he had undertaken to make a more liberal allowance to the then Rector of Kettering.<sup>2</sup>

In his "Particular" of 1650 (evidently a most careful and trustworthy statement of his estate), he says "The Inheritance of the Advowson of the Church of Kettering, out of which there is a lease for 100 years to come *made before the Statute*, the Revenue wherof besides 120<sup>li</sup> paid yearly to Minister is worth to me 60<sup>li</sup>"

Whatever we, guided by our stricter notions of honour, may think of this transaction it is certain that, in the age when these agreements between Anthony Burton and Edward Watson were made, not the slightest stigma attached to it. Such temporary alienations of Church revenues for the present advantage of their holder were almost an every day occurrence. We must not, therefore, judge too harshly the conduct of Edward Watson, or his father, on account of the part they took in a transaction which to them appeared a perfectly legitimate one. In our time the name of Watson is cherished by lovers of our National Church on account of the liberal manner in which, for generations past, they have supported every movement in the interests of that Church.

<sup>1</sup> Edmund Scambler.

<sup>2</sup> Rockingham Papers.

The history of the Royal Manor of Kettering may be thus summarized. On the death of Lord Parr it reverted to the Crown. When King James came to the throne he appointed Sir Edward Watson Steward of the Royal Manor, which in common with other Crown manors appears to have yielded a less income than the King expected. Accordingly, urgent letters were addressed by the auditors to Sir Edward, in which, while commending and thanking him for the manner in which he had attended to the royal interests, they hint that he might obtain a still larger revenue from the fines (which were assessed at the will of the lord, and were not "fines certain.")<sup>1</sup> Sir Edward does not appear to have brought sufficient pressure to bear on the tenants to please the Crown. In August, 1615, the Earl of Suffolk writes to say he *must* enforce the fines.<sup>2</sup>

Sir Lewis evidently assisted his father in the management of the Kettering Manor, and gradually dropped into the duties of steward, and to *him*, as steward, was addressed, in 1619, a letter of remonstrance, because "no fines had been paid to his Majesty for 12 or 14 years."<sup>3</sup> Again in 1622, "much blame was laid on Sir Lewis for not raising any profits on the Kettering Manor."

Eventually, James (15th June, 22nd year of his reign), gave this royal manor to certain trustees for his son, Prince Charles, for a term of ninety-nine years.

Sir Lewis Watson's management could not have been, after all, so very unsatisfactory, for soon after Charles' accession the following warrant was issued:

"Whereas Sr Lewis Watson Kn<sup>t</sup> and Barron<sup>t</sup> was by his Patents, from the late King James, steward of the Manno<sup>r</sup> of Ketteringe in y<sup>e</sup> Countie of Northton, whoe having long executed y<sup>e</sup> same, hath nowe made suite to us to have a warrant for y<sup>e</sup> further executinge of the said office. Theis are therefore to will and authorise him y<sup>e</sup> said Sr Lewis Watson or his sufficient deputie or deputies from henceforth to keepe all and any Courte or Courtes of in w<sup>th</sup>in or belonginge to or vsed w<sup>th</sup>in y<sup>e</sup> said Manno<sup>r</sup> att such tymes and places as heretofore have bin vsed and accustomed, or as hereafter shalbe thought most fitt and convenient for the better furtheraunce of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> service. To have, houlde exercise, and enioye y<sup>e</sup> same during his Ma<sup>ties</sup> pleasure. Together w<sup>th</sup> all such Annuall fees, wages, proffitts and other Commodities as are of right or heeretofore have any waies beene due and accustomed. And to doe and performe all any every such thinge, and thinges as are incident and belonging to y<sup>e</sup> said office, ffor which this

1 Rockingham Papers (Letter from Earl of Salisbury).

2 " " (Letter from Earl of Suffolk).

3 " " (Letter from Sir Faulk Greville).



shalbe his sufficient warrant ffrom his Ma<sup>ts</sup> Commission howse in flectstrecte London the 23<sup>th</sup> of June 1626.

“Tho: Saunage

“Tho: Trevor

“Wal: Gye (?)

“Tho: ffanshawe

“Rich: Smythe

“To our verie lovinge ffreinde

“S<sup>r</sup> Lewes Watson Kn<sup>t</sup> and

“Barronett

“theis”<sup>1</sup>

The King seems to have grown tired of his Manor, for early in 1630 he sanctioned the grant of the remainder of the term of ninety-nine years to the city of London, who assigned the said remainder to William Child and Thomas Gardiner, at an annual rental of £66 7s. 10½d.

These two, in November of the following year, assigned it for the same rental to the following *ten* people: John Sawyer, Everard Sturges, Leonard Leveridge, Lawrence Maidwell, George Smith, Thomas ffreeman, William Peel, Henry Wync, Robert Shepherd, and John Webb. Here we have the first notice of the partition of this Manor into ten parts, or shares, as it is at the present time.<sup>1</sup>

Gradually, by death or sale, the names of these original ten holders of the Manor disappear from the list, and in 1650 we find Sir Lewis Watson claims (in his “Particular”) “Four parts in ten parts to be divided of the Manor of Kettering, the Liberty of Fairs and Markets there,<sup>2</sup> and other Lands and hereditaments in Kettering, and several enclosed Grounds in Barton the Yearley Revenue wherof being 170<sup>li</sup>”

A few years afterwards two additional parts were purchased by Edward, Lord Rockingham, and we consequently find that in 1664, Elizabeth Wine, the administratrix, &c., of Thomas Wine, and surviving trustee granted the remainder of the term of ninety-nine years to John, Earl of Exeter, Obryan Viscount Cullen, Edward Griffin, Esq., ffrancis Lane, Esq., Abell Barker, Esq., Edward Palmer, Esq., Thomas Goode, of Islip, Gent., William Philbrigg, of Oundle, Gent., Humphrey Shepherd, of Wilbarston, Gent., in trust. Reserving six parts in ten to Edward, Lord Rockingham.

Six years afterwards (1670), the remainder of the term of ninety-nine years was granted by Henry Wine (administrator of his father's goods, not administered by Elizabeth Wine), to Sir Euseby Pelsant, Tanfield Mulsho, and eight others

<sup>1</sup> Rockingham Papers.

<sup>2</sup> The Fairs and Markets he purchased in 1634. See p. 56.

in trust, again reserving six parts in ten to Edward, Lord Rockingham, while one-tenth each was reserved to the following: Edmund Sawyer, William Good, the younger, John Drury, John ffox, for which the five jointly undertook to pay the yearly rent of £66 7s. 10½d. The signatures attached to this assignment are "Rockingham—John Drury—John ffox—Elizabeth ffox—Henry Wine."<sup>1</sup>

These names gradually disappear until, in the Court Roll for the 21st October, 1724, we find the rents, or "fines" then received, were thus distributed:

"Mrs Falkner,	one part	7 <sup>li</sup>	5s.	3½d.
Mrs Bass,	one part	7 <sup>li</sup>	5s.	3½d.
Duke of Montagu,	two parts	14 <sup>li</sup>	10s.	7d.
Lord Rockingham,	six parts	43 <sup>li</sup>	11s.	9d."

Two years later Mrs. Falkner's part was paid to Mr. Hazlewood, and Mrs. Bass' to Mr. Jno. Spriggs.

Two years after that Mrs. Falkner's name disappears, and the parts are divided, one to Mrs. Bass; three to the Duke of Montagu; six to Lord Rockingham; and in 1729, the Duke of Montagu and Lord Rockingham (having, on the expiration of the term of the lease, purchased the Manor, with reservation of one share each to Mrs. Falkner and Mrs. Bass, during their lives), became, by the death of Mrs. Bass, sole owners of the Royal Manor of Kettering.<sup>1</sup>

The family of Sawyer evidently occupied a good social position in Kettering, and certain members of that family appear to have been actuated by the spirit of restlessness under authority which seems to be a distinguishing characteristic of Kettering men.

From the following extract we gather what was *one* of the grievances of Kettering patriots of that day, and we learn the means one of them employed to redress the national grievance. A hand-saw in the hands of a desperate woman was a weapon not to be despised.

"6 Sep: 1638. Certificate of Roger Booth and Samuel Linell constables of Kettering, co. Northampton. They went with William Drewry and William Carter, collectors of ship-money, to the house of Francis Sawyer, of whom they demanded 16s. 1d. and upon non-payment destrained a horse. Sawyer, his wife, two men and a maidservant came to the rescue of the animal destrained, and Drewry and Carter were violently assaulted, and together with Booth and Linell were driven off the premises."<sup>2</sup> Two days afterwards Drewry and Carter furnish particulars of the assault. On the 16th September, the Council wrote to Henry Middleton, sergeant-at-arms, to bring before the Lords, Francis Sawyer, of Kettering. On

<sup>1</sup> Rockingham Papers.

<sup>2</sup> Cal. State Papers, 1638, p. 5.

the 20th September, Sawyer was examined before the Attorney General. He alleged that Drewry took up an axe to strike at him "whereupon examinants' wife coming out of the house, and being great with child, cried 'Thou Rogue! Whiltst thou kill my husband?' And took up a hand-saw, and struck Drewry upon the head behind his back, whereat Drewry threw away the ax, and said 'Now it is I would have it.' Sawyer confessed that he kept his horse and would not suffer him to be carried away."<sup>1</sup> On the 1st October, Francis Sawyer, of Kettering, gentleman, and Samuel Moon, of Northampton, Minister, give a bond to the King for £100, for the appearance of Sawyer before the Council, upon six days' notice.<sup>2</sup> In February of the next year we find William Drewry, of Kettering, petitioning the Council for redress against Sawyer, who has arrested him. He has not been paid his expenses as a witness.<sup>3</sup> We have here the outline of a very pretty quarrel amongst neighbours.

It was probably a servant of this "worthy Mr Sawyer" whom, in 1643, the royalist 'hirelings' are reported to have gone about "*especially*" to kill. See page 63.

Kettering seems, throughout its history, to have possessed a *demonstrative* politician. As far back as the marriage of Henry VIII., with Anne Boleyn, we find "Sir George Clydrowe, parish priest," proclaiming in the house of one Richard Drayton, that "it was a pity the King was not buried in his swaddling clothes," and that "whosoever would call the Queen that now is,<sup>4</sup> queen, at Bugden . . . should be knocked to the post," and that "the Bishop of Canterbury<sup>5</sup> was a hostler." For these treasonable speeches "Sir George" was arrested by the order of Thomas Cromwell.

On the 26th August, 1640, a meeting of twenty-seven ministers of Northamptonshire and neighbouring counties took place at the Swan Inn,<sup>6</sup> to "Examine the Oath in the Late Book of Canons."<sup>7</sup> The particulars of this meeting were enquired into by Sir John Lambe, Dean of the Arches, and we learn a good deal about it from a letter he wrote at his home at Rothwell, to Archbishop Laud, and from a letter from Sir John's family connection, Francis Hill. From these, we find that "John Baxter, mine host at the Swan" got into trouble about the meeting; and that the Archbishop "disparaged this whole town (of Rothwell), not excepting our fine market house that should be."

1 Cal. State Papers, 1638, p. 37.

2 Ib. p. 46.

3 Ib. p. 455.

4 Anne Boleyn.

5 Wolsey.

6 See page 40, note.

7 Known as the "Etcetera Oath."

During the Commonwealth Kettering produced a youthful politician in Joseph Sawyer, son of John Sawyer, whom we find in the Tower "with other apprentices," in 1656, for taking part in the late insurrection. But the "Council finding him now conformable to the present government" released him.

The Watsons are not found mixed up with the political or other disputes in Kettering. They seem, after Sir Lewis' experience, to have retired from active local politics.

A letter from Mary, Countess of Westmoreland, to Secretary Dorchester, in 1629, informs us that "A Sessions House had been built at Kettering by the late Earl of Westmoreland." This house stood on the Market Hill, nearly opposite to where is now the Corn Exchange. Close to it, nearer the Rectory gate, stood the Market Cross, and two rows of houses occupied the remainder of the Market Hill, south of the Sessions House. These houses were known as Rotten Row. We learn from a letter amongst the Rockingham Papers, that they were taken down in 1785. This improvement was carried out by means of a subscription, and the writers of the letter (R. C. Wallis, James W. Roberts, and Robert Stanley, some of which names are still familiar in Kettering), thank Lord Sondes for his liberal subscription, and suggest the removal of the Sessions House and the repair of a barn near the entrance to the Church Yard, for the purposes of the old Sessions House.

In 1832 placards were issued by George Gill, "Tenant for the Tolls of Markets Fairs &c." announcing that Lord Sondes (Lewis Richard), had intimated his purpose to forego in future all market tolls, on stock, sheep, &c. "Thus" says Mr. Gill "his Lordship has gratuitously given up an income which his predecessors have enjoyed for 605 years, a Charter having been granted in the 11<sup>th</sup> of Henry iii (A.D. 1227)."

This brief sketch of the history of Kettering shews it has always been quite a "go-a-head" town. To those who were active in improving the Market Place a hundred years ago, the astonishing advance the town has made since their time would appear almost miraculous.

---

*Lyddington*, in Rutland appears, like Great Gidding, to have been Church property from a very early date. The Bishops of Lincoln held the Manor themselves, and they do not seem to have been very particular to confine themselves to their actual rights. They took their park from the Forest, according to the "Rotuli Hundredorum" of Henry III., "Hugo de Welles q'nd' Ep's' Linc' C ann' elaps' inclusit quemd' p'cum in bosco suo de Lidington qui solet e'e' co'is et est

*infra forestam*" Although this was never one of the "Manorial Possessions" of the Watsons, we have seen that Edward Watson possessed a considerable amount of freehold and copyhold property here.

---

*Rockingham* Manor was, from the time of the Conqueror held by the Crown. In the reign of Henry III., it was granted to Edmund, Earl of Cornwall. From that time, the Manor was sometimes held by the Crown, sometimes granted by letters patents to subjects.

The following extract from "Petitiones in Parlamento, 5 Rich ii," shews this Manor was once held by a singular tenure:

"An' ret's redoute Seign'r le Roy en cest p'sent Parlement supplie John de Clyfton, Chivaler, q'come il tient ley Manoirs de Rokynham & Wymundham de n're dit S'r le Roy p' le s'vice de Boteler jour de Coronement lez Roys & Roynes d'Englet're, comme purra ov'tment etre prove p' Records & autres evidens, quell Office a cest darreyn Coronement n're dit S'r Roy mon Seign'r le Count d' Arundell mienz resonablement ocupa, Q'e plaise a n're dit S'r le Roy de faire restituc'n del dit Office al dit John p'avys de son p'sent Parlement, en oeuvre de Charite."<sup>1</sup>

This specimen of "French as she is spoke" seems to shew that John de Clyfton held the Manor of Rockingham, by the service of presenting to the King, on the day of his coronation, a flagon of wine.

It was, no doubt, the *Manor* that Edward Watson, of Lyddington, held on lease from the Crown.

We find that on the death of his son Edward, of Rockingham Castle, an *Inquisitio post mortem* states that he held this Manor, "as of the honour of Hampton Court in free Socage," and it was valued at £4 14s. 8d.

On the 24th of December, 44<sup>th</sup> Elizabeth, his son Edward (afterwards Sir Edward), purchased the Manor of Rockingham, tenements, &c., "formerly parcell of the possessions and revenues of the Duchy of Cornwall with the patronage of Rockingham Church &c. &c.—Milles houses Edifices, Structures Dovecotes &c. &c. . . . Services of Tenants Annuities, Knights Fees, Wards Marriages, Escheats, Reliefs, Heriotts . . . Goods and Chattells of Felons, Deodands . . . Fairs, Markets, Tolls, Customs . . . all other Jurisdiction as well Spiritual and Temporal, and all other appurt's of what nature soever. To hold the said Manor of Rockingham with the rights and appurt's of the said Queen her heirs and successors in Free and Common Socage as of the Honour of Hampton Court . . .

<sup>1</sup> Rotu. Parl., vol. 3, p. 131.

by Fealty only and not in Capite for and in Lieu of all Rents Services and Demands whatsoever. And the said Queen for the Cons' aforesaid for her heirs and successors pardons . . . remits and releases . . . the said Edward Watson and W<sup>m</sup> Whitwell their heirs &c. from the payment of any other rents or Services than what are before mentioned." And Wm. Whitwell granted the usual "Release" to Edward Watson the same year, who thus became sole and absolute possessor of the Manor and all rights.

The "Particular" so often quoted, says of this manor in 1650: "The Manor of Rockingham with the Messuages, Farmes, Cottages, Milnes (both Watermilne and Windmilne) Lands Tenements woods and hereditaments in Rockingham, Gretton and Cottingham, with the Advowson of the Church of Rockingham, and liberty of Fairs and Marketts there, as also Court Leet, and Court Baron, Waifs, Strays &c. The Yearly Revenue wherof (besides the Improvement to be made theruppon, of 200<sup>li</sup> per an: there being no Freeholder within the same.) — 240<sup>li</sup>"

The after history of this Manor is the history of the Rockingham Watsons. The weekly market which was granted to the Earl of Cornwall by Henry III. in 1271, has been discontinued for many years. The once celebrated horse-fair, formerly one of the most noted horse-fairs in the Midlands, the date of whose establishment has not been ascertained, still lingers on, but owing to the easy access railway communication now gives to all parts of the kingdom, its glories have departed. A portion of the old Market Cross remains.

---

*Stoke Albany and Wilbarston* Manors have a rather interesting history. These Manors were amongst the extensive possessions which the Conqueror granted to Robert de Todeni. It was he, or his grandson, William, who built the *original* Belvoir Castle. The second William of this family assumed the name of Albini, and from him the lordship acquired the name of Albini. Its after history is best given in the words of Nichols. "Among the ample possessions enjoyed by the lady Isabella<sup>1</sup> as heiress of the lands of Albini, was the Manor of Stoke in Northamptonshire, one of the nine lordships in that county bestowed by the Conqueror on Robert de Todini, and which acquired the additional name of Albini from his descendant. In 1294 she gave the patronage of this Church, when Nicholas de Ros, her third son was then rector, to the hospital of Newstede; but it does not appear that this donation took effect, as she herself presented another person to the rectory in 1296, and the succeeding lords have ever since enjoyed the patronage . . . She died in 1301 and was buried at Newstede."

<sup>1</sup> See Pedigree of Manners.

By the marriage of this lady with Robert de Ros (or Roos<sup>1</sup>), the lordship passed in 1285, to that family, and continued with them until the extinction of the male line on the death of Edmund Lord Ros early in the sixteenth century, when, by the marriage of his eldest sister Eleanor, with Sir Robert Manners, of Ethel, it passed into that family.

Owing to the part which Thomas Lord Roos took during the Wars of the Roses, he was, after the defeat at Towton, attainted and his estates confiscated, and given to William, Lord Hastings; but after the execution of that nobleman, the Manor was restored to the original owners by Henry VII. Their descendants, as before stated,<sup>2</sup> sold it to Sir Edward Griffin, and his son, in 1638, sold it to Sir Lewis Watson.<sup>3</sup>

The remains of the old Manor House are shewn in the initial picture to chap. iv.<sup>4</sup> The arms of de Roos are still to be seen over the doorway. The traces of the indispensable string of three fish ponds are yet visible. The prospect from the Manor House is very fine.

In the north wall of the Chancel of the Church is an arch evidently marking the site of a monument. In Bridges' time there was to be seen within this arch the effigy of "a man completely armed lying on his back, with his hands closed in prayer (and at his feet a dog): for which the collections of Mr Belchier have preserved this inscription:

'Hic jacet Johannes Ross le bon compagnon.'

"In the centre of the arch are three water-bougets, the arms of Ros, which occur also in the window above, and under the battlement of the tower: which shews that the Church benefited after it became the property of the Rosses."

Nichols says, "Desirous of adding the portraiture of this military lord to those of his noble relatives, the publisher of this narrative visited the Church in February 1792, with an ingenious draughtsman to delineate the monument; but, to his great astonishment, was told that the effigies of the Bon Compagnon had been, about two years ago removed from the arch of the Church which himself had founded<sup>5</sup> and removed, not by the caprice of an ignorant churchwarden, the false taste of some conceited architect or of a whimsical owner of the manor, but by the express direction of a respectable resident clergyman, because the figure looked black and unhandsome. The figure of the warrior, with the slab which formerly contained the inscriptions, were first turned upside down, in order to make a seat:

1 See Pedigree of Manners.

2 Page 28.

3 Page 57.

4 See page 60.

5 It is doubtful if he was the founder.

but this appearing still worse than the figure, the whole was broken, and the fragments buried under an adjoining brick pavement."<sup>1</sup>

Local tradition, says the clergyman, was induced by his wife to perpetrate this wanton destruction because the "black appearance of the man made her feel uncomfortable!" In Stoke Albany Church Yard, on the north side of the Church, is a monument to Lord Denman, who died at Stoke Albany House.

This elegant little Church is dedicated to S. Botolph, but Bridges, misled possibly by the name of the early lords of the manor, calls it "St Albans," making the de Albinis take their name *from*, instead of giving it *to* the parish.

The reader has been told that the Griffins continued to reside at the old Manor House, for some time after it passed into the hands of the Watsons, and some of their descendants were living in Stoke Albany within the last ten years.

---

The history of the Manor of *Wilbarston* follows, in all essentials, that of the Manor of Stoke Albani, they have always been held by the same lords. It was purchased from the Earl of Rutland by Sir Edward Griffin and others, at the same time as the Manor of Stoke Albany, and together they were sold by the Griffins to Sir Lewis Watson.

The Advowson of the Church, All Saints, was purchased by Mr. Edward Watson, of — Law, as early as 1554. The Church, which has recently been thoroughly and most effectively restored, occupies a commanding position north-west of the village, and from it is obtained a very fine view of the Welland valley.

In 1650, Sir Lewis possessed "The Mannor and Lordship of Wilbarston with Messuages Farmes Cottages Watermilnes, Court Leet, Court Baron, Waiffs, Strais &c. Gift of the Vicarage, as also the Impropriation, the yearly revenue wherof is . . . 120<sup>li</sup>"

Stoke and Wilbarston are pleasantly situated, and evidently well-cared for villages. When one of the de Albini or de Ross family occupied the Manor House at Stoke, these villages must have been centres of attraction for the King and his nobles during their hunting excursions.

With the exception of the two breaks, when for a short time Lord Hastings held these manors, and again for an almost as brief a period when, after their purchase from the Earl of Rutland, they were held by the Griffins, these manors have virtually been in the possession of the same family during more than eight hundred years. For Sir Lewis Watson's marriage with the sister of the Earl of Rutland, brought about so close a connection with those descendants of the de Rosses, that the present owner must be regarded as also descended from that family.

<sup>1</sup> Nichols' *Leicestershire*, vol. 2. The reader will find in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, vol. 62, p. 125, a letter from Nichols, under the signature of Mr. Green, giving an account of this case.



When the forest extended to Northampton, the upland portions of Stoke parish lay well within its boundaries, and a short distance up the small forest stream which used to feed the Stoke fish ponds, lay a portion of the de Albini demesne known as *the Lund*, an open park-like space within the forest. John, in the sixteenth year of his reign, granted to William de Albini the privilege of enclosing this as a park, and of hunting foxes and hares in the forest. Here he erected a hunting lodge, which in time became a favourite residence of members of the family, and acquired the name of *Stoke Park*.

This passed with the rest of the Manor of Stoke, of which it was a sub-manor through the various families before mentioned, until it came, by purchase, to Sir Edward Griffin, and from him to his son, Sir Edward Griffin and Lucy, his wife. From them it was purchased by Sir Edward Watson, with the assistance of his elder brother, Sir Lewis, in 1626.<sup>1</sup>

A few years since, a portion of the old premises, or outbuildings of this Lodge were standing, and were particularly noticeable for the strength and solidity of the masonry. Most of these have been removed, and a very convenient modern farm house erected on the site.

There can still be seen, a little to the north-west of the modern house, a raised plateau with marks of entrenchments (probably the site of an old moat), around it. This was, no doubt, the place where William de Albini built his Lodge.

The remains of the old park wall are of a great thickness. One fish pond still remains, and the indication of the places of the other two, lower down.

That this Lodge was a *good* house at the time Sir Lewis and his family were taken there by Lord Grey<sup>2</sup> will be seen from the way in which he spoke of it nine or ten years afterwards in his "Particular:"

"The Manor and Lordship of Stoke Albany with a Convenient House thereupon, with the Closs about the same, as also the Closs called the Cony gray Closs, and a Meadow called Meaderofts, Cogworth Closs. windmilne Closs, wood Closs, as also the Wood Joining theruppon the yearly revenue wherof with the wind-milne, and Water-Milne, besides Court Leet & Court (Baron) is 320<sup>li</sup>

"It is to be noted that my brother Sir Edward Watson hath the Advowson of this Towne, as also the Park, *with a very good House* vpon it, standing in the Middle of both the Last two Lordships, with a park of Deare and a Warren thereunto belonging, as also the Impropriation of Sutton, all within three miles of Rockingham, worth between two and three hundred p'an: *of which I say nothing how near soever to my Sonne.*"

<sup>1</sup> Rockingham Papers and page 56.

<sup>2</sup> See page 66.

We know how near this estate was to the younger Edward.<sup>1</sup> This extract shews the House must have been a really good one. Tradition says, that when Stoke Park, on the death of Sir Edward Watson, came into the possession of his nephew, Edward, second Baron Rockingham, he made use of the material of the house there to repair Rockingham Castle. A remarkable buttress towards the northern end of the west front of the Castle, which experts decide is not "in situ," and is of a different architectural character from (some say older than), other portions of the building, seems to give colour to this tradition. There were some fine buttresses in those portions of the old buildings at Stoke Park, which were removed a few years since. That one at the Castle, it is highly probable, was part of the material brought by the second Lord Rockingham from his uncle's old mansion.

The view from Stoke Park must have been magnificent.

---

<sup>1</sup> See page 22.

## H. STATEMENT BY SIR GEORGE SONDES.

---

**I**N the following petition or "Statement," which is preserved amongst the Rockingham Papers, we have another vivid picture of the treatment which a Royalist, or a suspected Royalist, received from the Parliamentarians. The destruction of property by the latter party was certainly quite as disgraceful as that of which Whitelock, and others, accuse the Royalists.

---

"The time and Manner of the Comitmt of Sr Geo. Sonds July 1643 Given under his hand at The Tower Ap. 1647.  
Sunday in the afternoon July 23<sup>th</sup> 1643 Sr Richard hard Sr John Roberts and Colonell Kenricke, having browght two or three Companies of Souldiers from Canterbury to ffeversham, did send theire Servants to Sr George Sonds to his howse to desier him to come thither to them to assist in the Quartringe them in the Towne that night, and composinge some Differences that weare amongst them, to whom hee redily went, and all things there beinge well settled and quietted, they asked his aduise about suppressinge some risings that weare then in the country to whom hee gave the best Directions hee could, and tould them hee was redy to assist them with his Owne Compaine, and what forces he could raise, and did not doubte but they would quickley bee suppressed, which seemed to give them good content, where upon they desired him to gooe with some of them backe to Canterbury to aduise with more of the Committy what was best to bee done, and to Saitsfy theire desirs, he went with Sr Richard Hards in his coach to Canterbury that night, and havinge beene there in the Towne some time the Mair (to his great wonder.) came to take charge of him, in whose custody having continued some three dayes, a warrant came from the Right Hono<sup>be</sup> the Committy for the Safty of the Kingdome to bringe him upp to London, by whome hee was forth with sent prisoner to Peterhows, with out either beinge heard or soe much as seene by any of them, where and a shipboard and in the Tower, he hath Lyen euer since, which in July next is full fouer years, and neuer to this day heard or soe much as called before any one, But all his estate and goods, weare presently seased on, taken and sould away, to the value of neare Thirty thousand pound,

there beinge taken from him about halfe a hundred horses all very Lusty and large fittinge for the saddel, and draught, one hundred head of Oxen, and great cattel, five or six hundred Sheep, most of them fatt, about one hundred of hoggs, ten barnes, very large and great full of corne, most wheat and barley, three or four hundred quarters of wheat and mault in the Garners, and fouer Loads of excellent hopps, which then bare a great price, some fifty or sixty loads of hay, four hundred loads of wood and coale, three score hogsheads of wine and beare, with much other provisions, the stocke furniture and vtensils of three great mation howses, with much beddinge many sutes of hangings persia and Turkey carpets, very much fine Lininge, besides many Jewells and plate of great value, and when they had ransaked, taken, and disposed of all this, his seruants weare threatened with pistols sett to their breasts to make them descouer more if they could, the very deare and Timber in his parke and grounds weare not spared but destroyed, and cutt downe, with the underwoods of any growth: and all the rents and proffitts of his Lands taken from him to this very day, which in surry and Kent are 1600<sup>li</sup> p<sup>ann</sup><sup>m</sup> which is still duly paid to the Comitty of the weast (west?) sauinge a fifth part which of late hath upon their petition bene allowed his children, who have not had in all much aboue one hundred pounds but not one penny out of all this estate, which they have enioyed now neare fouer years, hath been allowed to him Towards his maintenaunce nor noe care taken to pay his debts or the Interest of them, which hee hath made to appeare to be 7000<sup>li</sup> and more, and still increaseth: and all this hath hee suffered that neuer was in Arms, or euer assisted any of those risings of Knight or of any other in the cuntry, or Joyned in the sendinge any of those petitions from thence that weare not well relished by the howse, or euer acted any thinge against the parliament, or euer Denied the payment of any Contribution tax or Cesse laid by parliament, or Duringe all these troubles was euer at Oxford, or had any Corrispondence with any there, or directly or indirectly, hath assisted any with monies arms or amunition against the parliament, this he avers in all to bee most true, and hopes this Hon<sup>ble</sup> Comitty will excuse him for makinge use of this Oppertunity thus brifly to acquaint them with his condition, beeinge as hee is confident till now unknowne to any of them, And freely castes himselfe one them, to allowe him what they shall thinke good, out of the bare and wasted estate of 1600<sup>li</sup> p<sup>ann</sup><sup>m</sup> towards the defrayinge of that great debte that lyes on him, and that in all this time hee hath run into, and for his futer Maintenance, if hee must still continue in this sed condition.

“Tower April 24<sup>th</sup>

“1647.”

## I. ROCKINGHAM CHURCH.

---

**L**ITTLE or nothing is positively known of the history of this Church until the institution of Waleranus Teutonicus, in 1217, nearly two hundred years after the erection of the Castle. It is a singular fact that the Parish Church and the King's Chapel within the Castle, were dedicated to the same St. Leonard.

Mr. Watson has suggested the possibility that, at first the Parish Church may have been included within the fortifications, and that the great Council, or parliament of 1095, met in what is now the Parish Church and not in the King's Private Chapel. This would clear away many of the difficulties which surround the account as given by Eadmer.<sup>1</sup> It seems almost incredible that there should be *within* the Castle a Chapel sufficiently capacious to hold so large an assemblage of prelates and nobles. So far as the present writer can see, there is nothing in Eadmer's account which would justify us in hastily rejecting, as improbable, the solution of the difficulty as to accommodation which the above suggestion provides.

In what relation did the Parish Church of St. Leonard stand to the Castle in the earlier periods of the history of the latter? The following extract from the Rotul. Hund. temp. Ed. I., emphasizes this question: "D'nt q'd quidam capellanus solebat celebrare ab antiquis t'p'ibz in *capella infra* catr' p'd'c'm (Rockingham Castle) p'animabus Regum defunct'z et solebat p'cip'e singul' annis quinquaginta solidos de vic' North' et octo annis elaps' subtrahetur illa celebracio." Is it not St. Leonard's Church "below the Castle" (walls) which is here called a "Capella?"

Much may be said in favour of Mr. Watson's suggestion. Perhaps some expert will take up the subject, and he may be able to demonstrate that, in this particular instance, the laws (asserted to be *invariable*), which are supposed to have governed the construction of our old castles were relaxed, and the north wall itself, or an outer-wall, carried round the Parish Church, thus virtually including it within the fortifications, and making it to serve also the purpose of the Castle Chapel.

<sup>1</sup> See page 4.

The patronage of the Rectory was in the Crown until purchased by Edward Watson.

The earliest notice of the appointment of a Rector to this Church, which is met with in the Bishops' Registers at Lincoln, is in the Episcopate of Hugh Wells (A.D. 1209—1235). It is as follows:

"Johannes clericus presentatus per Dominam I.<sup>1</sup> reginam Angliae ad ecclesiam de Rokingham vacantem eo quod Walleranus<sup>2</sup> clericus qui proximo eam presedit alteram ecclesiam suscepit per concilium, facta prius inquisitione per R. Archidiaconum Northamptonie per quam negotium fuit in expedito, admissus est et in ea canonice Persona institutus et mandatum et eidem Archidiacono &c." (11th year of Bishop Hugo's Episcopate.)

The following year (1221) Petrus de Wakering received the appointment. In the Bishop's commission for his institution, it is stated that the Queen Dowager presented him by virtue of "dotis domine Isabela Regine in manu ipsius Regis existentis." This was the last of her appointments to the living.

Eight years after the memorable siege of the Castle, the young King, Henry III., appointed Ivo, filius Godfridi, Peter having resigned. Two years before this, as appears by the Lincoln Registers, there was a stir made by the Bishop, Hugo de Wells, to have the bridge at Rockingham either "constructed (rebuilt?) or kept in repair;" and instructions to that effect were accordingly issued from the Palace at Lyddington, by Radulphus de Warwill, a Canon of Lincoln.<sup>3</sup>

On the death of Ivo, a dispute arose between King Edward and the Earl of Cornwall. Each appointed a Rector. But, after an enquiry held by the Archdeacon of Northampton, the King's right was admitted, and Robertus de Holonton had the Rectory; but soon gave place to the King's second appointment, Petrus de Halonton. He died in 1301, and was succeeded by John de Merton, "acolutus;" followed, three years after by "Magister William de Wodeford," another acolutus, who held the living only four months, and resigning, was followed by Walterus de Lyvedon. He dying the following May, William de Wodeford seems to have been again appointed, and to have held the living only till the following October. Was he a curate or only a "warming-pan?"

He "resigned" this time in favour of another acolutus, Thomas de Beseville, who received a dispensation from his Bishop, "quod posset per biennium a die dispensationis hujus numerandum intra regnum Anglie studio litterarum insistere

<sup>1</sup> Isabella, widow of King John.

<sup>2</sup> According to Bridges, this "Waleranus Teutonicus" was also appointed by Queen Isabella, A.D. 1217.

<sup>3</sup> See page 119.

et fructus ecclesie sue percipere." Lucky man! He was sub-deacon at the time of his appointment, and held the living until 1327, when on his resignation, Isabella, Queen of Edward II., presented Walterus Wyvill. How long he held the living is not known; nor is it known who appointed his successor Robertus de Buckingham. But neither Walter nor Robert could have held it long, for the latter resigning in 1332, Queen Philippa ("eo quod castrum de Rockingham cum advocacione ejusdem ville ex dono domini Regis obtinet") appointed Radulphius Chivaler, presbiter, to the living.

He resigned the next year, when the Queen presented Johannes de Grantham, clericus, who resigned in 1352, and was followed by Ricardus de Merscheton, still on the Queen's presentation. He resigned the next year and Joannes de Brampton received the Queen's presentation. In 1366, he exchanged with Robertus de Caldewell, from the diocese of York, who was accordingly instituted but resigned the following year, and was followed by Johannes de Barsham.

The following extract from the Lincoln Registers, relating to an incident which occurred during this incumbency, may interest some readers:

"3 Non: Octobri: Anno Domini 1363 apud Lydington Magister Johannes Goderyk de Rokingham et Elena uxor sua habuerunt licenciam quod possent facere divina celebrari in oratorio suo apud Rokynham."

The frequent resignations and the short periods during which the living was held by so many of the Rectors, seem to indicate that the position was in some way disagreeable. During the next 80 years the name of only one Rector is recorded,—William Burdon, but by whom presented is not known. On his resignation, in 1448, the pious Henry VI. appointed Johannes Draper, presbiter. He resigned in 1465, when Edward IV. presented Dominus Johannes Scott, presbiter. He died in 1500, four years after the appointment of William Smith to the diocese of Lincoln.

It appears that the Advowson of this Rectory had been granted by Henry VII. to his Queen, Elizabeth, and she had given the next presentation to her sister, Cecilia. This lady presented Dominus Willelmus Adson (called also Addison, in the Lincoln Register), who held the living until 1518, when he resigned.

During his incumbency a dispute arose between him and his parishioners respecting the mode in which the *milk* tithe was to be paid. It appears that in this parish "a custom had grown up from and during a time as to the beginning of which there is no existing memory of man, viz.: that every year from the evening of the second day of the month of May inclusive, up to the time that some sheep in the parish had dropped the first lamb, the parishioners should pay a tithe of milk to the Rector, which tithe was to cease on the birth of the

first lamb of the next season, and was not to be paid again until the second day of the May next ensuing. 'Cum tamen manifestum sit secundum tempus admissure sive emissionis arictum oves ipsas' some will bring forth their offspring earlier, some later—and, (which is more to the point,) it has been ascertained by actual experience that a particular sheep this year, which had already borne a lamb in the winter quarter last past, bore another lamb after the aforesaid second day of May, namely about the Feast of St. Peter ad Vincula as it is called (*i.e.* first of August) for which reason the aforesaid parishioners, relying upon the aforesaid custom, and asserting that they were free from all tithing of milk to the second of May next following from that date refused to pay such tithes during the aforesaid time to the aforesaid Rector, who alleged that no weight ought to be assigned to that event as being rare, unusual, and in a manner accidental; and who urgently demanded all the same the tithe of milk as before (such unusual and almost monstrous births are no obstacle.)

“At length the Venerable Mr Wilcock, Doctor of Laws, acting Vicar General of the Reverend Father and Lord in Christ, William, by the grace of God Lord Bishop of Lincoln, residing at a great distance, with the express assent and consent of each of the aforesaid parties, submitting themselves and their successors to his regulation and decision, completely and for ever from top to bottom has decreed, ordained, (*ac super premissis laudum?*) or award as follows, namely, that the aforesaid parishioners and their successors in the said parish shall pay honestly, and according to the usual custom in time past in the parish, at the commencement of the evening of the second day of May all the evening milk of that day and all the morning milk of the following day. So on every tenth day in succession respecting the whole morning and evening milk as tithe to the Rector now at this time existing, or his representative, and shall discharge their tithe by continuing on in this way every tenth day as is aforesaid up to the Feast of S. Andrew the Apostle namely so that they shall count as tithe every year all the evening milk on the Eve of the Feast, and all the morning milk on the Feast itself, and shall deliver it to the Rector as above, as tithe, paying no attention subsequently to the first lambing of any sheep in the said parish, or to the aforesaid custom hitherto observed there, in that respect. The aforesaid Lord Vicar General decreed further, and ordained, that after the time of payment of the tithe of morning milk every year on the Feast of S. Andrew, as is aforesaid, all tithing of milk on the part of such parishioners and their successors, and all demands or exactions of tithe on the part of the aforesaid Rector and his successors, in all future years, shall absolutely cease in the aforesaid parish up to the aforesaid day in the month of May, on the second



day of which, in the evening, the time of such tithing shall begin again every year according to manner and time defined above."

This pretty little "tempest in the milk can" is interesting, not only as shewing how old is the custom of quibbling about the payment of tithes, but more particularly because the Vicar General's decree was dated at Lyddington, 25th September, 1508—"presentibus tunc ibidem Domino—(?) capellano, *Edwardo Watson*, notario Episcopi, Registrario et Registorum custode."<sup>1</sup> Here we have the first mention of Edward Watson in connection with Rockingham; and hence we gain a clearer conception of what was then his position in the diocese of Lincoln.<sup>2</sup>

William Addison was followed by Magister Georgius Gyles, clericus, who was appointed by Katherine, first wife of Henry VIII. He resigned in 1521, and the Queen appointed Dominus Rogerus Duden, capellanus, who died in 1534, when the King seems to have resumed the right of presentation, and appointed Georgius Denham. He died the next year, and Queen Katherine made the *last* of the royal presentations, the year before her own death. The new Rector was Ricardus Waldrum, clericus.

The Advowson of Rockingham was shortly afterwards acquired by Edward Watson, of Rockingham Castle, and his first appointment was that of William Bull, clericus, in 1558, who held the living eleven years. He was succeeded by George Cobberde (alias Talebye), the last Rector appointed by Edward Watson, and upon him devolved the duty of burying the *first* of the Watsons in Rockingham Church.<sup>3</sup>

The earliest date in the Rockingham Register is 1562. The entries up to the end of the year 1601 are all in one handwriting, and *appear* to have been transcribed from an earlier register. At the end of the entries for 1601 are the following signatures:

William Ashtell, Curate	}	William Brightman. Thomas Neale, Churchwardens.
-------------------------	---	---

It is therefore probable that the Rev. G. Cobberde had become too infirm to perform his duties, for he was succeeded in 1602 by Richard Morton, appointed by (Sir) Edward Watson. He lived to bury his patron,<sup>4</sup> and was himself buried 30th October, 1617.

<sup>1</sup> Register of the Bishops of Lincoln.

<sup>2</sup> In the time of Bishop Atwater, Edward Watson "CLERICUS Ebor dioc: publicus notarius" and "notarius publicus Registorum" witnesses two deeds.

<sup>3</sup> For a description of the remains of Edward Watson's monument see page 46.

<sup>4</sup> See page 43.

After this date there is some confusion in the register, which is, at times, signed by the churchwardens only. But Humfrey Templer appears to have had the spiritual charge of the parish in 1618, and John Houghton, *minister*, signs from 1623 to 1628(9), when John Cox, *minister*, signs.

From April, 1634, Edward Benington, *minister*, was responsible for the registers, followed from 1637(8) to 1641(2), by one who seems to have had the same difficulty with his own name, that he experienced with the name "Elnor." He signs himself "Guill: Graysley, Cur," and "W<sup>m</sup> Greisley, Cur."

After him came the confusion of the Civil War.

From 24th March, 1670, to 19th February, 1674(5), Henry Meres signs as Rector. After this date the following names are signed to the Register:

1676—1692 William Barriff, Rector.

1696 (25 March) Stephen Allon, Rector.

1723—1729 William Hammond, Curate, afterwards Rector.

1729 William Tookey, Rector (he signs himself Rector to 1754, and the same name appears 23 Nov., 1755, as Curate—was this a son?)  
W<sup>m</sup> Tookey was buried 21 June, 1762, by the Rev<sup>d</sup> "Mr. Richard Neveson, Rector of this Parish."

1769 (23 Apr.) Henry Kapp, signs as Rector (Mainw<sup>s</sup> Laughton, Curate.)

1785 (13 March) Edward Whitnell signs as Curate. He was probably officiating for the Rev<sup>d</sup>. J. Parker, who appears to have been Rector from about 1778 to 1800 when the Rev<sup>d</sup>. Francis Jones was appointed. His name, and those of the following incumbents, bring the list of Rectors down to the present date. The Rev<sup>ds</sup> T. H. Madge, H. I. Bigge, I. B. Gwyn, P. M. Smythe, M. W. Hay.

We shall, probably, never know what Rockingham Church was before its destruction by the parliamentarians. From the remains of an earlier building, which were discovered when the restoration of 1845 was in progress, we may infer that it was more extensive than the modern building.<sup>1</sup>

It was evidently used as a place of sepulture by the Constables of the Castle, and it is not unlikely that the remains of more than one man or woman, of distinction in their time, are resting within the consecrated ground here.

In the Bridges' Collection in the Bodleian Library are preserved four armorial shields, which were copied by the indefatigable Belchier early in the 17th century, before the original Church at Rockingham was destroyed. These shields have

<sup>1</sup> Portions of the remains of the earlier Church may be seen at the west entrance. From them we can see that the original Church possessed considerable architectural beauty.

been described as belonging to—1. John of Eltham, or John Holland D. of Exeter. 2. D'Engayne. 3. Harington. 4. Drayton, or Green of Drayton.

Belchier does not say whether the shields were in the windows, or in what position he found them in the Church.

The painstaking and accurate Bridges thus describes Rockingham Church as it appeared cir. 1720: "The Church, dedicated to S. Leonard, a low irregular fabric, consists of a body and chancel, on the south side extending farther than the body of the church, both covered with lead. The church is forty six feet long, and twenty four feet broad. The chancel, in length twenty nine feet six inches, and in breadth eighteen feet. The north chancel, twenty seven feet and a half in length, and twelve feet six inches broad. In this are two pieces of timber laid across the beams, on which hangs a small bell."<sup>1</sup>

In this state the Church remained until the year 1843, when at the cost of the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Richard Watson, a Tower was added on the north side, the design being taken from one existing in a Church in Oxfordshire. At the same time the windows in the nave were replaced by four in the Gothic decorated style, and an east window of three lights, in the same style, was placed in the chancel, which was before disfigured by one of a debased character, and open seats replaced the old square pews.

Twenty years afterwards the Watson family, the Rector, and parishioners placed a new roof upon the nave, and enlarged it by the addition of a north aisle, and added a west porch. In the year 1868, the then Rector, the Rev. H. I. Bigge, still further beautified the Church by raising the roof of the chancel, and adding two arches (the mouldings of the capitals and piers being copied from fragments of the former Church), thus opening the north aisle. At the same time Mr. Watson erected a Mortuary Chapel on the south side of the chancel and removed to it many of the family monuments, formerly in the chancel.

The interior of the present Church is very beautiful. The subdued light, the rich colours of the stained windows, and of the mural decorations, combine to produce an impression of solemnity most appropriate in a building devoted to divine worship.

This feeling of solemnity is rather increased as the visitor, approaching the chancel, obtains a partial view of the family monuments in the south chapel.

Each of these monuments has been referred to in the progress of this work, under the life of that member of the Watson family whose memory it

<sup>1</sup> In the collection of monochrome drawings in the British Museum, before referred to (see page 111), is a drawing of the Church about the date of this description from which we see the "New Steeple" was never erected. (Page 80).

commemorates. It may be well, therefore, to give a description of each, as far as possible, and transcribe the epitaphs.

Commencing with the two monuments in the chancel, we will take that on the spectator's left hand against the north wall of the Sanctuary. This will be best described in the words of Nichols.<sup>1</sup>

"A tomb of grey marble, on which, between two pilasters, plain at top, adorned with cherubs, pediment and urns; the effigies of a lady standing, her right hand bent back, and putting aside part of her robe, which hangs over her face; her left, with part of the robe over the arm, falling down by her side, its hand extended."

Arms at the top: Watson, impaling, Sa. a chevronel bet., three leopards' faces, or. (Wentworth). This monument is to the memory of Anne Wentworth, wife of Edward, Second Baron Rockingham.<sup>2</sup> It bears the following epitaph:

"Hic Juxta situm est quod Mortale habuit Honoratissima  
ANNA Baronissa ROCKINGHAM, Uxor EDVARDI Baronis  
ROCKINGHAM, Filia natu Maxima THOMÆ Comitis  
STRAFFORDIÆ. Nata est Oct. 8<sup>vo</sup>. Ann. Dom. 1629. Obiit  
autem Jan. 2<sup>do</sup>. Ann. Dom. 1695.  
Prolem Suscepit LUDOVICUM EDVARDUM, THOMAM et  
GEORGIUM; ELEANORAM, ARABELLAM, ANNAM, et  
MARGARETAM, Erga Deum Pia, erga omnes fuit benefica  
In cujus Memoriam hoc Monumentum  
posuit Filius GEORGIUS."

This monument is in better taste than some which were erected about that period, and gives pleasure to the spectator.

Opposite to Lady Rockingham's monument is that to the memory of Lewis, first Earl of Rockingham,<sup>3</sup> and his Lady.<sup>3</sup> It is thus described by Nichols:

"In the Chancel, against the south wall, &c. . . . is a large tomb of grey marble; thereon on each side a fine tablet of veined marble, or altar tomb; and two figures as large as life, the man holding an helmet in his right hand in a Roman dress, the toga thrown behind over his left shoulder, his head bent backward, and falling close to the same side, the lady in a robe of state, her right hand on her breast, the left holding up the robe close to her, and supporting a book under her arm; above a cherub blowing his trump, and holding out a

<sup>1</sup> History of Leicestershire, vol. ii., page 189.

<sup>2</sup> See page 93.

<sup>3</sup> See page 101.

golden wreath in his right hand: the whole adorned with pilasters, urns, &c." Arms at top, Quarterly 1 and 4 Watson, 2 and 3 Smith. On an escutcheon of pretence, Arg. bet. two chevronels sa. three blackamoors' heads coupéd prop. (Sondes).

Although the artistic execution of this monument is good, the design is too much in the false taste of that age to be agreeable. The inscription is three-fold, as follows:

"Near this Place rests the Body of LEWIS  
Earl of Rockingham, Viscount Sondes  
of *Lees-Court*, and Baron of *Throwley*  
He was Grand-son to LEWIS, Baron Rockingham  
of *Rockingham-Castle*, so created A.D. 1644.  
(By ELEANOR Daughter to Sr. GEORGE MANNERS,  
and Sister to JOHN Earl of Rutland)  
And Son and Heir to EDWARD Lord Rockingham,  
(by ANNE, Daughter of THOMAS Earl of Strafford)  
To whom having succeeded in his Honour  
and Estate in the Year 1689.  
He was A.D. 1714 made an Earl of Great-Britain  
and Lord Lieutenant, and Custos Rotulorum.  
of the County of Kent.  
Which Offices having many Years discharged  
with great Honour and general Satisfaction  
He laid them down, together with his Life  
the 19 of *March* 1723. In the Year of his Age, 69."

“ Know Reader, that the Titles here recounted, were not conferr'd to cover Want of Merit; But are Memorials of uncommon Merit, long try'd, and abundantly distinguish'd before. The House, of which it's Lord was first styl'd Baron, once garrison'd in Defence of Ch. I. Still wears the Scars of prosperous Rebellion, and unsuccessful Loyalty. The Sufferings and Abilities of STRAFFORD nor ought, nor could, be buried in Obscurity. And FEVERSHAM'S Zeal for Two Kings in Distress, render'd the Grace to Him a Gift of Gratitude. Happy the Nobles born with so great Lustre; More happy, who reflect it back again, Proving the Virtues of their brave Progenitors, no less hereditary than their Honours. So did Earl ROCKINGHAM, rais'd to that Dignity, not only for his Blood on both Sides noble; But chiefly for his Zeal to our Religion, our Laws, and Protestant Succession in the House Of HANOVER, (the best security under God, to Both) So did his Consort shine, a bright Example, in every Relation and State of Life, As Daughter, Wife, and Mother, and in them all, as Christian.

*The Offspring of this Marriage, were three Sons and seven daughters*  
 EDWARD Lord Visct. SONDES the Eldest Son, deceased who married  
*The Lady CATHARINE TUFFTON Eldest Daughter of THOMAS Earle of THANET,*  
 GEORGE his next Brother, now living, and WILLIAM, who died very young,  
*Four Daughters, viz, ANNE, KATHARINE, ANNE, and ELEANOR,*  
*Dy'd in their Infancy or Youth: Three still survive,*  
 MARY Relict of WRAY SAUNDERSON Grandson and Heir apparent of GEORGE Id. Visct. Castleton.  
 ARABELLA, now Wife of Sr. ROBERT FURNES of Waldershare in Kent, Baronet,  
 And MARGARET married to Sr. JOHN MONSON of Burton in Lincolnshire Knight of the Bath.

*At the Sole Charge of which Lady MARGARET this Monument is erected A.D. 1725.*

P. SCHEEMAKERS. ET L. DELLAYX INV<sup>T</sup> ET FECIT.”

“Here also lies deposited the Body  
of KATHARINE, Lady ROCKINGHAM  
Who departed this Life *March* 21. 1695.  
In the thirty eighth Year of her age.  
She was Second Daughter to Sr GEORGE SONDES, Bart.  
(afterwards created Earl of *Feversham*,  
Visct. SONDES of Lees-Court and Baron of Throwley)  
by MARY Daughter of Sr. Wm. VILLIERS of *Brooksby, Leicsh.*  
But MARY Lady Duras her Sister and Coheir,  
dying without Issue  
She became sole Heir to the Earl her Father,  
Whose Estate hereby devolving on the  
Descendants of this Marriage  
His Viscounty and Barony also being conferr'd  
on her surviving Husband and Their Heirs  
are now enjoy'd by their Grandson  
LEWIS the present Earl of *Rockingham*.”

On entering the Mortuary Chapel, the visitor feels himself to be in the presence of History.

In the centre of the Chapel is the altar tomb described on page 46 (which see).

Turning to the left, against the lower part of the north wall is seen a mural monument to the memory of Grace Pelham, wife of Lewis Watson, first Baron Sondes,<sup>1</sup> bearing the following inscription :

“To the best of Wives  
To the best of Mothers  
To the best of Women

SACRED

To the Conjugal Parental & Domestick  
Virtues  
of Grace Pelham Ldy Sondes,  
fourth Daughter of the Right Honble. Henry Pelham,  
and Ldy. Catharine Manners,  
Her life was employed in continual acts of Benevolence.  
Her painful illness supported by exemplary Piety  
& Christian fortitude  
And her irreparable Loss feelingly lamented  
by her Family and friends.  
Lewis Watson Ld. Sondes her afflicted Husband  
Dedicates this Monument.  
She died 31st of, July 1777  
Aged 46.”

<sup>1</sup> See page 114.



Over this is a tablet, bearing the following inscription to the memory of the Honble. Henry Watson, of Felden :<sup>1</sup>

“In a Vault  
Beneath lie the Remains of  
THE HONOURABLE HENRY WATSON,  
Late of Felden, in the County of Hertford :  
Who Died on the 1st of August 1833 ;  
Aged 78 Years.

He was the second son of  
THE RIGHT HONOURABLE LEWIS, first LORD SONDES,  
And GRACE, his Wife :  
And was remarkably distinguished  
For kindness of heart, warmth of friendship,  
And unostentatious benevolence :  
He was an honest and an honourable man.

This Tablet is erected to the memory of  
A most affectionate relative.”

<sup>1</sup> See page 113.

Against the south wall are five monuments, the only one of them which offers any artistic attraction to the visitor is the figure in the centre. That mural monument on the left, nearest to the floor, is to the memory of Lewis Thomas, Lord Sondes,<sup>1</sup> and of his daughter Grace Theodosia Watson. It has the following inscription :

“ SACRED to the Memory of  
 The Right Honourable LEWIS. THOMAS. LORD SONDES.  
 Born April 18th 1754 Died June 21st 1806  
 He was in Religion exemplary. In Friendship sincere.  
 The best Husband and most indulgent Father  
 on November the 30th; 1785 He married Mary Elizabeth only Daughter of  
 RICHARD MILLES Esqr. of North Elmham in the County of Norfolk  
 and of Nackington in Kent.  
 By whom he had issue four Sons and three Daughters.  
 His afflicted Widow as a grateful tribute of her affection,  
 raises this Monument to his memory,  
 and to that of her Daughter GRACE THEODOSIA WATSON.  
 who died September the 9th: A: D: 1794.  
 Aged four Years and one Month.  
 She earnestly prays that  
 Reading this humble record of the Virtues  
 of their exemplary Parent  
 Her Six surviving Children may learn to Live  
 and meditating on the untimely fate of their sister  
 they may always be prepared to Die.”

Over the above is a tablet—somewhat ornamented—to the memory of Edward, Viscount Sondes,<sup>1</sup> with the inscription:

“EDWARD

LORD VISCOUNT SONDES

Departed this Life the 20th of MARCH, 1721

Aged 35 Years.

And is here Interr'd in the Vault of His Ancestors; Whose admirable Good Qualities were the Delight of His Contemporaries, and most Worthy the Imitation of His Noble Posterity, His Steady Adherence to the Service of God, His King, and His Country, His Conjugal Affection, and Exact Economy of His Family, and His Benevolence to all Mankind were more Eminent and Conspicuous than Usual in So Short a period of Life.

HOW GREAT THEN THE LOSS!

To His Most Honourable Memory CATHERINE Lady Viscountess SONDES His Relict and Widow Devotes this TABULATORY COMPARTMENT.

And at the Same Time has Caused this CHANCEL to be Repaired and Beautyfied,

To THE GLORY OF GOD:

And the more decent performance of Religious Offices:

In the Year ofj Our LORD.

1731:”

<sup>1</sup> See page 103

In the centre of the south wall is a striking monument to the memory of The Honble. Margaret Watson.<sup>1</sup>

Nichols describes this monument "A neat tomb escalloped of grey marble; thereon under a crown, between two fluted pilasters surmounted with feathers and adorned with urns at top and pediment, the effigies of a lady, in full proportion, in her robe of state,<sup>2</sup> her right hand extended, and pointing to a skull at her feet, her left bent in, and laid on her breast, the robe thrown over the arm. Arms at top. Quartered 1 and 4 Watson, 2 Smith, 3 Sable a saltire or." This is a really good work of art, and bears the inscription :

"Near this Place rests in Hope  
The Honble. MARGARET WATSON  
Fourth Daughter of EDWARD LORD ROCKINGHAM,  
And the Lady ANNE WENTWORTH,  
Daughter to THOMAS Earle of Strafford.  
As her Birth, so was her Mind truly Noble,  
Happily formed to an Early sense & Love  
of God & all Goodness,  
By the Religious Care of her Parents,  
Especially her Excellently wise & Vertuous Mother.  
Whose useful Instructions & Holy Pattern  
Her whole Life faithfully exemplified,  
In sweetness of Temper & Behaviour,  
In engaging Condescension and unaffected Humility;  
In Generous Friendship and Liberal Charity;  
And every Christian Grace fit to adorn her Character  
This world (which she had learned both to Use and to Despise)  
She, by the Will of God, exchanged for a Better  
the third day of February—1713"

<sup>1</sup> See page 92.

<sup>2</sup> Bridges calls it a winding sheet.

To the right hand, on the south wall, near the floor, is a mural tablet with urn, &c., at the top, to the memory of Lewis Watson, first Baron Sondes,<sup>1</sup> bearing this inscription:

" SACRED  
 To Piety and Benevolence,  
 This Monument is erected to commemorate  
 The Virtues exemplified in the Life of LEWIS WATSON LORD SONDES,  
 He was second Son of JOHN first BARON MONSON  
 And the LADY MARGARET WATSON  
 Daughter of LEWIS first Earl of Rockingham and the LADY CATHARINE SONDES  
 He married GRACE, fourth daughter of the Right Honourable HENRY PELHAM,  
 by whom he had four Sons.  
 He was created May 22nd, 1760 BARON SONDES of Lees Court in Kent.  
 He died March 30th, 1795 Aged 66.  
 From his Birth he derived Distinction  
 By his Life he acquired Respect  
 His Death lamented by his Friends  
 Was deplored by his Family  
 Whom his care protected  
 And by the Poor  
 Whom his Bounty fed."

<sup>1</sup> See page 113.

Immediately over the foregoing is another tablet; as the epitaph shews, this is to the memory of Mary Elizabeth Milles, who was not buried in this Church.<sup>1</sup>

“THIS STONE

Erected by LEWIS RICHARD LORD SONDES

In Memory of his Mother, is

SACRED

As being the Tribute of Filial Love

And the Record of Human

Excellence

Inasmuch as that word can be conceded to human frailty.

MARY-ELIZABETH LADY SONDES was the daughter of

RICHARD MILLES Esqr.

of North Elmham in the County of Norfolk.

Her Virtues

Springing from the Heart, were matured by the Mind

And confirmed by habitual exercise;

For she was

By sentiment, from precept, and by practice

A Christian;

By feeling, from conscience, and by the discharge of her duty

An Exemplary Mother;

By Gratitude, reverence, and long intercourse,

The Affectionate Child

Of Her AFFLICTED PARENTS.

Kind towards her inferiors, with her equals courteous;

to the Will of God

SUBMISSIVE,

She bore with patience a protracted illness

And departed this Life September 29th.

In the Year of our Lord 1818,

And in the Fifty-second year of her age.

Blessed be her Memory.”

Before the centre of the west wall of the Chapel, on the floor, stands "A large pedestal of grey marble, and thereon the effigies of a lady with her robe loose about her, the end of which she holds up with her right hand, her left gently falling on the other part girt about her."<sup>1</sup> On the pedestal is the following epitaph:<sup>2</sup>

"Hon. Domina ARABELLA OXENDEN  
 Quæ Spe Ressionis beatæ  
 Juxta hoc Marmor componi voluit.  
 Fuit Nata Secunda Edwardi Baronis Rockingham  
 Et Uxor Domini Jacobi Oxenden  
 De Dean in Com: Cantii, Baronetti,  
 Nata est Mar: 18: Anno Domi: 1660, Et Obijt  
 Jan: 14: 1734.  
 Et Ne Officio suo deesse videretur  
 Hon: Carolus Leigh De Leighton in Agro de Bedford:  
 Filius Secundus Thomæ Baronis Leigh  
 De Stoneleigh in Agro Warwicensi  
 Et Illustrissimæ Eleonoræ Uxoris Ejus,  
 Filiæ Natu Maximæ Prædicti  
 Edwardi Baronis Rockingham  
 Ευχαριστίας Ergo in Materteram suam  
 Dominam Arabellam Oxenden  
 Monumentum hoc non ambitiose  
 Sed piè Exstructum in ejus Memoriam Posuit."

This is a fine piece of workmanship.

1 Nichols.  
 2 Page 92.

Against the west wall, on the left of Lady Oxenden's monument, is the latest of the monuments in this Chapel. It is a handsome tablet of Verdi di Prato marble, in a frame of Derbyshire alabaster in the Renaissance style, and is surmounted by the Arms of Watson impaling Quin. It was erected by Mr. Watson, of Rockingham Castle, to the memory of his father and mother.<sup>1</sup> Upon it are the following epitaphs :

"In Pious Memory of  
The Honourable RICHARD WATSON  
M.P. for Peterborough and formerly for Canterbury  
Late Major 10th Hussars—Fourth Son of Lewis Thomas  
second Baron Sondes and Mary Elizabeth daughter  
of Richard Milles Esqr. of North Elmham—  
Born 6th January 1800 died 26th July 1852.  
And of his Wife  
LAVINIA JANE  
Daughter of Lord George Quin, (second Son of Thomas  
first Marquis of Headfort.) and Georgina Charlotte,  
second Daughter of George John second Earl Spencer.  
Born 21st March 1816 Died 20th January 1888.  
Requiem Tuam dona illis ac nobis Domine."

This is a beautiful example of the modern mural tablet.

---

On the right of Lady Oxenden's monument is a tablet to the memory of Lewis Richard, third Baron Sondes, who was not buried in Rockingham Church.<sup>2</sup> It has the following inscription :

" M.S.  
LVDOVICI RICARDI Baronis SONDES.  
HENRICVS et RICARDVS WATSON, Fratri Carissimo  
Nato IX Kalend. JVN. A.S. M. DCC. XCII.  
Mortuo Prid. Id. Mart. M. DCCC. XXXVI.  
Sepulto in agro CANTIORVM  
H. M. F. C."

<sup>1</sup> See page 116.

<sup>2</sup> See page 115



On the floor beneath is the slab with the wrong date, to Katherine, youngest daughter of Lewis, first Baron Rockingham.<sup>1</sup> The inscription upon it is:

" Here  
 Lyeth  
 KATHERINE,  
 Youngest of Six  
 Daughters to  
 LEWIS LORD ROCKINGHAM  
 Obiit  
 June 26th 1660, Aged 13 years  
 and 23 days  
 by ELEANOR, Sister to  
 JOHN Earl of  
 RUTLAND.

---

Over the entrance arch, within the Chapel, is a tablet to the memory of the Honourable George Watson,<sup>2</sup> with the following inscription:

"THE HONOURABLE GEORGE WATSON,  
 DIED JUNE 17<sup>TH</sup>, 1824,  
 AGED 57 YEARS.

He was fourth son of Lewis Lord  
 Sondes, and Grace third daughter of  
 The Right Honourable Henry Pelham

This inscription was placed near  
 His mortal remains to preserve and to  
 Perpetuate

THE BELOVED MEMORY  
 OF THE MOST KIND, GENEROUS AND HOSPITABLE OF  
 FRIENDS,  
 THE MOST DUTIFUL OF  
 SONS,  
 THE MOST AFFECTIONATE OF  
 BROTHERS."

<sup>1</sup> See page 84,

<sup>2</sup> See page 113.

Here, surrounded by the monuments of the long line of departed Watsons, whom in these pages we have endeavoured to make "to live agen with men," we may appropriately close our labours with the reflection that they, having tasted life, and each in a greater or less degree set his mark on his own time, have left the world to us until the time when, in the words of the *Spectator*, "We shall all be Contemporaries, and make our Appearance together."

---

## ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

---

PAGE 5. CASTLE GUARD RENT.—Certain of these rents appear to have been appropriated to some particular purpose in connection with the Castle; for instance, in the reign of Henry VIII., Sir Thomas Griffin held of the Crown a Manor in Chipping Warden by “an annual payment of three pounds towards the repairs of a certain tower, called Griffin’s Tower, in Rockingham Castle.”

PAGE 28. Foot Note 2.—For “see tail piece of *this* chapter” read “see tail piece of *the next* chapter.”

PAGE 34. Fourteen lines from bottom.—For “Ann Watson’s *first cousin*” read “Ann Watson’s *nephew*”; for “the unfortunate Sir *Kenelm* Digby” read “the unfortunate Sir *Everard* Digby.”

PAGE 51. Line 14.—For “*her* daughter” read “*their* daughter.”

PAGE 56. Last line.—For “Sir Brocas Paxall” read “Thomas Brocas.”

PAGE 90. Three lines from bottom.—For “Their Highnesses have dined and been well treated at Mr. Griffin’s *at Dingley*” read “*at Braybrooke Castle.*” The Mr. Griffin referred to in the letter was doubtless Mr. Edward Griffin, of Braybrook, a lieutenant-colonel in the Duke of York’s regiment of Foot Guards, now called the Coldstream Guards. He was raised to the peerage in 1688 by the title of Baron Griffin, and followed the fortunes of his royal master after the Revolution, and was outlawed. Being taken prisoner in the attempted invasion of Scotland in 1708, he was committed to the Tower, and died there in confinement, in November, 1710. He married Lady Essex Howard, eldest daughter and one of the two coheirs of James Howard, third Earl of Suffolk. Their grandson, Edward, third Lord Griffin, dying without children in 1742, the title became extinct. His wife was celebrated for her beauty. See Pepys’ Diary.

PAGE 96. Line 17.—For “Lewis, third Baron *Watson*” read “Lewis, third Baron *Rockingham.*”

PAGE 103. Last line.—For “Thomas Wentworth-*Watson,*” read “*Watson-Wentworth.*”

PAGE 227. THE TOMB OF THE "BON COMPAGNON."—This monument is supposed to have been that of John de Ros, brother of William de Ros, first Baron of Hamlake, Werke, &c., who was Lord High Admiral of England during the latter part of the reign of Edward II. and early part of the reign of Edward III. This John de Ros was a great favourite with Edward III. (his "bon compaignon"), who was attracted to him by his convivial qualities, and possibly also by the fact that he had united himself with the party of that king's mother against the unpopular Despensers. His opposition to the latter led to a dispute between him and Hugh Despenser, at a meeting of Parliament in Lincoln Cathedral, when the two exchanged blows with their fists, and drew their swords before the king, and were with difficulty restrained from a serious combat. On the accession of Edward III., he was made steward of the king's household, and was one of the twelve guardians by whom the young king was to be governed. He was made admiral of the sea, under his brother, from the Thames northward. He died in 1337: no doubt at Stoke Albany, where he probably resided. To him is ascribed the tower of Stoke Albany Church. He was so poor when he died that his brother obtained two hundred marks from the king towards the expenses of his burial.

---

---

PEDIGREES.

---





NOTE ON THE PEDIGREE  
OF THE WATSONS OF ROCKINGHAM CASTLE.

---

In *Burke's General Armory* are given the names of forty-seven families of Watson. Of these, fifteen bear the same arms as the Watsons of Rutland, either alone or quartered. Those families are, therefore, presumably more or less closely allied. These arms are borne by nearly all the Yorkshire families of that name. Paver, in his *Collections for Yorkshire*,<sup>1</sup> gives the same arms to the Watsons of East Hage as early as the fourteenth century, and, as Edward Watson of Lyddington states in his Will that he was born in Yorkshire,<sup>2</sup> it is highly probable that the Rutland Watsons originated in that county. Hitherto it has been found impossible to connect them with either of the Yorkshire families.

The sinister side of the shield in the Church at Great Gidding<sup>3</sup> may possibly be the arms of Edward Watson's mother, and if that could be deciphered it might throw some light upon the subject.

There is yet another unexplained quartering which has appeared from time to time in the arms of the Watsons of Rockingham Castle, that is: Sable a Saltire or. This quartering is seen in the arms engraved on a seal much used by Sir Lewis Watson (still preserved in Rockingham Castle), and in the arms on the top of the monument to the memory of the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Margaret Watson. (See page 248).

It is not known *for certain* whether the Edward Watson, who was living at Lyddington in 1460, was the father, the uncle, or grandfather of Edward Watson there, who was the founder of the Rockingham family. It is just possible that the Lincoln archives may contain information which would help to clear up this point. We see that the Edward Watson, of Lyddington (ob. 1530), had lost two brothers before the date of his Will,<sup>4</sup> and that he had two sisters then living. The name of one of those brothers, Symon, appears in the old pedigree at Rockingham before mentioned;<sup>5</sup> so also do the names of three sisters, Jane, Isabella, and Margaret, but *not* Sibell. Indeed, the family history about that period (early in the sixteenth century), remains obscure, notwithstanding the efforts which have been made to trace it. From the passage in Edward Watson's Will providing for prayers to be said for the souls of his children,<sup>6</sup> it seems probable that he had, as suggested on page 20, lost several children before the date of his Will.

---

Watson Mottoes: Earls of Rockingham: "Mea gloria fide's"  
Watson of Rockingham Castle (1891), the same.  
(Monson) Watson, "Esto quod esse videris."

1 Add. MS., British Museum.

2 See page 185.

3 See page 218.

4 See page 184.

5 See page 44. n.

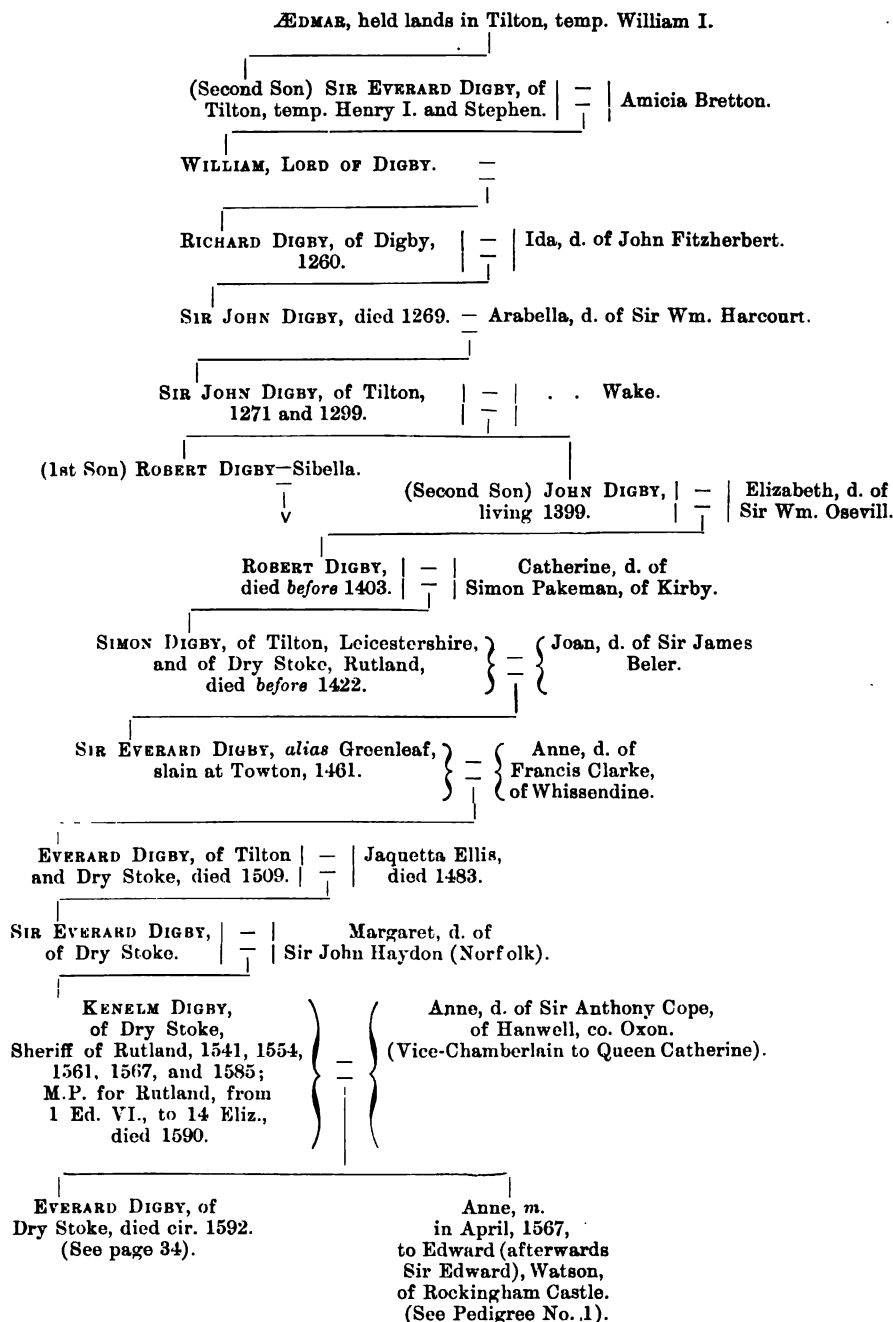
6 See Page 185.



PEDIGREE No. 2.  
 PEDIGREE OF MONTAGUS OF BOUGHTON.

WILLIAM DE MONTACUTE, created Earl of Salisbury, 1337, died 1343.	} —	{ Catherine, d. of William, Lord Grandison, died 1347.
(Second Son) SIR JOHN DE MONTACUTE, Knight, died 1390.	} —	{ Margaret, d. and h. of Sir Thomas de Monthermer, son of Ralph of Monthermer, Earl of Gloucester and Hereford, and of his wife Joan of Acon., d. of King Edward I.
SIR SIMON DE MONTEAGUE of Hanging Houghton.	} —	Ela, d. and h. of William Houghton.
THOMAS MONTAGU, of Houghton.	} —	Christian, d. of Thomas Bassett.
JOHN MONTAGU, of Houghton.	} —	Alice, daughter of William Halcott.
WILLIAM MONTAGU, of Houghton.	} —	Margaret, d. of Christopher Butlin.
RICHARD MONTAGU, of Houghton.	} —	Agnes, d. of William Snelling.
THOMAS MONTAGU, of Hemington.	} —	Anne, d. of William Dudley, of Clopton.
SIR EDWARD MONTAGU, of Boughton, Lord Chief Justice of England, died 1558.	} —	{ (1st wife) Cicily, d. of William Lane of Orlingbury.
Eldest Daughter, DOROTHY. See page 26.	} —	{ Edward Watson of Rockingham Castle. See Pedigree 1.

PEDIGREE No. 3.  
THE DIGBYS OF TILTON AND DRY STOKE.



PEDIGREE

DE ROS, ROSS, OR ROOS.

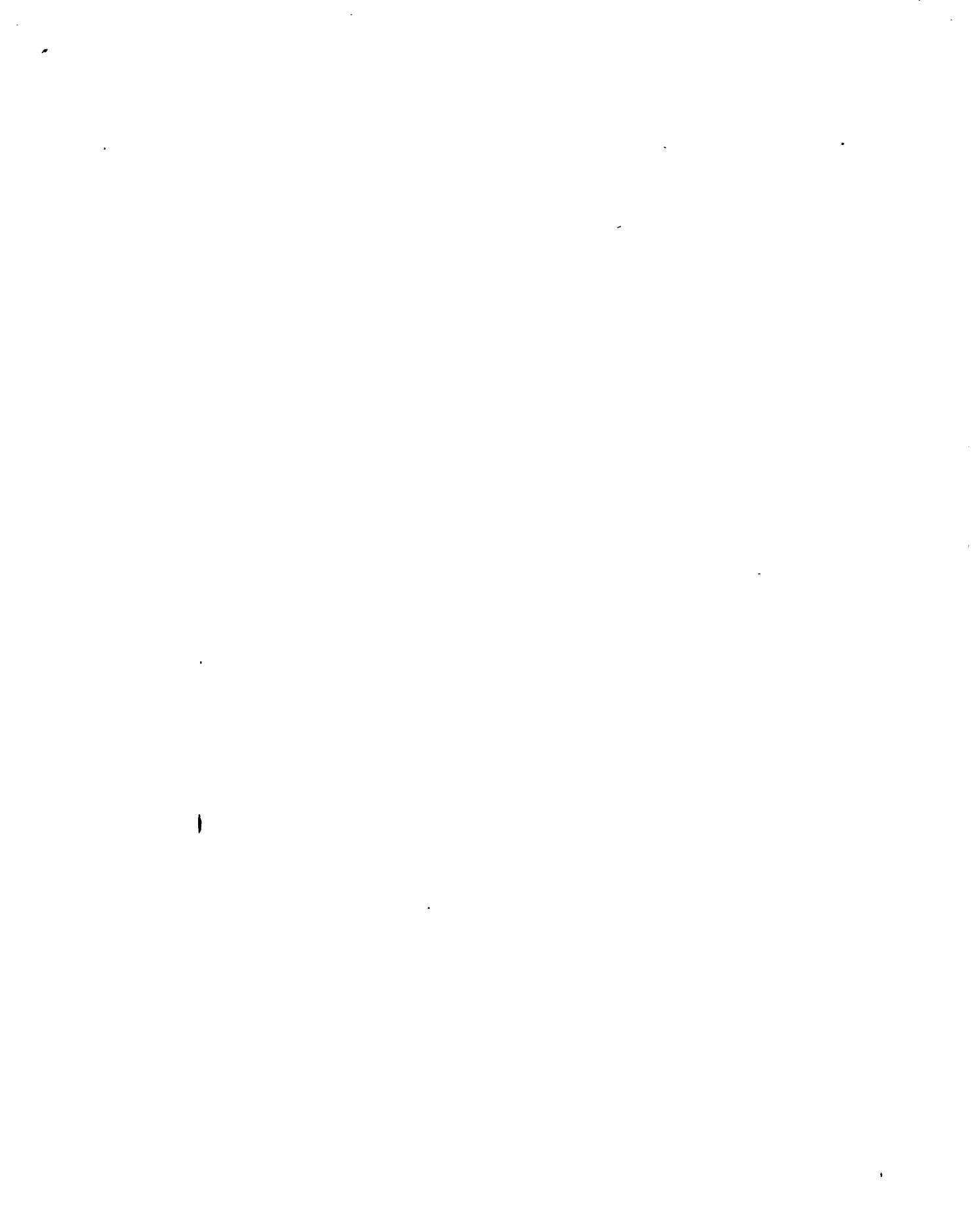
SIR WILLIAM ESPEC, of Helmsley — Adeline d. of Hugh Beauchamp (?)

ADELINE, sister and co-heir to } — { Peter de Ross, of Ross in Holderness,  
Sir Walter Aspec. } — { died 3 Henry II.

BARON ROSS, of Hamlake and } — { Rose, d. and co-heir to William,  
Werke, died 32 Henry II. } — { Baron Trusbut.

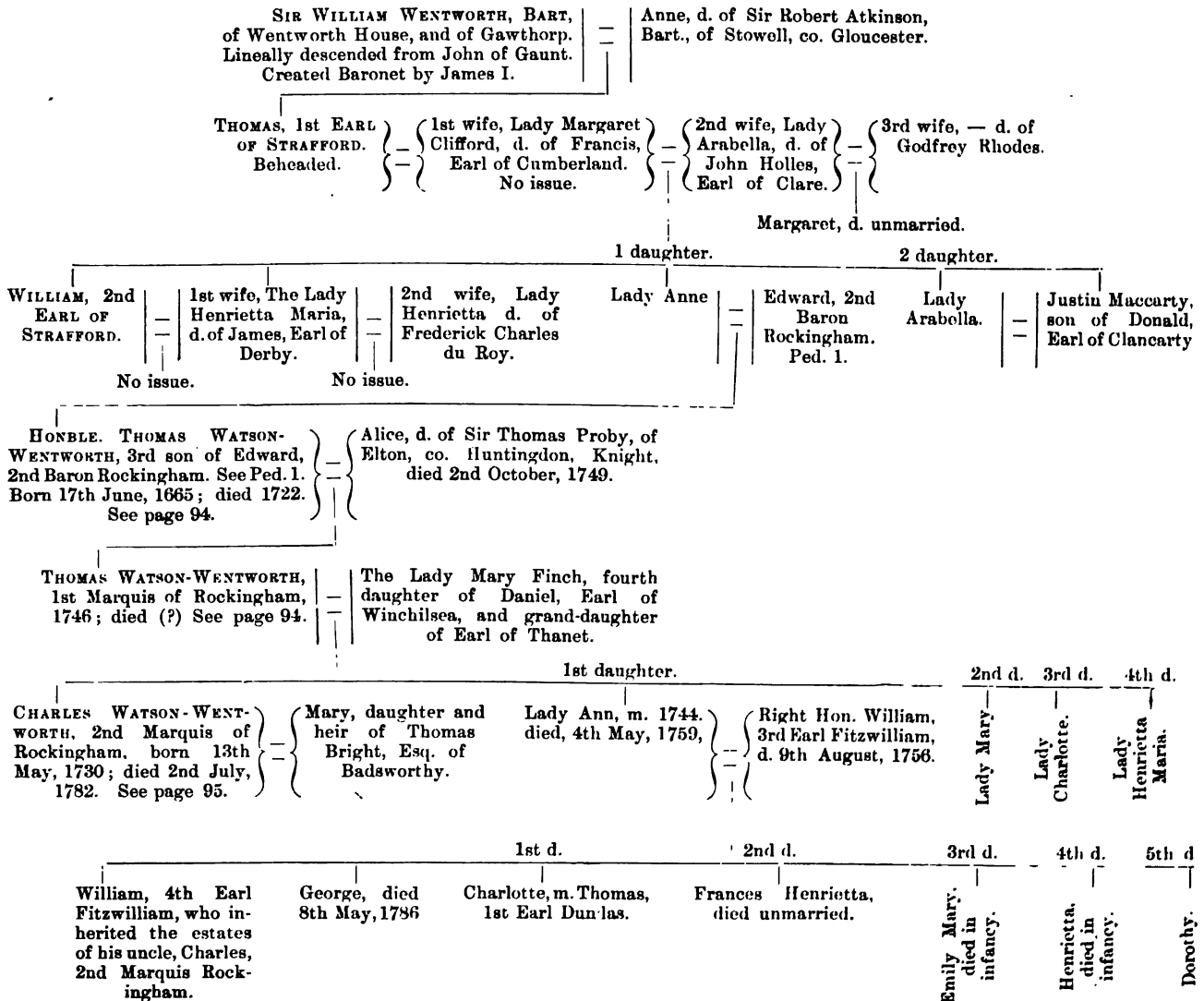
ROSS, of Hamlake and Werke, } — { Isabella, d. of William,  
11 Henry III. } — { the Lion King of Scotland.

ROSS, of Hamlake, &c., } — { Lucy, d. of Reginald Fitz-Piers.  
42 Henry III. } — {



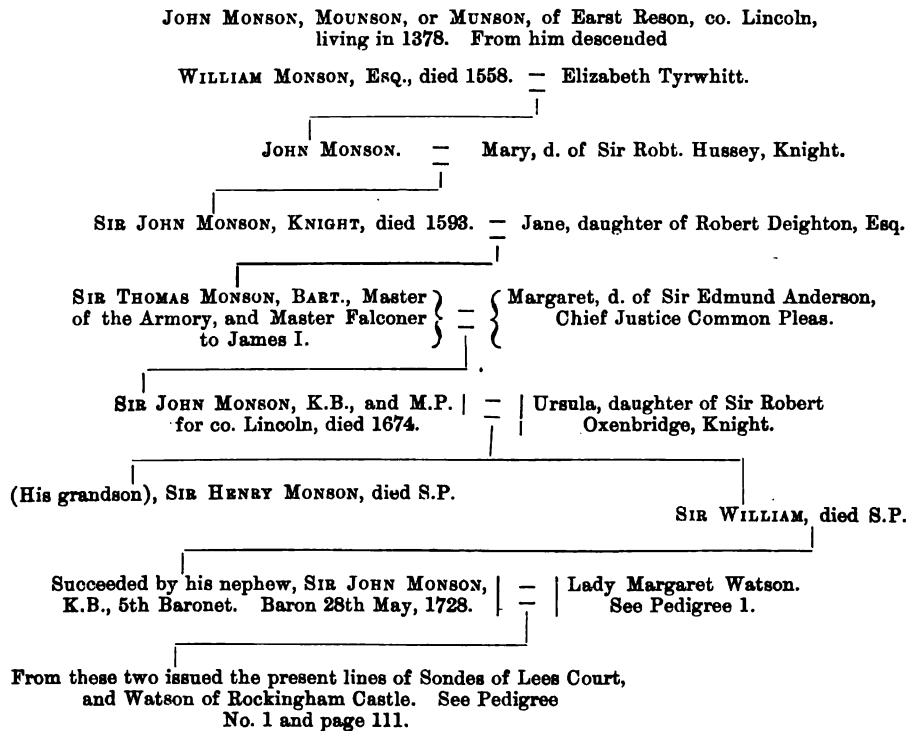
PEDIGREE No. 5.

THE WENTWORTHS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS, THE  
MARQUISES OF ROCKINGHAM.



PEDIGREE No. 6.

MONSON.



page 114).

{ Elmham, co. Norfolk.  
(See Pedigree I).

Lewis Richard,  
3rd Baron Sondes.  
(Page 115).

(2nd son) THE HONBLE.  
GEORGE JOHN MILLES, }  
4th Baron Sondes. } = { Eleanor, 5th d. of  
Sir Edward Knatchbull,  
Bart.

1 son.

(GEORGE WATSON-MILLES, }  
1st Earl Sondes, }  
formerly Capt. Royal }  
Horse Guards, and }  
Lieut.-Col. E. Kent Mounted }  
Rifles; J. P. and a D.L. for }  
Kent and Norfolk; M.P. for }  
East Kent, in the }  
Conser. Interests, 1868-1874.

2 son.

Charlotte,  
eldest d. of Sir }  
Henry Stracey, }  
5th Bart. } = { Lewis Richard  
Watson-Milles,  
m. to Georgina,  
d. of Rob.  
Turtle, Esq.

1 daughter.

Hon. Mary  
Julia, m. to }  
Edward, }  
1st Baron de }  
Ramsey.

2 daughter.

Hon. Elizabeth  
Frances, m. }  
to the Earl of }  
Courtown.

3 daughter.

Hon. Gemina  
Townshend,  
m. Frederick }  
Goulburn, Esq.

4 daughter.

Hon.  
Georgiana }  
Grace.

5 daughter.

Hon.  
Anna }  
Maria }  
Marquita.

1 son.

GEORGE EDWARD,  
Viscount Throwley,  
D.L. for Kent, and  
Capt., East Kent,  
Yeo. Cav.

2 son.

Hon. Herbert  
Frederick,  
Lieut.  
11th Hussars.

3 son.

Hon. Lewis  
Arthur, Lieut.  
16th Lancers.

4 son.

Hon. Henry  
Augustus,  
Lieut. Royal  
East Kent,  
Yeo. Cav.

1 daughter.

Lady Mary  
Georgina,  
m. Rev. Leslie,  
Ellis Goodwin.

2 daughter.

Lady Lily  
Geraldine.

3 daughter.

Lady  
Constance }  
Grace, }  
m. Francis }  
William George }  
Gore, Esq.

4 daughter.

Lady Violet  
Elizabeth.





# INDEX.

	PAGE		PAGE
Abbot of Peterborough "emparks" ... ..	14	Bailiwick of Clive, or Cliffe ... ..	157
Abbot of Ramsey, preaches before the King at Rockingham ... ..	14	Baker, Miss, quoted ... ..	147
Act of 1817, places Forests under first Com- missioner of Woods and Forests ...	166	Barony of de Clifford, conferred on Edward Southwell, son of Catherine Watson ...	109
Agistors, their number and duties ...	145—150	Beale, Mary, portrait by ... ..	123
Agistment, when due, and rate of ... ..	151	Belvoir Castle taken by Royalists ... ..	64
Albemarle, Wm., Count of, obtains Rockingham Manor ... ..	7	Parliamentarians' version of its capture...	64
made Constable of Rockingham Castle	8	Bell, curious custom of ringing in forest villages ... ..	153
rebels against Henry III. ... ..	9	Bertie Catherine, married to Sir Lewis Watson	50
is besieged in Rockingham Castle ...	9	her death and monument... ..	50
takes Fotheringhay Castle ... ..	9	death of her son ... ..	50
Alliances, double, frequent in the Watson Family ... 22, 49, 54, 96, 112, 114,	116	Bertie, sketch of the family history ... ..	50
Alms House for four poor men, founded at Rockingham ... ..	31	Bertie, Peregrine born ... ..	51
destroyed ... ..	70, 71	tradition respecting his birth ... ..	52n.
Alwin, the Huntsman ... ..	163	his portrait ... ..	52n.
Altar Tomb in Rockingham Church ... ..	46	Bertie, arms of ... ..	52n.
Ancient Chests in Rockingham Castle ...	122	Bertie Robert, first Earl of Lindsey ... ..	52
Ancedote connected with the Siege of Rock- ingham Castle .. ..	66	Bigge, Revd. J. H., his estimate of the cost of repairs at Rockingham Castle ... ..	12
Ancedote of Lewis, second Earl of Rockingham, from Horace Walpole ... ..	111	Bishop's Palace at Lyddington' ... ..	19
Anselm at Rockingham Castle... ..	4	Blandesford, Lewis de Duras, Marquis of, married Lady Mary Sondes ... ..	99
Arms granted to Edward Watson, of Lydding- ton ... ..	23	created Earl of Feversham ... ..	100
Assart, an, defined ... ..	151	his career ... ..	100
Attachment, Court of ... ..	132	"Bloodyhand," defined ... ..	138
Attempts of Cavaliers to re-take Rockingham Castle ... ..	66, 67	Bocase Stone, origin of the name explained	174n.
Atwood, William, Bishop of Lincoln ... ..	192	"Bon Compagnon," the, his monument, formerly in the Church at Stoke Albany ... ..	227, 256
"Auncyente Lawes" of the Forest, proclaimed by James I. ... ..	139	Boundaries of a forest, defined ... ..	150
"Backbear," defined ... ..	137	Boundaries of Rockingham Forest, temp. Edward I. ... ..	129
Bailiwick of Rockingham, boundaries ...	154	temp. Charles I. ... ..	154
Brigstock, boundaries ... ..	156	Boar, various names for the wild ... ..	152
		Bovi has a Stronghold at Rockingham ...	12
		Bozall, Sir William, paintings by ... ..	123

INDEX.

	PAGE		PAGE
Brampton Ash, how lost to the Norwich Family ... ..	45	Castle Guard Rent withheld ... ..	16
Brampton Ash Church, Norwich Monuments in	44	some applied to special purposes ...	255
Breauté, Fawkes de, takes Rockingham Castle	9	Castle, Bailiff, the ... ..	5
his supposed treachery and fall ... ..	10	Cavalry, extensively used in the Civil War...	68
Bridge constructed over Welland ... ..	119	ordered to Rockingham Castle ... ..	69
Brigstock, curious custom of ringing a bell at	153	Chancery Rolls, the, quoted ... ..	150
tradition concerning ... ..	153	Charles II., restores forest offices to noblemen	
Bailiwick ... ..	156	who had been deprived of them ...	162
Bringhurst, Manor of ... ..	213	sells portion of the Forest ... ..	162
early residence of Sir Edward Watson,		sells Geddington Woods ... ..	162
of Stoke Park ... ..	43	Chests, Ancient, in Rockingham Castle ..	122
Brocas Family, the ... ..	168	Chief Justice in Eyre, his high position ...	133
Brocas, Thomas, sells Mastership of Royal		meaning of the term ... ..	133n.
Buckhounds to Sir Lewis Watson 56,	174	list of ... ..	141
Brookes, the, of Great Oakley, descended from		curious duties of ... ..	16
Catherine Watson... ..	33	Children of Edward Watson, of Lyddington,	
Brooke, Thomas, letter from, to Lord Rock-		and Emma Smith ... ..	20
ingham (1650) ... ..	77	Children of Edward, second Baron Rock-	
Arthur and Adrian, accused of deer-		ingham, and Lady Anne Wentworth...	91
stealing ... ..	145	Church used as a place of Sanctuary ...	215
Sir William de Capell, married Honble.		Church, Rockingham, destroyed ... ..	70, 71
Catherine Watson... ..	114	rebuilt ... ..	84
Buck, various names for the ... ..	152	recent restorations of ... ..	239
Buckhounds, The Royal... ..	137	Clifford, Lady Anne, her diary quoted ...	42
The Hereditary Mastership of ... ..	168	and her Aunt, visit Sir Edward Watson	42
gradual decay of Hunter's Manor Pack...	175	her description of the Court of James I.	41n.
Buckingham, Marquis of, sells Rockingham		Close Month, the... ..	152
Park to Sir Lewis Watson ... ..	56	Coiners and Highwaymen captured in Rock-	
Burleigh, Lord Treasurer, made Lord Warden		ingham Forest by a keeper ... ..	162
of Rockingham Forest ... ..	143	Committee to enquire into Woods and Forests	163
Master Forester of ditto ... ..	ib.	extract from first Report of ... ..	163
Burrows, Professor Montagu, on the		extract from ninth Report of ... ..	164
Hereditary Mastership of the Royal		Committee for compounding harass Lord	
Buckhounds ... ..	168	Rockingham ... ..	76
Butcher, Major William, his pay when serving		harass Lady Grace Manners ... ..	80
in Rockingham Castle ... ..	70	Commonable Animals ... ..	140
Buttress, a, at Rockingham Castle, probably		Commoners, Rights of ... ..	140
brought from Stoke Park ... ..	230	Conqueror, supposed Forest Laws of the ...	131
Canon James, on the scenery at Rockingham		Constables of Rockingham Castle, their duties	5
Castle ... ..	123	names of ... .. 5, 7, 8, 11, 12, 15, 16	
Canute, Forest Laws ascribed to ... ..	131	Cost of repairs at Rockingham Castle ...	12
Carrington, Lord, letter referring to the trial of	88	Coton, Cotton, or the Cottons, probable	
Cartulary of Kirby Bellairs ... ..	218	derivation of name... ..	215
Castle, Rockingham, see Rockingham Castle		history of the Manor ... ..	215
Castle Guard Rent ... ..	5		

INDEX.

	PAGE		PAGE
Council, great, held at Rockingham Castle, 1095... ..	4	Digby, Anne, married Sir Edward Watson ...	33
Courage, extraordinary instance of ... ..	162	her ancestry ... ..	33
Court of Attachment, or Woodmote ... ..	132	Digby, Kenelm, of Dry Stoke ... ..	34
of Swainmote ... ..	132	Digby, Everard ... ..	ib.
of Justice Seat, proceedings at ... ..	133	Digby, Sir Everard, his fate ... ..	ib.
duties of ... ..	134	Digby, Sir Kenelm, junior, his beautiful wife	35
Court of Swainmote, important one held at Little Weldon, 14 Charles I. ... ..	149	her untimely death... ..	ib.
Court of James I., foul state of ... ..	41n.	Digby, Mrs. Anne, of Stoke Dry, her will ...	194
Cromwell, Thomas, letter to, from Thomas Webster ... ..	25	her inventory ... ..	197
from Chief Justice Montagu ... ..	26	Dining room at Rockingham described ...	122
Cross-bow men sent to Rockingham Castle... ..	7	Diocese of Lincoln, dangers of travelling in	24
Curious list of articles taken from Rockingham Castle by Parliamentary soldiers ... ..	70	Disafforesting ... .. 14, 160, 162, 163, 166	
Curious cases of illegal hunting ... ..		Divisions of Rockingham Forest ... ..	154
35, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150		Documents, Royalist, burnt ... ..	74
Curious custom of bell-ringing in forest villages ... ..	153	Doe, various names for the ... ..	152
Curious tenure of Pytchley Manor ... ..	163	"Dogdraw" defined ... ..	137
Manor in Great Gidding ... ..	217	Dogs, expeditating, or lawing of, described... ..	145
Rockingham Manor ... ..	225	Dorchester, Secretary, his opinion of Sir Lewis Watson's loyalty ... ..	62
Dassas, Mr., tutor to Lewis, 2nd Earl of Rockingham ... ..	106	Dorothy, or Dowse, Montagu, married Edward Watson ... ..	25
Death-bed, scene at Lady Grace Manners' ...	82	her portrait ... ..	26
De Breaulé, Fawkes, besieges Rockingham Castle ... ..	9	Double alliances frequent in the Watson family ... .. 22, 49, 54, 96, 112, 114, 116	
his reward ... ..	10	Double yew hedge ... ..	124
his fall ... ..	10	Drayton, Manor of ... ..	213
supposed treachery of ... ..	10n.	"Drifts of the Forest," explained ... ..	151
Deer stealing, cases of ... ..		Dudley, Thomas, married Mary Watson ... ..	22
35, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150		Duke and Duchess of York visit Mr. Griffin at Braybrooke ... ..	90, 256
De Clifford, Barony of, conferred on Edward Southwell, son of Catherine Watson ... ..	109	Dupup, Edward, secretary to Edward Watson	27
Defacement of towers at Rockingham Castle	120	his death ... ..	146
Delacourt, servant to Lewis, 2nd Earl of Rockingham ... ..	107	Duras, see Blandesford, Marquis of	
Denman, Lord, buried in Stoke Albany Church Yard ... ..	228	Dymock, Sir Charles, married Lady Eleanor Watson ... ..	83
Description of Lyddington ... ..	19	Dymock, sketch of the family of ... ..	83
of Welland Valley ... ..	1, 119	Hereditary King's Champion ... ..	83
Destruction of buildings, &c., by the Parliamentary garrison at Rockingham Castle ... ..	70	Eadmer, his account of the Great Council held at Rockingham Castle, in 1095 ... ..	4
		Early monuments of the Watsons destroyed	46
		Earls of Rockingham, see Rockingham	
		Easton Magna, manor of ... ..	213
		Easton Park, jointure house of Lady Rockingham ... ..	79n.

INDEX.

	PAGE		PAGE
Easton, the miller at, commits a murder ...	215	Forests (Royal) nurseries for Royal Navy ...	160
Edward I. visits Rockingham Castle	11, 12	Henry VIII.'s care for ... ..	166
Edward II. visits Rockingham Castle	13, 14	neglected by Charles I. and II.	161, &c.
Edward III. visits Rockingham Castle ...	14	interest in, revived under Commonwealth	161
Entrenchments visible at Rockingham Castle	70	Foresters, their duties ... ..	145
Epigram on Charles, 2nd Marquis of Rockingham ... ..	96	Fortifications of Keep "slighted" by Parliament ... ..	72
Epitaph of Edward Watson of Lyddington...	18	Fox hunting, the decay of ... ..	118
Sir George Sondes ... ..	108	Gallery, the, at Rockingham Castle, described	122
Epitaphs (family) see Rockingham Church, from p. 240 to p.	253	Garrison at Rockingham Castle ... ..	5
Evelyn's political foresight ... ..	61	Garthorpe Manor... ..	216
"Examynate" and "Examinat," a person under examination ... ..	36, 147	singular entry in parish register ...	216
Excesses of Royalist troops ... ..	62	sold to Earl Dysart ... ..	114
Parliamentary troops ... ..	70, 73, 231	Geddington, custom of ringing bell at ...	153
Expeditating or lawing of dogs explained .	145	Gidding, Great, Manors in (see Manors) ...	217
Eye, Simon de, preaches at Rockingham ...	14	sold to the Fitzwilliams ... ..	115, 218
Fair, horse, at Rockingham ... ..	120, 226	Watson Arms in Great Gidding Church	218
Fairs, &c., at Kettering, purchased by Sir Lewis Watson ... ..	56	an early possession of the Watsons ...	20
Family portraits in gallery at Rockingham Castle ... ..	123	"Greenhue, or Greenhawe," defined ... ..	152
on stairs, &c. ... ..	123	Grant of Arms to Edward Watson, of Lyddington ... ..	23
Fawkes de Breauté, see De Breauté		Grey of Groby, Lord, his activity ... ..	65
Fees paid to forest officers ... ..	143	seizes Rockingham Castle ... ..	65
Fees paid "on creation of Lord Rockingham"	212	takes Sir Lewis Watson to Stoke Park	65
"Fence Month," or "Forbidden Month" ...	152	Griffin, Sir Edward, builds Dingley Hall ...	28
Feversham, Earl of (Sir George Sondes) ...	99	Griffin, Sir Edward, sells Manors of Stoke Albany and Wilbarston to Sir Lewis Watson ... ..	57
Feversham, Earl of (Duras) ... ..	100	sells Stoke Park to Sir Edward Watson	58
Fleetwood "Treatis on Forest Lawes" ...	130, 135, et seq.	Griffin monument in Braybrooke Church ...	44
"Flit," singular local use of the verb ...	147	Griffin, Mr. Conyers ... ..	58
Ford across the Welland, traces of still visible	120	Griffin, Mr., of Braybrooke, entertains Duke and Duchess of York ... ..	90, 255
Forest, definition of, by Manwood ... ..	130	Griffin's Tower at Rockingham Castle ...	255
Forest laws ascribed to Canute ... ..	131	Grounds at Rockingham Castle, described ...	124
laws (supposed) of the Conqueror ...	131	Hall, Mary Blanche, married to Edward Spencer Watson ... ..	116
courts ... ..	132 to 134	Hall, a new, built at Rockingham Castle ...	11
laws (ancient), from Fleetwood ..	134	the, at Rockingham Castle, described ...	122
laws, badly administered ... ..	138	motto on ceiling ... ..	122
officers ... ..	141 to 145	Hart, the, various names for ... ..	152
terms ... ..	150	Hatton, Sir Christopher, orders certain men of Easton to confess their slanders against Sir Edward Watson ... ..	38
offices bestowed on courtiers or partisans	162		
Forest, Rockingham, see Rockingham Forest			

## INDEX.

PAGE		PAGE
<p>Henry I., spends 20s. on vineyard at Rockingham Castle ... .. 5</p> <p>Henry II., provides watchmen for ... .. 5</p> <p>Henry III., visits Rockingham Castle ... 9, 10</p> <p>Henry VIII., letter from ... .. 214</p> <p>Hereditary Master of the Royal Buckhounds—</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">his powers ... .. 170</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Professor Montagu Burrows on ... 168</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">his salary, &amp;c. ... .. 169</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Articles upon, in Baily's Magazine ... 171</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Mastership of Royal Buckhounds ... 168</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Mastership of Royal Buckhounds, bought by Sir Lewis Watson ... .. 56, 169</p> <p>Hermitage once standing at the ford over the Welland ... .. 119</p> <p>Hind, various names for the ... .. 152</p> <p>Hoare, portrait by ... .. 123</p> <p>Holbein, a portrait in Rockingham Castle, ascribed to... .. 30</p> <p>Horseman, Robert, Governor of Rockingham Castle ... .. 66</p> <p>Hospital for poor men at Rockingham ... 31</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">destroyed ... .. 70, 71</p> <p>Hunter's Manor at Little Weldon ... .. 168</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">tenure of ... .. 169</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">site of... .. 170, 178</p> <p>Hunting, illegal, cases of ... 35, 145, to 150</p> <p>Hunting Lodge, Royal, built in Rockingham New Park ... .. 15</p> <p>Hunting Picture, curious, by Sartorius ... 177</p> <p>Hutton, Mr., the parson of Rushton, accused of deer-stealing ... .. 57</p> <p>Illegal hunting, cases of ... 35, 145 to 150</p> <p>Important Court of Swainmote held at Little Weldon, 14 Charles I., with list of officers ... .. 149</p> <p>Inoculation for small pox ... .. 112</p> <p>Inventory of presents made by Lewis, first Earl of Rockingham, to his grandson 104</p> <p>Inventory, Mrs. Anne Digby's... .. 197</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Sir Edward Watson's ... .. 210</p> <p style="padding-left: 40px;">extracts from Sir Lewis Watson's — of losses sustained by Parliamentary garrison ... .. 70</p> <p>Itinerant Justices, see Justice in Eyre</p> <p>Itinerant Justices, resent Royal Letter ... 9</p>	<p>James I. (King), "dyning house," erected for him at Sir Edward Watson's Hunting Lodge ... .. 41</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">visits Sir Edward Watson... .. 41</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">visits Sir Lewis Watson ... .. 54</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">his Queen, at Kirby Hall ... .. 41</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">knights Sir Edward Watson's eldest son, Lewis ... .. 41</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">knights Sir Edward Watson's second son, Edward, of Stoke Park ... .. 54</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">his Court described by Lady Anne Clifford 41n.</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">his proclamation against illegal hunting in Rockingham Forest ... .. 138</p> <p>Janet, portrait by ... .. 123</p> <p>Jewels of Lady Grace Manners ... .. 82</p> <p>John, King, visits Rockingham Castle ...6 to 8</p> <p>Justices in Eyre, curious duties of ... .. 16</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">list of ... .. 141</p> <p>Justice Seat, Court of, proceedings at ... 133</p> <p>Kauffman, Angelica, portrait by ... .. 113</p> <p>Keep, the, of Rockingham Castle, originally a mound ... .. 3</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">great strength of ... .. 3</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">fortified by Lord Grey of Groby ... 66</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">plan of his fortifications ... .. 66</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">thrown down by Parliamentary garrison 72</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">present remains of... .. 124</p> <p>Kettering Manors, see Manors</p> <p>Kettering "Swanne Inn," at ... .. 40n.</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">"Swanne Inn," mine host of the ... 223</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">"Swanne Inn," meeting of ministers at 223</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">history of the two Manors ... .. 218</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Sessions House at, removed ... .. 224</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Rotton Row, &amp;c., taken down ... .. 224</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Market Tolls at, abolished by Lord Sondes 224</p> <p>King William I. builds Rockingham Castle... 3</p> <p>King William II. holds a great Council at Rockingham Castle ... .. 4</p> <p>King Henry I., King Stephen, and King Henry II. all shew an interest in, and probably visit Rockingham Castle ... 5</p> <p>King Richard I. visits Rockingham Castle ... 6</p> <p>King John visits Rockingham Castle ... 6 to 8</p> <p>King Henry III. visits Rockingham Castle 9, 10</p> <p>King Edward I. visits Rockingham Castle 11, 12</p>	

## INDEX.

	PAGE		PAGE
King Edward II. visits Rockingham Castle	13, 14	Letter from Lady Eleanor Watson to her husband	57
King Edward III. visits Rockingham Castle	14	from Lewis, 1st Baron Rockingham, to his son-in-law (1651)	78
King Henry VIII., letter from	214	from Thomas Brooke to Lewis, first Baron Rockingham	77
King James I. hunts at Rockingham	41	(interesting) signed "P.S.," referring to the trial of Lord Carrington	88
visits Sir Edward Watson...	41	from Anne, Lady Rockingham, to the Earl of Halifax (1678)	92
his Court described by Lady Anne Clifford	41n.	from Anne, Lady Rockingham, to Lady Hatton	93
visits Sir Lewis Watson	54	from Edward, Viscount Sondes, to Sir Hans Sloane	102
knights Edward Watson, of Rockingham Castle	41	Letters from Catherine, Viscountess Sondes, to Sir Hans Sloane	102 et seq.
knights Sir Edward's eldest son, Lewis..	41	Letter from Edward Southwell to Sir Hans Sloane...	106
knights Sir Edward's younger son Edward, of Stoke Park	54	from Lewis, second Earl of Rockingham, to his sister	110
King's Pamphlets quoted	63, 64, 67, &c.	Letters from Grace (Pelham), Lady Sondes, referred to, and quoted...	113 et seq.
King's Cliffe, curious bell-ringing custom at	153	Letter from John Loddington to Sir Lewis Watson, respecting salary of Master of the Royal Buckhounds	172
Kirby Bellairs, Cartulary of, at Rockingham Castle	218	from King Henry VIII.	214
Kirby Hall completed	28	Levy, Walter de, dies at Rockingham Castle, and is buried with pomp...	13
Kirton, Robert, Abbot of Peterborough, thanks Edward Watson, of Lyddington, for his liberality	23	Library, the, at Rockingham Castle, described	123
Lane, Mr., accused by Edward Watson	39	Lincoln, Bishops of	191
Lane, Mr., of Glendon	39n.	their Palace at Lyddington	19
Lane, Sir Robert, of Horton	39n.	Little Oakley, search for Papists at	39
Last Royal visit to Rockingham Castle	54	disafforested	162
"Last Words" of Lady Grace Manners	82	Little Weldon, Hunter's Manor at	170
Lawing of dogs described	145	Swainmote held at	149
Legacy, Simon Norwich, his singular	44	List of Chief Justices in Eyre	141
Leland's description of Rockingham Castle...	3	List of Rangers of Rockingham Forest	143
Lely, Sir Peter, portrait by	101	Longland, John, Bishop of Lincoln	193
Letter from Thomas Webster, to Thomas Cromwell	25	Long Parliament, the, proposes to re-fortify Rockingham Castle	87
from Chief Justice Montagu to the same	26	Lund, the, at Stoke Albany	229
"written of horseback" by Edward Watson	28	Lyddington described	19
from Edward Watson, of Rockingham Castle, to his brother-in-law, Sir Edward Montagu of Boughton	29	parish, register of	21
from Sir Edward Watson to the Lord Keeper, respecting a search for Papists at Little Oakley	39	Manor of	224
from Sir Edward Watson to Sir Thomas Tresham	41	Major Mole, Governor of Rockingham Castle, pursued by Royalists	67
Letters from Sir Lewis Watson to Baron Montagu	53	Manners family, account of the	55
Letter from Sir Lewis Watson to Edward, Lord Montagu	56		

## INDEX.

	PAGE		PAGE
Manners, Eleanor, married to Sir Lewis Watson ... ..	54	Manor of Stoke Park, history of ... ..	229
Manners, Lady Grace, her estate sequestered	80	purchased by Sir Edward Griffin ... ..	ib.
her troubles ... ..	80	by Sir Edward Watson ... ..	58
her death and "last words" ... ..	82	material of old house used to repair Rockingham Castle ... ..	230
Manors of Bringhurst, Drayton, and Great Easton, sketch of their history ...	213	Manors held by service of providing men for garrison at Rockingham Castle ...	5
Manor of Easton, leased to Edward Watson	214	Manwood's definition of a forest ... ..	130
Manor, a, in Bringhurst, held by Sir Edward Watson, of Stoke Park ... ..	43, 214	Market day at Rockingham changed ..	14
Manor of Coton, or Cotton ... ..	215	Marquises of Rockingham (see Rockingham)	
remains of Roman iron works near ...	215	Marlborough, Duchess of, wins Brampton Ash estate at cards ... ..	45
supposed derivation of the name ...	215	Master Keeper ... ..	143
Manor of Garthorpe, its history ... ..	216	Medburn, murder at ... ..	215
singular entry in parish register ... ..	216	Medburn Church, used as a Sanctuary ... ..	ib.
sold to Earl of Dysart ... ..	114, 217	Meeting of Ministers at Kettering ... ..	223
Manor of Gidding, Great, sketch of history	217	Memorandum by Sir Lewis Watson of the taking of Rockingham Castle, of his own capture, and of the charges made against him ... ..	72
singular tenure of ... ..	217	Milk tithe, dispute about ... ..	235
old Court Rolls of ... ..	217	Minstrels' gallery at Rockingham Castle ..	121
purchased by the Watsons ... ..	218	Milles, Mary Elizabeth, married to Lewis Thomas, second Baron Sondes... ..	114
sold to Earl Fitzwilliam ... ..	115, 218	Moats at Rockingham Castle ... ..	125
Manor of Kettering, history of Rectory Manor	218	Monson, family of ... ..	112
Manor of Kettering, Advowson purchased by Edward Watson ... ..	28, 219	Monson-Watson, see Sondes, Lewis, first Baron	
Manor of Kettering (Rectory), three leases of, held by Edward Watson ... ..	219	Montagu, Sir Edward, Chief Justice, his letter to Thos. Cromwell ... ..	26
Manor of Kettering, history of the Royal Manor of ... ..	220	Dorothy, married to Edward Watson ...	26
Manor (Royal) of Kettering, Sir Edward Watson, Steward of... ..	220	her portrait ... ..	26
Sir Lewis Watson, Steward of ... ..	220	Lord, disafforests Little Oakley ... ..	162
purchased by Lord Rockingham and Duke of Montagu ... ..	222	purchases Geddington Woods ... ..	ib.
Manor of Lyddington ... ..	224	Montagu Burrows, Professor, on the Hereditary Mastership of the Royal Buckbonds ...	168
Manor of Rockingham, history of ... ..	225	Monuments of the Watsons destroyed ... ..	46
singular tenure of ... ..	225	Motto of Edward Watson ... ..	29
purchased by Edward Watson ... ..	28	Nedham, Sir John, married to Elizabeth Watson ... ..	45
Manor of Stoke Albany, history of ... ..	226	Nele, Mary, wife of Everard Digby, anecdote about ... ..	34
purchased by Sir Edward Griffin... ..	28	Netscher, portrait by ... ..	123
purchased by Sir Lewis Watson ... ..	57	New tower built at Rockingham Castle ...	7
Manor of Wilbarston, history of ... ..	226	New hall built at Rockingham Castle ...	11
purchased by Sir Edward Griffin ... ..	28	New park made at Rockingham ... ..	15
purchased by Sir Lewis Watson ... ..	57		
Manor of Stoke Park, disafforested and enclosed ... ..	8		

INDEX.

	PAGE		PAGE
Nicholas de Hugeville, cross-bow man ...	7	Proclamation by James I. ... ..	138
Norwich family monuments in Brampton Church ... ..	44	Proper names derived from forest usages ...	153
Norwich, Simon, extract from his will ...	44	Purlieu, a, defined ... ..	151
Sir Charles, married to Anne Watson ...	44	Purlieu man, defined ... ..	151
Sir John, governor of Rockingham Castle	66	Purpresture, defined ... ..	151
Norden quoted .. ..	163	Queen Isabella claims Rockingham Castle ...	9
Northamptonshire at the outbreak of the Civil War... ..	63	Queen Eleanor probably at Rockingham Castle	12
Northamptonshire denuded of trees ... ..	163	Quin, Honble. Lavinia Jane married Honble. Richard Watson ... ..	116
Palace of Bishops of Lincoln at Lyddington	19	her character ... ..	116
Pannage, defined ... ..	151	her monument ... ..	252
Parishes disafforested, list of ... ..	163	Ragsdall, Owen, buys land of Sir Edward Watson ... ..	44
Parish register at Garthorp, curious entry in	216	Rangers, list of ... ..	143
Park lodge defaced by Parliamentary garrison	71	Ransom paid for prisoners detained in Rockingham Castle ... ..	8
demolished ... ..	115	Recognizance, example of a ... ..	37
Parliament (Commonwealth), enactments made by, respecting Royal forests ... ..	161	Rectors of Rockingham, list of ... ..	234, &c.
Parliamentary garrison destroy Rockingham Church and monuments ... ..	70, 71	Regards, their number and duties ... ..	144
destroy buildings ... ..	70, 71	Repairs at Rockingham Castle ... ..	9, 10, 12, 15
at Rockingham reduced ... ..	72	Reynolds, Sir Joshua, portrait by ... ..	115
Parson, the, of Rushton, accused of deer stealing ... ..	37	Richard I. visits Rockingham Castle ... ..	6
"Particular" of Sir Lewis Watson's losses by Parliamentary garrison ... ..	70	Richard de Hobroc spends large sums upon repairs at Rockingham Castle ... ..	12
"Particular A" of Sir Lewis Watson's (first Baron Rockingham) estate in 1650, quoted 214, &c.		Rockingham Alms House, founded ... ..	31
Pelham, Grace, married to Honble. Lewis Monson-Watson ... ..	112	destroyed ... ..	70, 71
her portrait ... ..	113	Rockingham Castle, site of described ... ..	2
her letters and character... ..	113	built by William I.... ..	3
her monument ... ..	244	great strength of ... ..	3
Perambulation of Rockingham Forest, 14 Edward I. ... ..	129	described by Leland ... ..	3
Perambulation of Rockingham Forest, 17 Charles I. ... ..	154	vineyard at ... ..	5
Peter de Barr, cross-bow man ... ..	7	great council held at, by William Rufus	4
Political agitators at Kettering ... ..	223	how garrisoned ... ..	5
Portraits, family ... ..	123	claimed by Queen Isabella ... ..	9
"Presentments" at forest courts ... ..	133, 149	besieged and taken by Fawkes de Breauté	9
Presents made by Lewis, first Earl of Rockingham to his grandson, inventory of	104	repairs of, after siege ... ..	9
Prisoners sent to Rockingham Castle ... ..	7, 8, 13, 15	general repairs at ... ..	12, 15
Prisoners ransomed .. ..	8	women employed on repairs at ... ..	12
		large sums spent on repairs ... ..	12
		ruinous condition of ... ..	11
		wine sent to ... ..	7, 10
		new hall built at ... ..	11
		probably visited by Queen Eleanor ... ..	12



## INDEX.

	PAGE		PAGE
Rockingham Castle, stone and slate used at	12	Rockingham, Sir Lewis Watson, did not sub-	
part of the dower of Isabelle ... ..	13	scribe to the oath ... ..	77
Edward III. frequently visits ... ..	14	letter to, from Thomas Brooke ... ..	77
neglected during the Wars of the Roses	15	still suspected by Parliament (1650) ...	77
Simon de Eye, preached at ... ..	14	letter from, to his son-in-law (1651) ...	78
granted to Queen Margaret ... ..	15	his portrait in later life ... ..	78
granted to Queen Elizabeth ... ..	15	his death ... ..	78
gradual decay of ... ..	15, &c.	his will (abstract of) ... ..	79
leases of, taken by Edward Watson ...	27	he probably commenced to re-build	
its condition at that time ... ..	27	Rockingham Church ... ..	84
restored by him ... ..	27	(For references to earlier period of his life see under	
purchased by Sir Lewis Watson... ..	52	Watson, Sir Lewis).	
restoration of, continued by Sir Lewis		Rockingham, Eleanor, Lady, her death ...	83
Watson ... ..	58	Lady, her portrait ... ..	83
taken by Lord Grey of Groby ... ..	65	Rockingham, Edward, second Baron, succeeds	86
fortified for Parliament ... ..	66	continues restoration of Rockingham	
disputes about the governorship of ...	68	Castle ... ..	87
prison for poachers at, destroyed	70, 71	plants extensively ... ..	87
Sir Lewis Watson's account of its capture		is suspected by the Long Parliament	87
by Lord Grey ... ..	72	restored to various offices ... ..	88
repaired by Lewis, first Baron Rocking-		adds to his estates... ..	88
ham, and by his son, Edward ... ..	86	unremitting in his attendances at the	
Parliament propose to re-garrison ...	87	House of Lords ... ..	88
as it appeared in 1719 ... ..	111	restored to Mastership of Royal Buck-	
its present appearance ... ..	121	hounds ... ..	174
additions to, by Mr. Salvin ... ..	122—123	claims to be present at Coronation of	
Rockingham Church, destroyed by Parliam-		Charles II. ... ..	90
entary troops ... ..	70, 71	claims to be present at the Coronation	
probable date of re-building of ... ..	84	of James II. ... ..	175
in 1720 ... ..	239	a Courtier ... ..	90
modern restorations of ... ..	239	his education neglected ... ..	91
general history of ... ..	233	marries Lady Anne Wentworth ... ..	91
question whether it was not originally the		his death ... ..	92
Castle Chapel ... ..	233	buried contrary to Act of Parliament ...	92
account of Rectors ... ..	begins p. 234	Rockingham, Anne, Lady, takes out Letters	
description of family monuments in		of Administration ... ..	92n.
begins at p. 240		her management of the Estates ... ..	92
Rockingham, Sir Lewis Watson, created first		letter from, to Earl of Halifax (1679)	92
Baron Rockingham, of Rockingham		abstract of her Will... ..	93
Castle ... ..	74	letter from, to Lady Hatton ... ..	93
fees paid at his creation ... ..	212	her burial ... ..	93
his pass on surrender of Oxford... ..	74	her monument ... ..	93, 240
compounds for his estates... ..	75	her portraits ... ..	93, 94
a delinquent ... ..	75	Rockingham, Thomas Watson-Wentworth,	
		first Marquis of ... ..	95

INDEX.

	PAGE		PAGE
Rockingham, Thomas Watson-Wentworth, married to Lady Mary Finch... ..	95	Rockingham china, or "Pot" ... ..	96
their family ... ..	95	Rockingham Forest, Kingsley's notice of ...	129
Rockingham, Charles Watson-Wentworth, second Marquis of ... ..	95	boundaries of, time Edward I. ... ..	129
his early career ... ..	95	gradual decadence of ... ..	160
his character and politics... ..	95	perambulation of, time Charles I. ... ..	154
anecdote of his love of sport .. ..	95	gradually disafforested ... ..	162, 163
twice Prime Minister ... ..	95	totally disafforested and enclosed ... ..	166
epigram upon ... ..	96	as it now is... ..	166
his marriage ... ..	96	great beauty of the old forest districts	166
his death ... ..	95	antiquities found in ... ..	167
Rockingham, Lewis, third Baron, succeeds ...	96	mineral wealth of ... ..	167
his influence ... ..	96	Rockingham market day changed ... ..	14
married to Catherine Sondes ... ..	96—99	Rockingham Manor, history of ... ..	225
created Viscount Sondes and first Earl of Rockingham ... ..	100	singular tenure of ... ..	225
his children ... ..	100	purchased by Edward Watson ... ..	23
his death ... ..	101	village described ... ..	120
his monument ... ..	101, 241	village formerly more populous... ..	120
presents made to his grandson ... ..	104	Roe, various names for the ... ..	152
Rockingham, Catherine, Countess of (wife of Lewis, first Earl) ... ..	96	Rothwell Market House begun ... ..	28
her death ... ..	101	Rotten Row, in Kettering, pulled down ...	224
her portraits... ..	101	Royal Buckhounds, Hereditary Mastership of the ... ..	168 et seq.
her monument ... ..	240	privy pack ... ..	171
her epitaph ... ..	243	gradual decay of Hunter's Manor pack ...	175
Rockingham, Lewis, second Earl of, his illness	107	efforts made by Lewis Monson Watson (first Baron Sondes) to revive it ...	176
succeeds to estates ... ..	110	Royalists' documents burnt at Oxford ...	74
letter from, to his sister ... ..	110	Royal forests, value of, as nurseries for Royal Navy ... ..	160
his delicate constitution ... ..	110	Henry VIII.'s care for ... ..	160
married to Catherine, daughter of Sir Robert Furnese ... ..	110	neglected by Charles I. ... ..	161
anecdote relating to, from Walpole ...	111	interest in revived under Commonwealth	161
his death ... ..	111	Rushton, the Parson of, accused of deer stealing	37
Rockingham, Catherine, second Countess of (wife of Lewis, second Earl), her portrait	110	Rutland, Earl of, sells Manors of Stoke and Wilbarston to Sir Edward Griffin ...	28
married Francis, third Earl of Guilford ...	110	Sacheverell, Sir Richard, Chief Justice in Eyre ... ..	16
her burial .. ..	110	Salary of Hereditary Master of Royal Buck- hounds, difficulties as to payment of 172, 174, 175	175
Rockingham, Thomas, third Earl of, succeeds his brother... ..	111	Salvin, Mr., his additions to Rockingham Castle ... ..	122—3
bequeaths his estates to his cousin, the Honble. Lewis Monson ... ..	111	Sapcote, Henry, executor to Edward Watson, summoned to London by Thomas Cromwell ... ..	26
his death and portrait ... ..	111		

INDEX.

	PAGE		PAGE
Sartorius, hunting picture by... ..	177	Sondes, Edward, Viscount, married to Lady Catherine Tufton ... ..	101
Sargent, T., of Geddington, his examination for deer-stealing ... ..	36	portrait of himself and family ... ..	101
Sawyer, "worthy Mr.," of Kettering, his man killed ... ..	63	his illness ... ..	101
refuses to pay ship-money ... ..	222	letter from to Sir Hans Sloane... ..	102
Joseph, in the Tower ... ..	224	his death ... ..	103
Secretary Dorchester's opinion of Sir Lewis Watson's loyalty ... ..	62	his will ... ..	103
Sessions House at Kettering .. ..	224	his monument ... ..	247
Seymour, Laura Maria, married to G. L. Watson, Esq. ... ..	116	Sondes, Catherine, Viscountess (wife of Edward, Viscount Sondes), her letters to Sir Hans Sloane ... ..	102
Vice-Admiral Sir Culme, married to Mary Georgiana Watson ... ..	116	a valetudinarian ... ..	103
Shackleton, portrait by ... ..	123	her management of her family ... ..	103
Sloane, Sir Hans, his intimacy with Edward, Viscount Sondes, and his family ... ..	101	letters to Sir Hans Sloane on family matters ... ..	105
his collection of letters ... ..	101	letter on the education of her son ... ..	106
Smith, Emma, married to Edward Watson, of Lyddington ... ..	19	letter on the marriage of her daughter ... ..	105
Smith, Wm., Bishop of Lincoln ... ..	191	her business habits ... ..	108
Sondes, Lady Catherine, married to Lewis, third Baron Rockingham. (See under Rockingham, Catherine 1st Countess of)	96	her death ... ..	109
Sondes, Sir Richard married to Susan Montagu ... ..	96	her portrait ... ..	109
married to Catherine Hayward... ..	97	Sondes, Grace (Pelham), Lady. her portrait... ..	113
his second wife insane ... ..	97	her letters ... ..	112 &c.
Sondes, Sir George, sketch of his life ... ..	96	her death ... ..	114
married to Jane Freeman ... ..	97	her funeral ... ..	114
his imprisonments ... ..	97	her monument ... ..	244
his "Statement" ... ..	231	Sondes, Lewis Monson Watson, first Baron... ..	113
his family troubles... ..	97	petitions for restoration of salary of Master of Royal Buckhounds ... ..	177
his "Narrative" ... ..	98	continues to hunt in Rockingham Forest ... ..	177
married to Mary Villiers... ..	99	his death ... ..	113
their children ... ..	99	his monument ... ..	249
created Earl of Feversham ... ..	99	(For early life, see Watson, Lewis (Monson).)	
his death ... ..	100	Sondes, Lewis Thomas, second Baron ... ..	114
his epitaph in Throwley Church ... ..	108	married to Mary Elizabeth Milles ... ..	114
Sondes, George, murdered by his brother Freeman ... ..	98	sells Garthorpe to Earl of Dysart ... ..	114
Freeman executed ... ..	98	his death ... ..	114
Sondes, Viscount, see Rockingham Lewis, third Baron		his monument ... ..	240
Sondes, Edward, Viscount, his birth ... ..	100	Sondes, Lady Mary Elizabeth (Milles), widow of Lewis Thomas, second Baron Sondes, married to Lieutenant-General Sir H. Tucker Montresor ... ..	115
		her portrait ... ..	115
		her monument ... ..	250
		Sondes, Lewis Richard, third Baron... ..	115

INDEX.

	PAGE		PAGE
Sondes, Lewis Richard, third Baron, sells Great Gidding to Earl Fitzwilliam ...	115	View from terrace at Rockingham Castle, described ...	123
demolishes old Hunting Lodge ...	115	Vineyard made at Rockingham Castle, by order of Henry I. ...	5, 15
arranges with his brothers to divide the estates ...	115	Viscount Wells ...	15
his death ...	115	Watson Family, antiquity of ...	20
his monument ...	252	of Lyddington, probably originated in Yorkshire. (See Note to Pedigree).	
Sondes, Earl, see Pedigree No. 7.		Edward, of Lyddington (1460) ...	20
Southwell family, the ...	106	Edward, of Lyddington (ob. 1530), founder of the Rockingham Watson family, born at Sledmere, co. York ...	185
Edward, letter from to Sir Hans Sloane	106	married to Emma Smith... ..	20
Right Honble. Edward, married to Catherine Watson ...	109	his possessions ... ..	20
“Stablestand,” defined ...	137	his position in the diocese of Lincoln	237
Statement by Sir George Sondes ...	231	first notice of, in connection with Rockingham ...	237
Stoke Albany Manor, see Manor of		his children ... note to Pedigree 1 and p.	20
Stoke Albany Church, monument of “Le bon Compagnon” ...	227, 256	his death ... ..	24
Stoke Albany Churchyard, Lord Denman buried in ...	228	his will, quoted ... ..	21
Stoke Park, see Manor of		his will, given in full ... ..	183
Strafford, Thomas, first Earl of, portraits at Rockingham Castle ...	91	his tomb ... ..	19
family of ... ..	91	his epitaph ... ..	18
William, second Earl of, leaves his estates to his nephew, the Honble. Thomas Watson ...	94	grant of arms to ... ..	23
Strype’s Annals quoted... ..	41n.	supposed reference to, in a letter from Croke ... ..	24
Swainmote, Court of ... ..	132	Watson, Emma, of Lyddington, wife of the above ... ..	19
proceedings at one held at Little Weldon	149	Watson Henry, eldest son of the above ...	21
“Swanne” Inn, the, at Kettering ... ..	40n.	Kenelm, of Lyddington, third son of the same ... ..	21
Tiltyard at Rockingham Castle ... ..	3	his will ... ..	21
Tithe of milk, disputes about... ..	235	Anthony, eldest son of Kenelm ... ..	21
Tomb of Edward Watson, of Lyddington... ..	19	married to Elizabeth Andrews ... ..	21
Tomb of the “Bon Compagnon” in Stoke Albany Church ... ..	227, 256	Kenelm, younger son of Kenelm of Lyddington... ..	21
Tradition relating to a bell at Brigstock ...	153	Watson, Ursula, daughter of Kenelm Watson, of Lyddington ... ..	21
Tresham, Sir Thomas, adds to Rushton Hall	28	her charitable deeds ... ..	22
letter to, from Sir Edward Watson ...	41	curious bequests in her will ... ..	22
Trials by ordeal ... ..	131	Watson, Mary, second daughter of Edward Watson, of Lyddington, married to T. Dudley ... ..	22
Tufton, Lady Catherine, married Edward, Viscount Sondes ... ..	101	Watson, Edward, of Rockingham Castle ...	25
Van Dyck, portrait by ... ..	91, 123	Thomas Webster writes to Thomas Cromwell in his favour ... ..	25
Van Loo, portrait by ... ..	123		
Verderers, their duties ... ..	132		
their number ... ..	144		

## INDEX.

	PAGE		PAGE
Watson, Edward, of Rockingham Castle, Chief Justice Montagu uses his influence in his favour ... ..	26	Watson Edward (afterwards Sir Edward), "suspected" in religion ... ..	41n.
married to Dorothy Montagu ... ..	25	letter to Sir Thomas Tresham ... ..	41
obtains lease of Rockingham Castle ...	27	knighted ... ..	41
character and business habits ... ..	27	visited by King James I. ... ..	41
commences restoration of Rockingham Castle ... ..	27	by Lady Anne Clifford ... ..	42
writes a letter "of horseback" ... ..	28	is Steward of Kettering, Royal Manor... ..	220
fences in part of park ... ..	28	sales and purchases made by him ... ..	43, 44
sells Dingley and Brampton ... ..	28	assigns his estates to his eldest son, Sir Lewis Watson ... ..	42
purchases Advowsons of Kettering, Stoke Albany, &c. ... ..	28	provides for his other children ... ..	43
purchases Manor of Rockingham ... ..	28	his death and monument... ..	43
property in Gidding and Garthorpe ... ..	28	his children ... ..	44
is made Ranger of Rockingham Woods... ..	144	Watson, Lady Anne, wife of the above, her death ... ..	42
his motto ... ..	29	ring mentioned in her Will ... ..	52
his troubles ... ..	29, 31	her Will given in full ... ..	208
letter from, to his brother-in-law, Sir Edward Montagu of Boughton ... ..	29	Watson, Anne, eldest daughter of the above, married first to Sir Chas. Norwich ... ..	44
three portraits of ... ..	30	married second to Sir Wm. Price ... ..	44n.
his Will quoted ... ..	31	her monument in Brampton Church ... ..	44
his death and burial ... ..	32	Watson, Emma, second daughter of the same, married to John Graunte ... ..	45
his monument ... ..	32	Mary, third daughter of the same, married Sir Anthony Maney ... ..	45
note on his monument ... ..	46	Catherine, fourth daughter of the same, married to Sir Thomas Palmer ... ..	45
his children ... ..	33	Elizabeth, fifth daughter of the same, married to Sir John Nedham ... ..	45
Watson, Dorothy, wife of the above, her portrait ... ..	26	married second to Sir Edward Tyrrell ... ..	ib.
Catherine, eldest daughter of the above, married Arthur Brooke... ..	33	Temperance, sixth daughter of the same, married to Thomas Dolman ... ..	45
Mary, fourth daughter of ditto, married — Vidal ... ..	33	Francys, seventh daughter of the same, married to Rowland Vaughan ... ..	45
Elizabeth, fifth daughter, married Th. furtho ... ..	33	Dorothy (?) eighth daughter of the same, married to Sir George Throgmorton ... ..	45
Elleyn, 6th daughter, married G. fflowers... ..	33	Watson, Sir Lewis, birth ... ..	44
Anne and Emma, his other daughters... ..	33	education ... ..	49
Watson, Edward (afterwards Sir Edward), only son of the above ... ..	33	knighted ... ..	41, 49
obtains three leases of Kettering, Rectory Manor ... ..	219	portraits of ... ..	49, 55, 78
succeeds to the estates ... ..	33	married to the Honble. Catherine Bertie ... ..	50
married to Anne Digby ... ..	33	travels after death of his wife... ..	52
his activity as Verderer ... ..	35, 38	buys Rockingham Castle of King James ... ..	52
letter to Lord Keeper about a search for Papists at Little Oakley ... ..	39	buys Rockingham Park of Marquis of Buckingham ... ..	56

## INDEX.

	PAGE		PAGE
Watson, Sir Lewis, improves grounds	53, 58	Watson, Grace, eldest daughter of Sir Lewis, first Baron Rockingham, married to Sir Edward Barkham	83
letters from, to Baron Montagu	53	Frances, third daughter of the same, married to Edward Dingley	83
is visited by King James I.	54	Eleanor, fifth daughter of the same, married to Sir Charles Dymock	83
marries Eleanor Manners	54	Anne and Elizabeth, second and fourth daughters of first Baron Rockingham	84
their children	55	Katherine, sixth daughter of the same, her death and monument	84
is made a Baronet	55	Watson, Sir Edward, of Stoke Park, second son of Sir Edward Watson	44
is made Sheriff and Deputy Lieutenant of Northants.	56	education	49
letter from, to Edward, Lord Montagu	56	resides at Brighthurst	43
made Steward of Kettering Royal Manor	220	knighted	54
buys fairs, markets, &c., at Kettering	56	at Oxford with his brother	65
Hereditary Mastership of the Royal Buckhounds	56	his pass	75
Manors of Stoke Albany and Wilbarston	57	reports himself at Stoke	76
Manor of Wilsford	57	takes the oaths	77
his possessions in 1642	57	death	80
his difficult position at the outbreak of the Civil War	61, 62	abstract of his Will	80
a Royalist	61	his Inventory	210
sends valuables to Belvoir Castle for safety	64	Watson, Edward, second son of the second Baron Rockingham	91
is seized at Rockingham by Lord Grey and taken to Stoke Park	65	George, fourth son of the same	92
captured at Stoke Park by Colonel Hastings and taken to Belvoir and Ashley	65	his portrait	92
taken as a prisoner to Oxford	65	Watson, Eleanor, eldest daughter of second Baron Rockingham, married to Honble. Thomas Leigh, of Stoneleigh	92
at Oxford	65	Arabella, second daughter of the same, married to Sir H. Oxenden	92
his memorandum of the taking of Rock- ingham Castle, &c.	72	her monument	92, 251
his losses by the Royalists and Parlia- mentarians	72	Watson, Anne, third daughter of the same	92
charged with treachery in surrendering Rockingham Castle	73	Margaret, fourth daughter of the same	92
charged with disloyalty	74	her monument	248
clears himself before the King	74	Watson, Thomas, third son of Edward, second Baron Rockingham, takes the name of Watson-Wentworth	94
by what proofs unknown	74	succeeds to his uncle's estates	94
created Baron Rockingham, of Rock- ingham Castle	74	founds the family of Watson-Wentworth	94
For list of fees paid on the occasion see p. 212		superintends the education of his nephews	104
(For remainder of his life see under Rockingham, Lewis, first Baron).		his marriage, death, and burial	94
Watson, Lady Eleanor, letter from, to her husband	57	Watson-Wentworth, Thomas, son of the above	95
(See also Rockingham, Eleanor, Lady).		his many dignities	95

INDEX.

	PAGE		PAGE
Watson-Wentworth, Thomas, created first Marquis of Rockingham ... ..	95	Watson, Honble. Grace, eldest daughter of Lewis Thomas, second Baron Sondes, married to Sir John Palmer ... ..	114
(See Rockingham, Marquis of).		Honble. Catherine, second daughter of the same, married to Sir William de Capell Brooke ... ..	114
Watson, Honble. George, second son of the first Earl of Rockingham ... ..	100	Honble. Grace Theodosia, third daughter of the same ... ..	114
William, third son of the same ... ..	100	Watson, the Revd. the Honble. Henry, third son of the second Baron Sondes, succeeds to the Rockingham Estates... ..	115
Watson, Lady Mary, eldest daughter of the same, married to Wray Saunderson ...	100	Watson, the Honble. Richard, fourth son of the second Baron Sondes, succeeds to the Rockingham Estates ... ..	115
her portrait ... ..	100	his character and career ... ..	116
Watson, Lady Arabella, second daughter of the same, married to Sir Robert Furnese...	100	married to the Honble. Lavinia Jane Quin ... ..	116
her portrait ... ..	100	his portrait ... ..	116
Watson, Lady Margaret, fourth daughter of the same, married to Sir John Monson ...	101	his death ... ..	116
her decision of character ... ..	104	his monument ... ..	252
Watson, Honble. Edward, third son of Edward, Viscount Sondes ... ..	109	Watson, Honble. Lavinia Jane, wife of the Honble. Richard Watson, her character	116
Honble. Catherine, daughter of Edward, Viscount Sondes ... ..	101	her monument ... ..	252
negotiations for her marriage ... ..	105	Watson, George Lewis, eldest son of the Honble. Richard Watson, succeeds to the Rockingham Estates ... ..	116
marries Right Honble. Edward Southwell	109	married to Laura Maria, daughter of the Revd. Sir John H. Culme-Seymour, Bart.	116
buried at Hanbury Church ... ..	109	Watson, Edward Spencer, second son of the Honble. Richard Watson, married to Mary Blanche Hall ... ..	116
Watson, Honble. Lewis (Monson), succeeds to the estates of Thomas, third Earl of Rockingham ... ..	111	his death ... ..	116
founds present lines of Sondes, of Lees Court, and Watson, of Rockingham Castle ... ..	111	Watson, the Revd. Wentworth, third son of the Honble. Richard Watson ... ..	116
member for Boroughbridge ... ..	112	Watson, Mary Georgiana, eldest daughter of the Honble. Richard Watson, married to Vice-Admiral Sir Michael Culme-Seymour, Bart. ... ..	116
appointed to office ... ..	112	Watson, Lavinia Grace, second daughter of the Honble. Richard Watson, married to Baron Eugen Von Roeder ... ..	116
letter from, to Duke of Newcastle ...	112	(See also Pedigree No. 1).	
marries Grace Pelham ... ..	112	Wayte, Simon le, Castle watchman ... ..	11
seeks to restore Royal Buckhounds at Weldon ... ..	176	Webster, Thomas, his letter to Thomas Cromwell ... ..	25
created first Baron Sondes ... ..	113	Welland valley described ... ..	1, 119
(See Sondes, Lewis, first Baron, for the remainder of his career).		Wells, Viscount ... ..	15
Watson, Honble. Charles, third son of Lewis, first Baron Sondes, inoculated for small pox ... ..	112	Wells, Hugh, Bishop of Lincoln ... ..	119
expenses of his funeral at Rockingham	113		
Watson, Honble. Henry, second son of the same ... ..	113		
his monument ... ..	245		
Watson, Honble. George, fourth son of the same ... ..	113		
his monument ... ..	253		

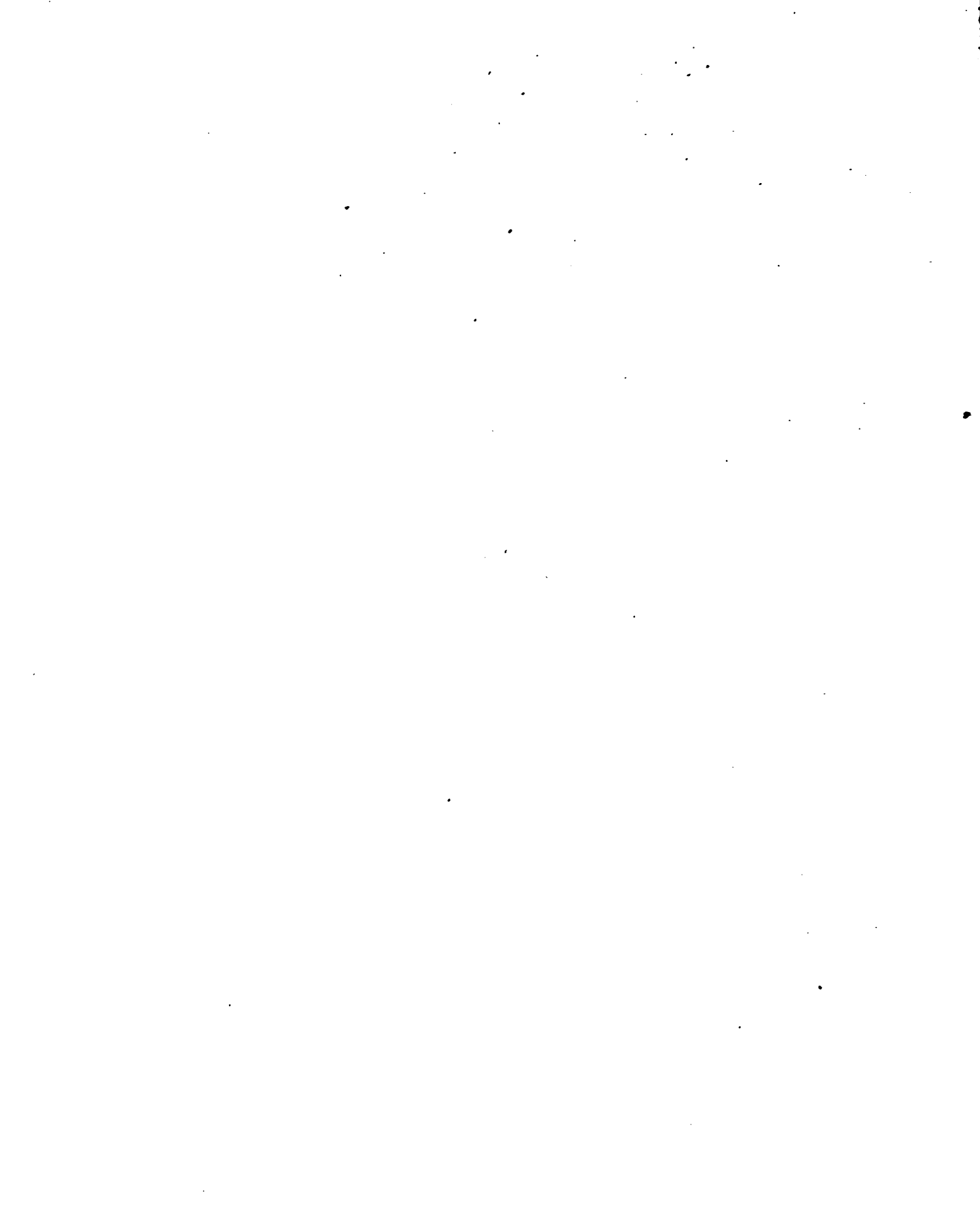
## INDEX.

	PAGE		PAGE
Wells, Lord, fees paid by ... ..	143	Will of Edward Watson, of Rockingham Castle, quoted ... ..	31
Wentworth, Lady Anne, married to Edward, second Baron Rockingham ... ..	91	Simon Norwich, of Brampton Ash, quoted	44
Thomas, first Earl of Strafford, portraits of ... ..	91	Lewis, first Baron Rockingham, quoted...	79
family of ... ..	91	Anne, Lady Watson, referred to...	42
Westmoreland, Mary, Countess of, letter to Secretary Dorchester ... ..	61	Anne, Lady Watson, given in full ...	208
Whitelock quoted... ..	62, 87	Mrs. Anne Digby, given in full ...	194
Widows marrying without a license to be fined	16	Sir Edward Watson, of Stoke Park, quoted	80
Wilbarston Manor sold to Sir Edward Griffin	28	Wine sent to Rockingham Castle ... ..	7, 10
to Sir Lewis Watson ... ..	57	Wonal, John, captures coiners ... ..	162
Wild Boar, various names for the ... ..	153	"Woodgeld" defined ... ..	152
William II. holds great Council at Rock- ingham Castle ... ..	4	Woodmote, Court of ... ..	132
Will of Ursula Watson, of Lyddington, quoted	22	Woodwards, duties of ... ..	145
Edward Watson, of Lyddington, given in full ... ..	183	Wolsey, Cardinal, Bishop of Lincoln ...	192
		Wright, Michael, portraits by... ..	49
		Yew Hedge, the ... ..	58, 124
		Zuchero, portraits, ascribed to ... ..	123

T H E   E N D .







This book should be returned to  
the Library on or before the last date  
stamped below.

A fine is incurred by retaining it  
beyond the specified time.

Please return promptly.